



BY BONNIE GRAHAM MacDOUGALL with KAMINI de ABREW



FOREIGN SERVICE INSTITUTE DEPARTMENT OF STATE FOREIGN SERVICE INSTITUTE BASIC COURSE SERIES Edited by MARIANNE LEHR ADAMS

PREFACE

Basic Sinhala is a beginning course presented in three modules dealing with the writing system, conversation and grammar. The respective titles are:

Module I - Beginning Signs and Letters Module II - General Conversation Module III - Sinhala Structures

The course is intended for use with the help of a Sinhala-speaking instructor. The student must start with Module I in order to gain the grasp of Sinhala writing necessary to use the other two modules since the Sinhala material in those modules is presented only in its natural written form. The conversation and grammar modules are intended to be used in conjunction with each other, General Conversation containing systematic cross-references to Sinhala Structures.

The principal author of Basic Sinhala is Bonnie Graham MacDougall. Dr. MacDougall has had extensive experience in the language teaching field at Cornell, at the Foreign Service Institute where she served as an intern in the School of Language Studies in 1966, and with the Peace Corps. She has had extended visits or residence in Sri Lanka in 1964-65, 1968, 1978 and 1979. Her work which eventually developed into Basic Sinhala started with a Peace Corps contract in 1967 for a set of Sinhala training materials which were first used in a training program for Peace Corps Volunteers at Fresno State College.

Parts of the preliminary version remained in use in language classes in the U. S. Embassy in Colombo through the years since 1968. Although incomplete and antiquated, they came closer to meeting the needs of the Embassy staff than any other textbooks available. In 1978, Dr. MacDougall expressed a willingness to refine and update the materials, and the Agency of International Development and the Foreign Service Institute agreed to fund the project jointly. Further, the Sri Lanka mission of AID agreed to prepare the camera copy and FSI agreed to publish it. Basic Sinhala in its present form is the product of this collaboration.

Dr. MacDougall has provided a preface or introduction to each module giving appropriate credit to the individuals and organizations contributing to its development. One item missing from these sections, however, is credit to the author herself for her professional competence, her leadership and her dedication in bringing Basic Sinhala to its present state of usefulness.

James R. Frith, Dean

James R. Frith, Dean School of Language Studies Foreign Service Institute

FOREWORD

This is the first volume of <u>Basic</u> <u>Sinhala</u>, a course for the beginning student which is presented in three modules:

- I Beginning Signs and Letters
- II General Conversation
- III Sinhala Structures

Many individuals and institutions, both in the United States and in Sri Lanka, were instrumental in bringing this series of lessons to its present form. Most of the graphics and some of the photographs which appear in this volume were supplied by the Ceylon (Sri Lanka Tourist Board). The maps on p. 100 are courtesy of the Ceylon Government Railway. Other photographs which appear here were, as rated, taken by V. Somapala of ICA and W. Sugathadusa, an independent photographer.

This module of <u>Basic</u> <u>Sinhala</u> introduces the Sinhala writing system. Inasmuch as the other two modules of <u>Basic</u> <u>Sinhala</u> are written in the Sinhala alphabet, this module must be undertaken first.

Why do we present the basic course in the Sinhala writing system? Why not in a transcription which would be "easier" for beginning students to read? Is it really necessary to learn the writing system? In particular, is it necessary for <u>me</u>? These are some of the questions which arise when Sinhala students first realize that they are about to learn an unfamiliar alphabet as well as a new language.

Perhaps the most compelling reason overall for presenting a beginner's course in Sinhala "script" is that this is the way the language has been written down in Sri Lanka for centuries. It is an ancient and universal system and the only culturally appropriate one. Because it is used everywhere by everyone, knowing script presents certain learning advantages for the student. One of the most obvious ones is that a student who knows the writing system can use the standard bilingual dictionary (Carter, Charles, Sinhala-English and English-Sinhala. 2 vol. Gunasena 1965). Thus knowledge of the writing system makes available an important resource for building language skills which is not available to the student who knows only transcription. A second important advantage of learning the writing system is that it provides a method of writing down words which is not only phonetically accurate but which can be checked by any literate speaker of Sinhala. Imagine, for example, a rural development worker who wants to make a list of local names of village varieties of rice. This is one of many parts of the Sinhala lexicon which varies from region to region and which therefore may not be completely or accurately represented in dictionaries, even in the better ones like Carter which contain

Beginning Signs and Letters

a detailed botanical appendix. One way to obtain an accurate spelling (and therefore a correct pronunciation) is to write down the names in the writing system so that they can be verified by the farmers who use them. Another way is to have the farmers themselves write down the names. In either case a knowledge of the writing system is an indispensible aid in gathering correct information. It may therefore be argued that the writing system is an important learning tool for all students, not solely for those with literary objectives or pretensions.

Those students who have reading and writing skills as basic objectives in language training, however, will have to emphasize certain knowledge of Sinhala which need not concern other students. There are certain features of spelling, grammar and vocabulary which distinguish all correct Sinhala writing from the varieties of the language which are spoken. Because of the broad differences between speaking and writing, it has been customary to teach spoken and literary Sinhala as separate courses. This course is an introduction to spoken Sinhala.

The basic sections (I-XXVIII) of this module were originally designed to be completed in ten hours. In this revision additional practice reading sections have been added at the conclusion of the module so that the script course should take about fifteen hours. Of course, experienced language students who are anxious to progress to the central module may move more quickly, and students who are learning another writing system for the first time may go more slowly. In either case it is important to remember that the information presented in this module is intended primarily as a tool for the use of the other modules. Instructors should not begin introducing structures and vocabulary until students have learned the writing system.

The emphasis in this course is on letter recognition. Directions for writing the symbols in the "basic" alphabet (see p. 3) are also provided so that the student will have a culturally appropriate and phonetically accurate method of writing down words.

The many pictures of Sinhala signs which appear in this book were taken primarily in Colombo and Kandy. It is hoped that they will interest and involve the beginner who lives in Sri Lanka in writing of the landscape. It is perhaps necessary to point out that whereas the signs in these urban areas are frequently bilingual or even trilingual, those in rural areas are often in Sinhala only.

> Bonnie Graham MacDougall Ithaca, New York April 1979

TABLE OF CONTENTS

THE LANGUAGE AND THE WRITING SYSTEM	1
Introduction The alphabet The alphabet at a glance	1 3 4
INTRODUCING THE SCRIPT SECTION I $\forall, \partial, \delta, c$ SECTION III $\partial, \omega, \omega, \omega, d$ SECTION III c, ω, c, ω SECTION IV $\omega, q, \omega, \partial$ SECTION V ∂, d, ω, Q SECTION VI ω, d, q, v SECTION VII ω, d, q, c SECTION VII ω, d, q, d SECTION VIII ∂, d, d, d SECTION VIII ∂, d, d, d SECTION VIII ∂, d, d, d SECTION XI Medial and final q_d SECTION X Medial and final q_d SECTION XII Medial and final ∂ SECTION XII Medial and final ∂ SECTION XIV Medial and final ∂ SECTION XV Medial and final ∂ SECTION XV Medial and final ∂ SECTION XVI Medial and final ∂	5 5 7 12 17 20 25 28 31 36 39 43 46 49 54 57 61 66
SECTION XIX Medial and final c	73
SECTION XX Medial and final උ SECTION XXI Medial and final ඌ	76 80
SECTION XXII Consonant followed	80
by consonant or pause SECTION XXIII Consonant followed by consonant or pause	83 86
SECTION XXIV Consonant followed	00
SECTION XXV Consonant followed by consonant or pause	88 91
SECTION XXVI Prenasalized consonants SECTION XXVII Additional symbols	93 95

SECTION XXVIII The Mixed Alphabet	97
READING PRACTICE I	99
READING PRACTICE II Place names	100
READING PRACTICE III Sinhala Surnames	101
READING PRACTICE IV Work at the map	105
MORE SIGNS	108

SINHALA

THE LANGUAGE AND THE WRITING SYSTEM

Introduction

Sinhala is the official language of the republic of Sri Lanka where it is the mother tongue of 70% of the country's fourteen million people. Like English, Sinhala is a member of the Indo-European family of languages. The relationship between the two languages is nonetheless distant, and consequently the learner will notice few obvious similarities other than those which arise from recent borrowings from English into Sinhala. The languages most closely related to Sinhala are those of northern India, namely, Hindi, Bengali, Marathi and others belonging to the Indo-Aryan branch of the Indo-European family. Most Indo-Aryan languages are spoken mainly or exclusively in India. Sinhala is spoken only in Sri Lanka.

The symbols used in the writing system are unique to Sinhala, although most of the structural principles on which the writing system is based are shared with the other major scripts of South Asia. The similarities are not coincidental. Most of the South Asian writing systems including the one used for Sinhala are derived from a single ancient script called Brahmi. Like the other scripts derived from this source, Sinhala is written from left to right. The symbols are generally written in a linear sequence, although some symbols, non-initial vowels for the most part, occur above or below other letters. This feature of the writing

- Ceylon Tourist Board

A WAYSIDE RESTING PLACE FOR TRAVELERS AT KADUGANNAWA ON THE ROAD TO KANDY

*Photographs have been removed in this public domain version of Sinhala Basic.

SINHALA

system makes typing in Sinhala a challenge. Certain keys on a Sinhala typewriter are 'dead' or non-spacing so as to permit the typing of two or more symbols in one typographical space.

The alphabet

Sinhala is generally considered to have a 'pure' alphabet consisting of thirty-two basic symbols and a 'mixed' or expanded alphabet of fifty-four. These groupings are of both historical and stylistic significance. The classical languages (Sanskrit and Pali) to which Sinhala and other Indo-Aryan languages are related had a large inventory of consonants in which there was a set of aspirated sounds (ph, bh, th, dh and others) which were distinct from a non-aspirated set (p, b, t, d...). Most modern Indo-Aryan languages retain the distinction between aspirated and non-aspirated sounds, but Sinhala has lost this particular set of contrasts as well as some others which were characteristic of the classical languages. Nevertheless, many words which are of importance in writing (scientific, religious, technical and administrative terms, for example) are either borrowings from classical sources or recent coinages based on classical words. Hence, in some writing, generally quite formal writing, it is necessary to draw on the expanded inventory of symbols which includes the aspirates in order to represent a historically correct spelling.

The alphabet at a glance

A Sinhala alphabet of 52 letters appears below. It is complete except for two obsolete symbols which no longer appear on Sinhala typewriters. Letters are arranged below in the order in which they appear in Sinhala dictionaries, i.e., vowels appear before consonants, and consonants are to some extent grouped according to point and manner of articulation. Letters which appea only in the mixed alphabet are marked with an asterisk.

₿°	a	ζĘυ	aa	¢ι	æ	ዊ <mark>የ</mark>	æa	е	ଦୃ	i	ð	ii	3	u	Ĉ	ໆ	uu
ង	r* •	ಯಾ	rr* ••	ð	е	ť	ee		ඓ	ai*	ඔ	0	ඕ	00	(e)ໆ	au*
ත	ka		ລ	kha*			ග	ga			ದ	gha*			1	ඩ	ე a*
Ð	са		ರ	cha*			ජ	ja			ඣ	jha*			ර	ף ע	na*
0	Та		ඨ	Tha*			ඩ	Da			ඪ	Dha*			Ø	ġ	na •
ත	ta		0	tha*			٩	da			പ	dha*			Ø	0	na
U	pa		ථ	pha*			ର	ba			භ	bha*			હ)	ma
			۵	ya		ଟ :	ra			C	la			ව	wa		
ದ	sa		ଭ	sa*			ଷ	sa*			ಬ	ha				E	la

ço an ç: ah*

INTRODUCING THE SCRIPT

SECTION I v, a, d, c

A. Listen to the instructor read the following entries. The entries should be read in order by the instructor and repeated several times.

B. Listen to the instructor read the following entries. The instructor should repeat them several times. The symbols below **are** the same as those in A. Only the order has been changed.

1 ල 2 බ 3 ප 4 ර

C. The instructor should now test the students by reading the entries in B at random. Students should try to identify the sound with the number of the correct entry.

D. Listen to the instructor read the following entries. Entries should be read in order and repeated several times.

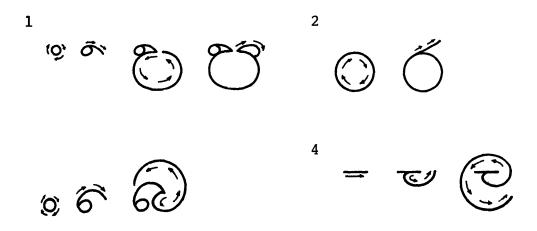
> 1 ଡଠ 2 බල 3 පල 4 රල 5 ರರ 6 ලබ 7 ලප ගග 8

E. Reading. The instructor should read the number preceding one of the following entries. There should be an interval during which students try to read the entry aloud. The instructor should then supply the correct reading.

> 1 බ 2 බැ 3 බල

4 රල 5 පල 6 ලබ

F. Writing. Directions for writing the letters introduced in this section are given below. Students should practice writing the letters under the supervision of the instructor.



DO NOT GO ON TO SECTION II UNTIL ALL STUDENTS CAN READ AND WRITE THE LETTERS INTRODUCED IN SECTION I.

SECTION II ව, හ, ක, ජ

A. Listen to the instructor read the following entries. The entries should be read in sequence, and the sequence should be repeated several times.

ම

1

2	ଷ
3	ක
4	ජ

- Ceylon Tourist Board

SEA STREET, THE PETTAH COLOMBO B. Listen to the instructor read the following entries in sequence. The sequence should be repeated several times. The letters below are the same as those in A. Only the order has been changed.

1 ජ 2 ව 3 හ 4 ක

C. The instructor should now test the students by reading the entries in B at random. Students should try to identify the sound with the number of the correct entry.

D. Listen to the instructor read the following entries. Entries should be read in sequence, and the sequence should be repeated several times.

1 හම 2 කම 3 මම 4 මජ 5 පල

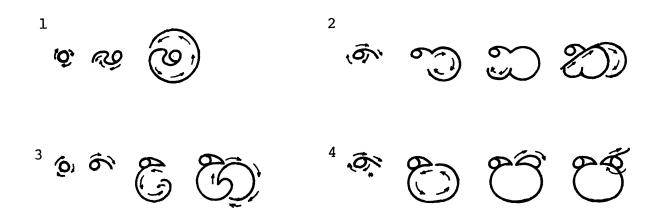
ජල 6 7 කහල 8 කර

Reading. The instructor should read the number preceding Ε. one of the following entries. There should be an interval during which students try to read the entry aloud. The instructor should then supply the correct reading.

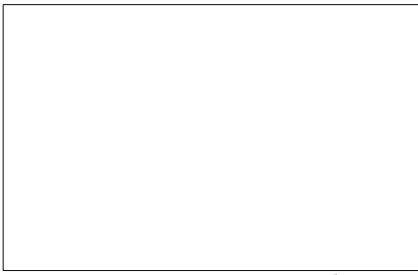
1	මහර
2	ලබ
3	මකර
4	බහ
5	මහ
6	೮ಬ
7	ජල
8	ದಾರು

SINHALA

F. Writing. Directions for writing the letters introduced in this section are given below. Students should practice writing the letters under the supervision of the instructor.



DO NOT GO ON TO SECTION III UNTIL ALL STUDENTS CAN READ AND WRITE THE LETTERS INTRODUCED IN SECTION II.



- Somapala

COLOMBO STREET SIGN

SECTION III ధ, ఐ, උ, ట

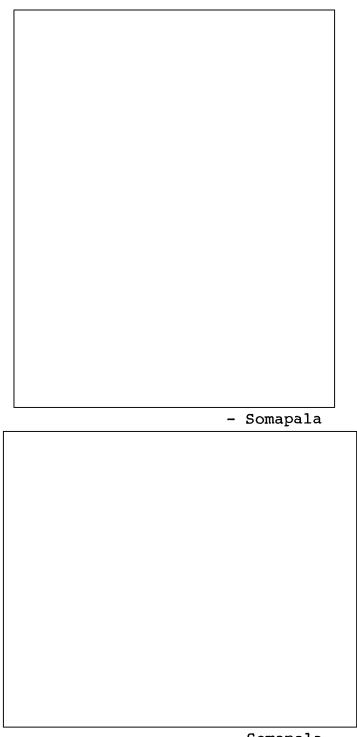
A. Listen to the instructor read the following entries. The entries should be read in sequence, and the sequence should be repeated several times.

> 1 ද 2 ත 3 උ 4 ස

B. Listen to the instructor read the following entries in sequence. The sequence should be repeated several times. The letters below are the same as those in A. Only the order has been changed.

1 C 2 C 3 D 4 G

C. The instructor should now test the students by reading the entries in B at random. Students should try to identify the sound with the number of the correct entry.



- Somapala

M. D. GUNASENA, COLOMBO BOOKSELLERS

D. Listen to the instructor read the following entries. Entries should be read in sequence, and the sequence should be repeated several times.

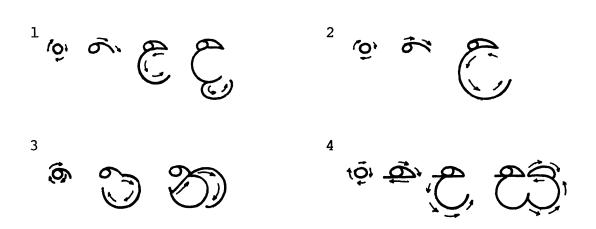
1 උස 2 සහ 3 ςÓ 4 තම 5 ĈĈ 6 මහත 7 හදන සමර 8

E. Reading. The instructor should read the number preceding one of the following entries. There should be an interval during which students try to read the entry aloud. The instructor should then supply the correct reading.

> 1 නම 2 සරල

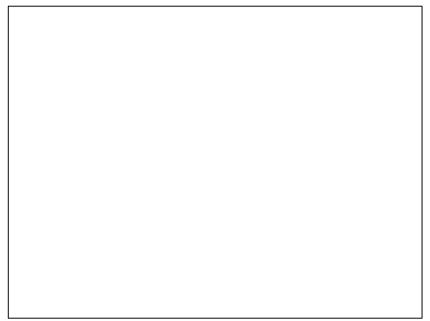
4 හද 5 පත 6 ලබ 7 දර 8 කත

F. Writing. Directions for writing the letters introduced in this section are given below. Students should practice writing the letters under the supervision of the instructor.

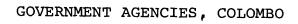


DO NOT GO ON TO SECTION IV UNTIL ALL STUDENTS CAN READ AND WRITE THE LETTERS INTRODUCED IN SECTION III.

- Somapala



- Somapala



SECTION IV ග, අ, ත, ව

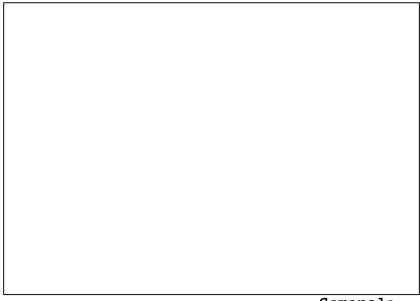
A. Listen to the instructor read the following entries. The entries should be read in sequence, and the sequence should be repeated several times.

> 1 ග 2 අ 3 ත 4 ව

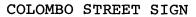
B. Listen to the instructor read the following entries in sequence. The sequence should be repeated several times. The letters below are the same as those in A. Only the order has been changed.

1 අ 2 ග 3 ත 4 ව

C. The instructor should now test the students by reading the entries in B at random. Students should try to identify the sound with the number of the correct entry.



- Somapala



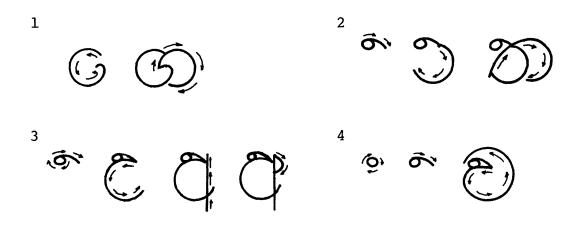
D. Listen to the instructor read the following entries. Entries should be read in sequence, and the sequence should be repeated several times.

1 φω 2 ωω 3 ωυ 4 φυ 5 ωυ 6 වහ 7 අගල 8 අබ

E. Reading. The instructor should read the number preceding one of the following entries. There should be an interval during which students try to read the entry aloud. The instructor should then supply the correct reading.

> 1 ഗത 2 මහ 3 අගල 4 කත 5 තරහ ගව 6 7 ගහක අබ 8

F. Writing. Directions for writing the letters introduced in this section are given below. Students should practice writing the letters under the supervision of the instructor.



DO NOT GO ON TO SECTION V UNTIL ALL STUDENTS CAN READ AND WRITE THE LETTERS INTRODUCED IN SECTION IV.

SECTION V ට, ඩ, ය, ඉ

A. Listen to the instructor read the following entries. The entries should be read in sequence, and the sequence should be repeated several times.

1	ପ
2	ඩ
3	ය
4	ଦ୍ଧ

B. Listen to the instructor read the following entries in sequence. The sequence should be repeated several times. The letters below are the same as those in A. Only the order has been changed.

1 ඉ 2 ට 3 ඩ 4 ය

C. The instructor should now test the students by reading the entries in B at random. Students should try to identify the sound with the number of the correct entry.



- Somapala

PEOPLE'S BANK, COLOMBO

D. Listen to the instructor read the following entries. Entries should be read in sequence, and the sequence should be repeated several times.

1 යට 2 ඉඩ 3 ରୁଘ 4 බඩ 5 යන 6 ସ୍ତ 7 ජය අව 8

E. Reading. The instructor should read the number preceding one of the following entries. There should be an interval during whic students try to read the entry aloud. The instructor should then supply the correct reading.

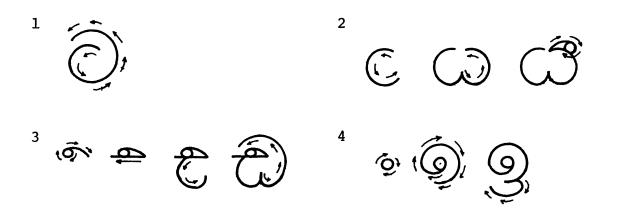
> 1 දහය 2 යට 3 මට



- Somapala

PETROL STATION, COLOMBO

4 ඉඩ 5 මහර 6 බඩ 7 අට 8 නවය F. Writing. Directions for writing the letters introduced in this section are given below. Students should practice writing the letters under the supervision of the instructor.



DO NOT GO ON TO SECTION VI UNTIL ALL STUDENTS CAN READ AND WRITE THE LETTERS INTRODUCED IN SECTION V.

SECTION VI Ø, E, Q, Q, Q

A. Listen to the instructor read the following entries. The entries should be read in sequence, and the sequence should be repeated several times.

> 1 ණ 2 ළ 3 ආ 4 ඇ

B. Listen to the instructor read the following entries in sequence. The sequence should be repeated several times. The letters below are the same as those in A. Only the order has been changed.

1 ¢z 2 Ø 3 ¢) 4 E

C. The instructor should now test the students by reading the entries in B at random. Students should try to identify the sound with the number of the correct entry.

D. Listen to the instructor read the following entries. Entries should be read in sequence, and the sequence should be repeated several times.

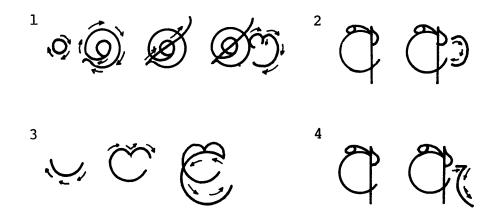
1 ළපත 2 අාගම 3 ඇළය 4 ණය 5 ඇත 6 ආම 7 ළද 8 ඇණය

E. Reading. The instructor should read the number preceding one of the following entries. There should be an interval during which students try to read the entry aloud. The instructor should then supply the correct reading.

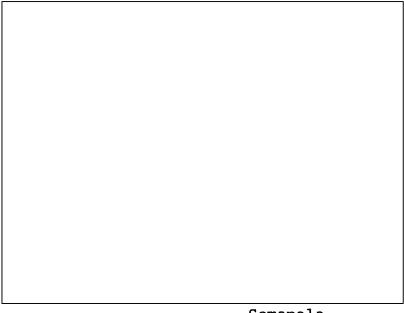
1	GIÐ
2	ඇදකම
3	අෘකරය
4	୯୧
5	ఇ 7ాథులు
6	ඇළය
7	୯ ୨୦୦
8	අපට

SINHALA

F. Writing. Directions for writing the letters introduced in this section are given below. Students should practice writing the letters under the supervision of the instructor.



DO NOT GO ON TO SECTION VII UNTIL ALL STUDENTS CAN READ AND WRITE THE LETTERS INTRODUCED IN SECTION VI.



- Somapala

THE CEYLON PETROLEUM CORPORATION, COLOMBO

SECTION VII ©, Ö, ¢¿, C^ŋ

A. Listen to the instructor read the following entries. The entries should be read in sequence, and the sequence should be repeated several times.

> 1 ඔ 2 ඊ 3 ඈ 4 ඌ

B. Listen to the instructor read the following entries in sequence. The sequence should be repeated several times. The letters below are the same as those in A. Only the order has been changed.

1 ඊ 2 ඔ 3 ඈ 4 ඌ

C. The instructor should now test the students by reading the entries in B at random. Students should try to identify the sound with the number of the correct entry.

D. Listen to the instructor read the following entries. Entries should be read in sequence, and the sequence should be repeated several times.

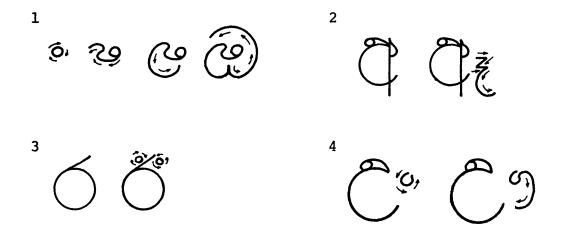
1	උෳල
2	ඌහනය
3	ð
4	ඔගය
5	ଅପ
6	୯୧୦
7	ඔජ
8	උෟ

E. Reading. The instructor should read the number preceding one of the following entries. There should be an interval during which students try to read the entry aloud. The instructor should then supply the correct reading.

1	ඊල
2	ඔ ගය
3	උෟල

4 ඔබ 5 ඇත 6 ඌත 7 ඊය 8 ඊගහ

F. Writing. Directions for writing the letters introduced in this section are given below. Students should practice writing the letters under the supervision of the instructor.



DO NOT GO ON TO SECTION VIII UNTIL ALL STUDENTS CAN READ AND WRITE THE LETTERS INTRODUCED IN SECTION VII.

SECTION VIII එ, ඒ, ඕ, ච

A. Listen to the instructor read the following entries. The entries should be read in sequence, and the sequence should be repeated several times.

> 1 එ 2 ඒ 3 ඕ 4 ච

B. Listen to the instructor read the following entries in sequence. The sequence should be repeated several times. The letters below are the same as those in A. Only the order has been changed.

1 ච 2 එ 3 ඒ 4 ඕ

C. The instructor should now test the students by reading the entries in B at random. Students should try to identify the sound with the number of the correct entry.

D. Listen to the instructor read the following entries. Entries should be read in sequence, and the sequence should be repeated several times.

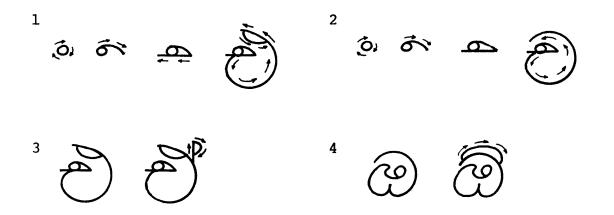
1 ඒක 2 එක ඕක 3 4 චර ඕඩය 5 6 චරක 7 චරණ 8 එත

E. Reading. The instructor should read the number preceding one of the following entries. There should be an interval during which students try to read the entry aloud. The instructor should then supply the correct reading.

1	එක
2	ඒ කට
3	චර

4 අර 5 ඕබ 6 ඕක 7 චරක 8 ඒ

F. Writing. Directions for writing the letters introduced in this section are given below. Students should practice writing the letters under the supervision of the instructor.



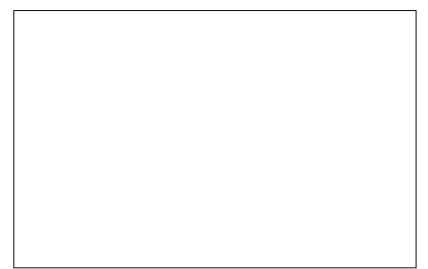
DO NOT GO ON TO SECTION IX UNTIL ALL STUDENTS CAN READ AND WRITE THE LETTERS INTRODUCED IN SECTION VIII.

DICTATION

The basic letters in the 'pure' Sinhala alphabet have been introduced in Sections I-VIII. This dictation exercise provides an opportunity to test the students' knowledge of those sections and to see whether any further review is necessary. Each student should take out a piece of paper and a pencil. The teacher should select one of the entries below and read it aloud to the students. The students should transcribe the word in Sinhala. The class should proceed in this manner until all the entries below have been transcribed by the students.

> 1 බතල අයට 2 මකර 3 චර 4 ඉඩ 5 වහල 6 ජලය 7 එත 8

- Somapala



- Somapala

COLOMBO STREET SIGNS

NOTE TO THE STUDENT

Vowel symbols which occur in initial position in Sinhala words were introduced in Sections I-VIII. When vowels occur in non-initial position, i.e., in the middle of words and finally, there are different although nevertheless related symbols which are introduced in Sections IX-XXI below.

SECTION IX Medial and final qu

A. Listen to the instructor read the following entries. The entries should be read in sequence, and the sequence should be repeated several times.

> 1 ක 2 කා 3 ഗ 4 ഗാ 5 ම 6 ා б 7 රා 8

9 බ 10 බා 11 ද 12 දා

B. The instructor should now test the students by reading the entries in A at random. Students should try to identify the sound with the number of the correct entry.

C. Listen to the instructor read the following entries in sequence. The sequence should be repeated several times.

1	୦୦
2	මා මා
3	අත
4	අා වා
5	කර
6	කාර
7	තද
8	තාරා

D. The instructor should now test the students by reading the entries in C at random. Students should try to identify the number of the correct entry.

E. Reading. The instructor should read the number preceding one of the following entries. There should be an interval during which students should try to read the entry aloud. Then the instructor should supply the correct reading. The class should proceed in this fashion until all students can read all entries correctly.

> 1 වාල මා මා 2 යනව**ා** 3 4 කා ලා 5 ආ වා 6 පාර ୦୦ 7 තාර 8

DO NOT GO ON TO SECTION X UNTIL ALL STUDENTS CAN READ THE ENTRIES IN SECTION IX.

SECTION X Medial and final q_l

A. Listen to the instructor read the following entries. The entries should be read in sequence, and the sequence should be repeated several times.

> 1 ක 2 කැ 3 ഗ 4 ഗു ଡ 5 මැ 6 7 Q đ 8 9 q 10 Ĝĩ බ 11 12 බැ

B. The instructor should now test the students by reading the entries in A at random. Students should try to identify the sound with the number of the correct entry.

C. Listen to the instructor read the following entries in sequence. The sequence should be repeated several times.

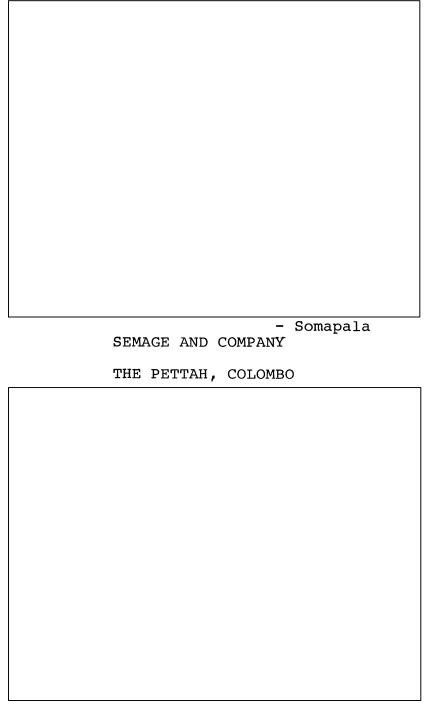
1 සැර පාර 2 තැව 3 තම 4 5 පැලය වැඩ 6 බඩ 7 8 කැප

D. The instructor should now test the students by reading the entries in C at random. Students should try to identify the number of the correct entry.

E. Reading. The instructor should read the number preceding one of the following entries. There should be an interval during which students should try to read the entry aloud. Then the instructor should supply the correct reading. The class should proceed in this manner until all students can read all entries correctly.

> 1 බඩ 2 වැඩ 3 සැර තැව 4 5 හැට 6 වැට 7 කැප 8 ତତ

DO NOT GO ON TO SECTION XI UNTIL ALL STUDENTS CAN READ THE ENTRIES IN SECTION X CORRECTLY.



- Somapala

PETTAH POST OFFICE

SECTION XI Medial and final $q_{\tilde{\ell}}$

A. Listen to the instructor read the following entries. The entries should be read in sequence, and the sequence should be repeated several times.

> 1 කැ 2 ದಿಕ 3 ഗു 4 ගෑ බැ 5 ගි 6 7 đ đ 8 9 Ĝζ 10 Ĝł තැ 11 12 තැ

B. The instructor should now test the students by reading the entries in A at random. Students should try to identify the sound with the number of the correct entry.

C. Listen to the instructor read the following entries in sequence. The sequence should be repeated several times.

1 තෑ ඕනෑ 2 3 g§ 4 නෑවා ගෑවා 5 6 හෑවා කෑව**ා** 7 8 මෑ

D. The instructor should now test the students by reading the entries in C at random. Students should try to identify the number of the correct entry.

E. Reading. The instructor should read the number preceding one of the following entries. There should be an interval during which students should try to read the entry aloud. Then the instructor should supply the correct reading. The class should proceed in this fashion until all students can read all entries correctly.

> đ 1 තැව 2 3 කෑවා ඕනෑ 4 ගැවා 5 gs 6 7 සැර 8 තෑ

DO NOT GO ON TO SECTION XII UNTIL ALL STUDENTS CAN READ THE ENTRIES IN SECTION XI CORRECTLY.

SECTION XII Medial and final o

A. Listen to the instructor read the following entries. The entries should be read in sequence, and the sequence should be repeated several times.

> ଟି 1 2 බ් ගි 3 නි 4 ති 5 ĉ 6 ම් 7 8 8 සි 9 ට් 10 ກິ 11 ໜິ 12

B. The instructor should now test the students by reading the entries in A at random. Students should try to identify the sound with the number of the correct entry.

C. Listen to the instructor read the following entries in sequence. The sequence should be repeated several times.

1 ව්සි 2 තිහ ගියා 3 පිතිය 4 5 ඇයි 6 සපිරි ඉරිදා 7 දිතය 8

D. The instructor should now test the students by reading the entries in C at random. Students should try to identify the number of the correct entry.

E. Reading. The instructor should read the number preceding one of the following entries. There should be an interval during which students should try to read the entry aloud. Then the instructor should supply the correct reading. The class should proceed in this fashion until all students can read all entries correctly.

> කිරි 1 2 තිය හරි 3 ගිති 4 අලියා 5 පිට් 6 පිට්සර 7 සපිරි 8

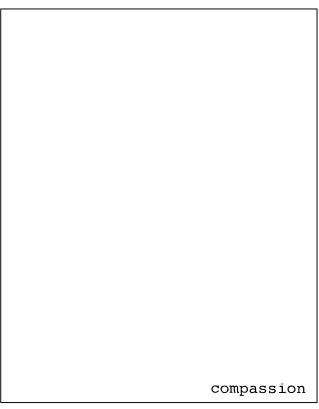
DO NOT GO ON TO SECTION XIII UNTIL ALL STUDENTS CAN READ THE ENTRIES IN SECTION XII CORRECTLY.

SECTION XIII Medial and final ö

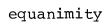
A. Listen to the instructor read the following entries. The entries should be read in sequence, and the sequence should be repeated several times.

> 1 ක 2 කා කී 3 ິທ 4 බ් 5 ĉ 6 ටී 7 තී 8 තී 9 გ 10 ຮື 11 වී 12

B. The instructor should now test the students by reading the entries in A at random. Students should try to identify the sound with the number of the correct entry.



This is one of four stone tablets which have been placed at the foot of a sacred Bo tree at the junction of Sir Ernest de Silva Mawatha (formerly Flower Road) and Ananda Coomaraswamy Mawatha (formerly Green Path) in Colombo. On each of the tablets is inscribed one of the four sublime states of consciousness to which a Buddhist aspires in his daily life. They are: <u>maitri</u>, universal kindness, <u>mudita</u>, sympathetic joy, i.e., rejoicing in the happiness of others, <u>karuna</u>, 'compassion', and <u>upekkha</u>, 'equanimity'. The tablets are intended to serve as a reminder to pedestrians and motorists.



sympathetic joy	universal kindness

- Somapala

THE TABLETS AT THE BO TREE

C. Listen to the instructor read the following entries in sequence. The sequence should be repeated several times.

Ĉ 1 2 ලිවීම දීසිය 3 ପ୍ରିତ 4 ට් 5 ව් 6 සීති 7 කැපීම 8

D. The instructor should now test the students by reading the entries in C at random. Students should try to identify the number of the correct entry.

E. Reading. The instructor should read the number preceding one of the following entries. There should be an interval during which students should try to read the entry aloud. Then the instructor should supply the correct reading. The class should proceed in this fashion until all students can read all entries correctly.

1 දීම

2 සියා 3 මීට 4 වීර 5 පිරනවා 6 කැපීම 7 ලිවීම 8 දීගය

DO NOT GO ON TO SECTION XIV UNTIL ALL STUDENTS CAN READ THE ENTRIES IN SECTION XIII CORRECTLY.



- Somapala

COLOMBO STREET SIGN

SECTION XIV Medial and final ϑ

A. Listen to the instructor read the following entries. The entries should be read in sequence, and the sequence should be repeated several times.

1 ත 2 තෙ 3 ഗ 4 ତଉ ତ 5 මෙ 6 7 ଚ වෙ 8 ą 9 10 ବେ 11 Ø ରେ 12

B. The instructor should now test the students by reading the entries in A at random. Students should try to identify the sound with the number of the correct entry.

C. Listen to the instructor read the following entries in sequence. The sequence should be repeated several times.

1 ගෙදුර 2 වෙතවා තියෙනව**ා** 3 4 මෙතත කැපෙනවා 5 ඊයෙ 6 හෙට 7 බාගෙ 8

D. The instructor should now test the students by reading the entries in C at random. Students should try to identify the number of the correct entry.

E. Reading. The instructor should read the number preceding one of the following entries. There should be an interval during which students should try to read the entry aloud. Then the instructor should supply the correct reading. The class should proceed in this fashion until all students can read all entries correctly.

> 1 ගෙඩ් 2 හෙට 3 ඊටෙ වෙලට 4 5 ගෙදර 6 ගෙය 7 වෙතත වෙත 8

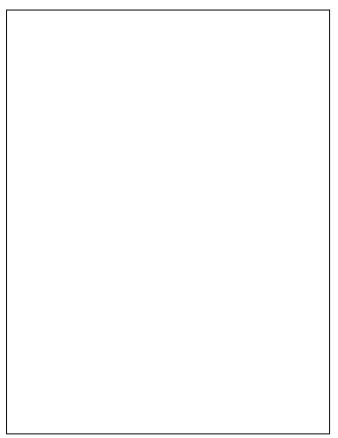
DO NOT GO ON TO SECTION XV UNTIL ALL STUDENTS CAN READ THE ENTRIES IN SECTION XIV CORRECTLY,

SECTION XV Medial and final 🖑

A. Listen to the instructor read the following entries. The entries should be read in sequence, and the sequence should be repeated several times.

> 1 ත 2 තේ 3 ഗ 4 രഗീ 5 ත 6 ତଅଁ 7 ක 8 තේ 9 പ 10 රේ 11 C ලේ 12

B. The instructor should now test the students by reading the entries in A at random. Students should try to identify the sound with the number of the correct entry.



- Somapala

SEED VENDOR, THE PETTAH

C. Listen to the instructor read the following entries in sequence. The sequence should be repeated several times.

1 තේ 2 දේ 3 අතේ 4 උදේ 5 සැරේ 6 මා සේ 7 වෙලේ 8 අරේ

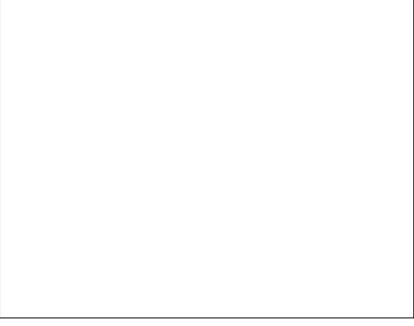
D. The instructor should now test the students by reading the entries in C at random. Students should try to identify the number of the correct entry.

E. Reading. The instructor should read the number preceding one of the following entries. There should be an interval during which students should try to read the entry aloud. Then the instructor should supply the correct reading. The class should proceed in this fashion until all students can read all entries correctly.

1 ඔබගේ

2 මගේ 3 උදේ 4 සැරේ 5 මාසේ 6 සේරම 7 රේ 8 අපේ

DO NOT GO ON TO SECTION XVI UNTIL ALL STUDENTS CAN READ THE ENTRIES IN SECTION XV CORRECTLY.



- Somapala

COLOMBO STREET SIGN

SECTION XVI Medial and final \eth

A. Listen to the instructor read the following entries. The entries should be read in sequence, and the sequence should be repeated several times.

Ð 1 චේ 2 С 3 ටේ 4 ම 5 වේ 6 ඩ 7 ඩේ 8 ରି 9 බේ 10 ව 11 වේ 12

B. The instructor should now test the students by reading the entries in A at random. Students should try to identify the sound with the number of the correct entry.

C. Listen to the instructor read the following entries in sequence. The sequence should be repeated several times.

නෙවේ 1 කඩේ 2 මේස 3 බේගල 4 ඇටේ 5 මේවා 6 වටේ 7 වේ 8

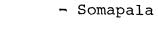
D. The instructor should now test the students by reading the entries in C at random. Students should try to identify the number of the correct entry.

E. Reading. The instructor should read the number preceding one of the following entries. There should be an interval during which students should try to read the entry aloud. Then the instructor should supply the correct reading. The class should proceed in this fashion until all students can read all entries correctly.

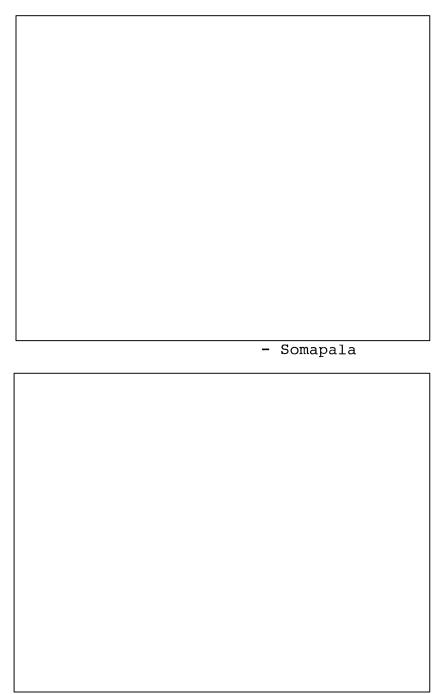
> කඩේ 1 වේස 2 බේරතවා 3 ට්ටෙරි 4 වේරීම 5 නෙවේ 6 7 බේගල දැටේ 8

DO NOT GO ON TO SECTION XVII UNTIL ALL STUDENTS CAN READ THE ENTRIES IN SECTION XVI CORRECTLY.

- Somapala



COLOMBO FORT RAILWAY STATION



- Somapala

COLOMBO FORT RAILWAY STATION

SECTION XVII Medial and final @

A. Listen to the instructor read the following entries. The entries should be read in sequence and the sequence should be repeated several times.

1	තො	
2	ලො	
3	බො	
4	තො	
5	ලදා	
6	පො	
7	භො	
8	ලයා	
9	රො	
10	මො	
11	ටො	
12	තො	

B. The instructor should now test the students by reading the entries in A at random. Students should try to identify the sound with the number of the correct entry.

C. Listen to the instructor read the following entries in sequence. The sequence should be repeated several times.

තොඩ්ය 1 ගොඩ 2 හරිලා 3 කො හො ම 4 පොත 5 6 තොල තොරා 7 බොතවා 8

D. The instructor should now test the students by reading the entries in C at random. Students should try to identify the number of the correct entry.

E. Reading. The instructor should read the number preceding one of the following entries. There should be an interval during which students should try to read the entry aloud. Then the instructor should supply the correct reading. The class should proceed in this fashion until all students can read all entries correctly.

> 1 තොත 2 පොත 3 ටොත රොරිය 4 5 කො හෝ ම 6 තොල 7 තොරා 8 බොතවා

DO NOT GO ON TO SECTION XVIII UNTIL ALL STUDENTS CAN READ THE ENTRIES IN SECTION XVII CORRECTLY.

SECTION XVIII Medial and final a

A. Listen to the instructor read the following entries. The entries should be read in sequence, and the sequence should be repeated several times.

1	තෝ
2	තෝ
3	ତ0 3
4	ලෝ
5	සෝ
6	ටෝ
7	හෝ
8	ටේ
9	ෙෝ
10	ඩෝ
11	රෝ
12	බෝ

B. The instructor should now test the students by reading the entries in A at random. Students should try to identify the sound with the number of the correct entry.

C. Listen to the instructor read the following entries in sequence. The sequence should be repeated several times.

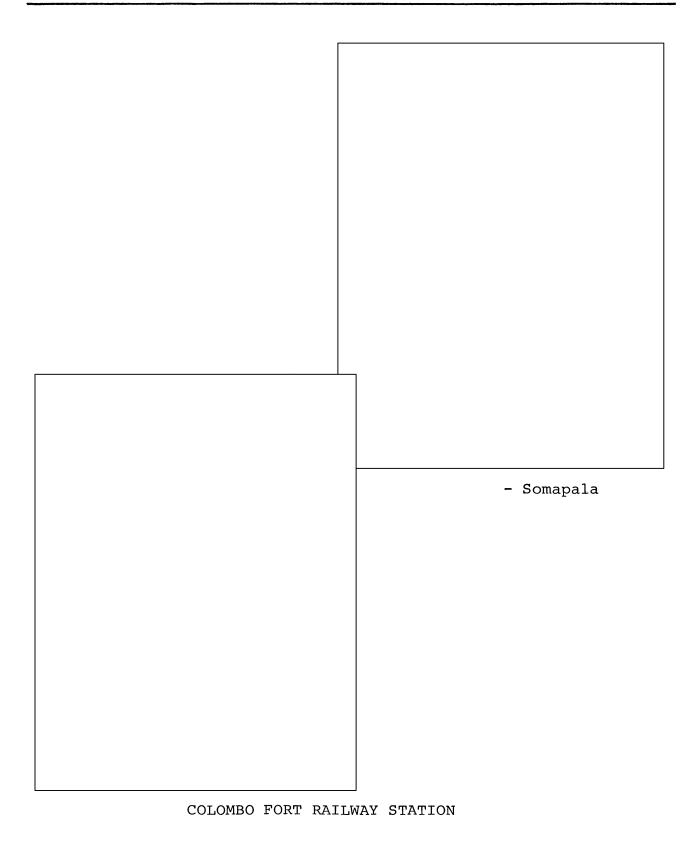
සගෝ**ී**දර 1 තෝ පි 2 රෝදය 3 4 ගෝලය **ෝ**ඩ 5 පෝ්්ර 6 හා වෝ 7 හෝටලය 8

D. The instructor should now test the students by reading the entries in C at random. Students should try to identify the number of the correct entry.

E. Reading. The instructor should read the number preceding one of the following entries. There should be an interval during which students should try to read the entry aloud. Then the instructor should supply the correct reading. The class should proceed in this fashion until all students can read all entries correctly.

> 1 පෝ්ඨ ලෝහ 2 3 තෝ කෝපි 4 හෝඩ්ය 5 බෝතලය 6 7 **ດທ**ີ່ ກາ 8 <u>ເວນງ ນາ</u>

DO NOT GO ON TO SECTION XIX UNTIL ALL STUDENTS CAN READ THE ENTRIES IN SECTION XVIII CORRECTLY.



SECTION XIX Medial and final C

A. Listen to the instructor read the following entries. The entries should be read in sequence, and the sequence should be repeated several times.

> 1 ත 2 තු 3 0 4 ് 5 ഗ 6 ଦୂ 7 ක 8 කු 9 E 10 Ò

B. The instructor should now test the students by reading the entries in A at random. Students should try to identify the sound with the number of the correct entry.

C. Listen to the instructor read the following entries in sequence. The sequence should be repeated several times.

යතුර
 අැපූල
 කුඩය
 කුඩය
 උතුර
 උතුර
 දකුණ
 කූලිය
 කූලිය
 අමාරු
 රූවල

D. The instructor should now test the students by reading the entries in C at random. Students should try to identify the number of the correct entry.

E. Reading. The instructor should read the number preceding one of the following entries. There should be an interval during which students should try to read the entry aloud. Then the instructor should supply the correct reading. The class should proceed in this fashion until all students can read all entries correctly.

> 1 එළු 2 වතුර වරු 3 4 මාරු 5 තුඩ ගුරු 6 කූරුණි 7 8 කතුර

DO NOT GO ON TO SECTION XX UNTIL ALL STUDENTS CAN READ THE ENTRIES IN SECTION XIX CORRECTLY

SECTION XX Medial and final $_{\hat{C}}$

A. Listen to the instructor read the following entries. The entries should be read in sequence, and the sequence should be repeated several times.

> වු 1 ජු 2 g 3 ඩු 4 Ĝ 5 ପ୍ରି 6 C 7 8 යු 9 g ୍ର 10 චු 11 12 μ

B. The instructor should now test the students by reading the entries in A at random. Students should try to identify the sound with the number of the correct entry.

C. Listen to the instructor read the following entries in sequence. The sequence should be repeated several times.

1 කනු 2 වැහුවා 3 හැදුවා 4 තිබුනා 5 හුනු පුලුවනි 6 ගැලුවා 7 8 සුදු

D. The instructor should now test the students by reading the entries in C at random. Students should try to identify the number of the correct entry.

E. Reading. The instructor should read the number preceding one of the following entries. There should be an interval during which students should try to read the entry aloud. Then the instructor should supply the correct reading. The class should proceed in this fashion until all students can read all entries correctly.

> 1 තුඩුව අඩු 2 3 අ ැහුනා ගැලුවා 4 සුමාන 5 කටුව 6 කානුව 7 8 අනු

DO NOT GO ON TO SECTION XXI UNTIL ALL STUDENTS CAN READ THE ENTRIES IN SECTION XX CORRECTLY.

- Somapala

- Somapala

COLOMBO STREET SIGNS

SECTION XXI Medial and final G

A. Listen to the instructor read the following entries. The entries should be read in sequence, and the sequence should be repeated several times.

> ପ୍ର 1 ರೇ 2 ୠୄ 3 4 ପ୍ରି වූ 5 6 C g 7 ದ್ಮ 8 9 g 10 g Щ 11 12 ଘ

B. The instructor should now test the students by reading the entries in A at random. Students should try to identify the sound with the number of the correct entry.

C. Listen to the instructor read the following entries in sequence. The sequence should be repeated several times.

1 මුද 2 QS ජුනි 3 ජූලි 4 අනුව 5 6 අසුව 7 **උ**නු ලිලි 8

D. The instructor should now test the students by reading the entries in C at random. Students should try to identify the number of the correct entry.

E. Reading. The instructor should read the number preceding one of the following entries. There should be an interval during which students should try to read the entry aloud. Then the instructor should supply the correct reading. The class should proceed in this fashion until all students can read all entries correctly.

 1
 රූ

 2
 කූරුව

 3
 තූතුව

 4
 නූල

 5
 මූද

 6
 දුර

 7
 අසූව

 8
 යුනු

DO NOT GO ON TO SECTION XXII UNTIL ALL STUDENTS CAN READ THE ENTRIES IN SECTION XXI CORRECTLY.

NOTE TO THE STUDENT

In the entries in the preceding sections, all consonants have been followed by vowels. When consonants are followed directly by other consonants or by pause, special symbols are present, and they are introduced in Sections XXII-XXV below.

SECTION XXII Consonant followed by consonant or pause

A. Listen to the instructor read the following entries. The entries should be read in sequence, and the sequence should be repeated several times.

> 1 ගස 2 ගස් 3 ව**ැස්ස** 4 අත 5 අත් 6 මහත්තය**ා** 7 තෙල් 8 ගල්ලා

B. The instructor should now test the students by reading the entries in A at random. Students should try to identify the sound with the number of the correct entry.

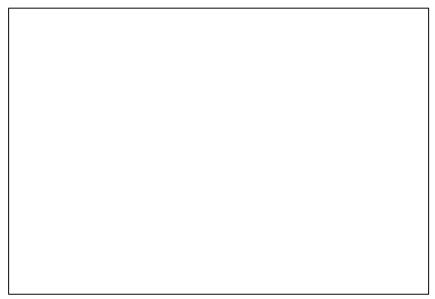
C. Reading. The instructor should read the number preceding one of the following entries. There should be an interval during which students should try to read the entry aloud. Then the instructor should supply the correct reading. The class should proceed in this fashion until all students can read all entries correctly.

> 1 වලාකුල් 2 **පැ**ත්ත බ්ත්ති 3 4 වහල් ජනෙල් 5 පොල්දර 6 7 මස් බක් 8

DO NOT GO ON TO SECTION XXIII UNTIL ALL STUDENTS CAN READ THE ENTRIES IN SECTION XXII CORRECTLY.

- Somapala





- Somapala

PETTAH STREET SCENE

SECTION XXIII Consonant followed by consonant or pause

A. Listen to the instructor read the following entries. The entries should be read in sequence, and the sequence should be repeated several times.

> 1 වෙත 2 පාත් 3 කත්ඩ 4 දර 5 කා ඊ 6 රෙදීද රෙදි 7 8 ඇදීදා

B. The instructor should now test the students by reading the entries in A at random. Students should try to identify the sound with the number of the correct entry.

C. Reading. The instructor should read the number preceding one of the following entries. There should be an interval during which students try to read the entry aloud. Then the instructor should supply the correct reading. The class should proceed in this fashion until all students can read all entries correctly.

> **ටැ**දීදා 1 යන්ඩ 2 පාන් 3 4 කාර් 5 රෙද්ද 6 රෙදි 7 කන්න 8 වෙන

DO NOT GO ON TO SECTION XXIV UNTIL ALL STUDENTS CAN READ THE ENTRIES IN SECTION XXIII CORRECTLY.

SECTION XXIV Consonant followed by consonant or pause

A. Listen to the instructor read the following entries. The entries should be read in sequence, and the sequence should be repeated several times.

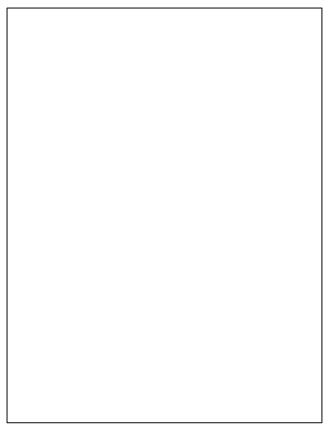
> ୦୦ 1 කෝට් 2 3 තම තම් 4 හැට්ට 5 ලිව්වා 6 ගම් 7 <u> බ</u>ුව්වා 8

B. The instructor should now test the students by reading the entries in A at random. Students should try to identify the sound with the number of the correct entry.

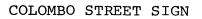
C. Reading. The instructor should read the number preceding one of the following entries. There should be an interval during which students try to read the entry aloud. Then the instructor should supply the correct reading. The class should proceed in this fashion until all students can read all entries correctly.

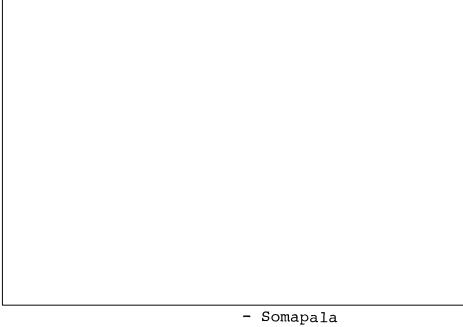
> කිව්වා 1 2 යම් 3 අම්බර අව්ව 4 වේට්ටය 5 කොට්ටය 6 ගම් 7 8 තම්

DO NOT GO ON TO SECTION XXV UNTIL ALL STUDENTS CAN READ THE ENTRIES IN SECTION XXIV CORRECTLY.



- Somapala





SCHOOL SIGN, MAHARAGAMA

SECTION XXV Consonant followed by consonant or pause

A. Listen to the instructor read the following entries. The entries should be read in sequence, and the sequence should be repeated several times.

1 පක්ව 2 එකක් 3 වාක්ම් 4 අක්කා 5 ຑ෭ຑຑ 6 ගැරේජ් 7 ගමතක් 8 තජ්පර

B. The instructor should now test the students by reading the entries in A at random. Students should try to identify the sound with the number of the correct entry.

C. Reading. The instructor should read the number preceding one of the following entries. There should be an interval during which students try to read the entry aloud. Then the instructor should supply the correct reading. The class should proceed in this fashion until all students can read all entries correctly.

> 1 ආණ්ඩුව 2 **ෙපා**තක් තැගීගා 3 එක 4 5 එකක් 6 එක්ක චීකත් 7 එකක 8

DO NOT GO ON TO SECTION XXVI UNTIL ALL STUDENTS CAN READ THE ENTRIES IN SECTION XXV CORRECTLY.

SECTION XXVI Pre-nasalized consonants

A. Listen to the instructor read the following entries. The entries should be read in sequence, and the sequence should be repeated several times.

 1
 තඹ

 2
 පිඟාත

 3
 ඇඳුම්

 4
 හඳ

 5
 කොළඹ

 6
 සඳුදා

 7
 ගොඳ

 8
 අඬලා

B. The instructor should now test the students by reading the entries in A at random. Students should try to identify the sound with the number of the correct entry.

C. Reading. The instructor should read the number preceding one of the following entries. There should be an interval during which students try to read the entry aloud. Then the instructor should supply the correct reading. The class should proceed in this fashion until all students can read all entries correctly.

> අඬම්ත් 1 2 තොළඹ 3 අඹ 4 අග 5 හඳ 6 තඹ 7 ගොඳ කඳ 8

DO NOT GO ON TO SECTION XXVII UNTIL ALL STUDENTS CAN READ THE ENTRIES IN SECTION XXVI CORRECTLY.

SECTION XXVII Additional symbols

A. Listen to the instructor read the following entries. The entries should be read in sequence, and the sequence should be repeated several times.

 1
 නංගි

 2
 පුණ

 3
 කියා

 4
 උක්ෂණ

 5
 අශ්වයා

 6
 ලංකාව

 7
 ණීන්කෝ

 8
 දෛ්රීටෝ

B. The instructor should now test the students by reading the entries in A at random. Students should try to identify the sound with the number of the correct entry.

C. Reading. The instructor should read the number preceding one of the following entries. There should be an interval during which students try to read the entry aloud. Then the instructor should supply the correct reading. The class should proceed in this fashion until all students can read all entries correctly.

1පරානුම2ච්තු3අශ්වයා4ලක්ෂන්5අං6හුළං7හම්මු8මුම්රොරා

DO NOT GO ON TO SECTION XXVIII UNTIL ALL STUDENTS CAN READ THE ENTRIES IN SECTION XXVII CORRECTLY.

SECTION XXVIII The mixed alphabet

A. The 'mixed' alphabet contains numerous additional symbols which are necessary for representing historically correct spellings of words derived from classical sources. In speech, many of these letters are not distinguished from letters in the 'pure' alphabet. For example:

ລ	is	identified	with	ක
ដ	is	identified	with	ഗ
ඩ	is	identified	with	0
ర	is	identified	with	Ð
ඣ	is	identified	with	ජ
ඨ	is	identified	with	С
ඪ	is	identified	with	ඩ
ð	is	identified	with	ත
<u>۵</u>	is	identified	with	٩
ථ	is	identified	with	ប
භ	is	identified	with	ରି

B. The following initial symbols also belong to the 'mixed' alphabet. The instructor should pronounce them for the class.

- 2 ඖ
- **3** සෘ
- 4 සෲ

C. The following entries contain additional symbols which have not appeared previously. The instructor should read the entries aloud. New symbols are underlined.

- 1 කාවුම් 2 රාජ<u>ා</u>ය 3 <u>ලෙව</u> 4 <u>ලෙ</u>වෙ 5 වා<u>ගී</u> 6 ඤාති 7 ඤාත
- D.

An additional symbol for "f" appears at the right in the word <u>cafe</u>. The symbol often appears on signboards, but it is not found on Sinhala typewriters.



READING PRACTICE -- I

Passage 1

කැන් යු රීඩ් දිස්? ඉුණී යු කැන් රීඩ් දිස්, යු මස්ට් නෝ දැට් දිස් ඉුස් නාට් සිංහල. දිස් ඉුස් ඉංග්ලිෂ්!

Passage 2

ටී ද පිපල් අටි ද යුතයිටඩ් ස්ටේට්ස්, ඉන් ඔඩ ටු දෝහේමි අ මෝ පදෝංකෝට් යුනියන්, එස්ටැබ්ලිෂ් ජස්ට්ස්, ඉන්ෂුව ඩොමෙස්ට්ක් ටැංක්ට්ලිට්, පොවයිඩ් \$ ද කොමන් ඩ්දෝන්ස්, පොමෝට් ද ජෙතරල් වෙල්දෝයො, ඇන්ඩ් සික්යෝ ද බ්ලෙසිංස් අට් ලිබට් ටු අවසෙල්ට්ස් ඇන්ඩ් අව පොස්ටෙරිට්, ඩූ ඔඩේන් ඇන්ඩ් එස්ටැබ්ලිෂ් දිස් කොන්ස්ට්ටුෂන් අට් ද යුනයිටඩ් ස්ටේට්ස් අව් අමෙරික.

-Somapala

COLOMBO STREET SIGN

READING PRACTICE -- II

PLACE NAMES

There are a number of towns, cities and other well-known locations in Sri Lanka for which the Sinhala name is markedly different from the English. A number of examples for practice reading are given below.

(මහ) නුවර	Kandy
යා පතේ	Jaffna
මත්තා ර ම	Mannar
තිකුණා මලේ	Trincomalee
මඩකලපුව	Batticoloa
කෑගල්ල	Kegalle
තංගල්ල	Tangalle
ගාල්ල	Galle
වීගමුව	Negombo
හලාවත	Chilaw
ශී පාදේ (ශී පාදය)	Adam's Peak
කො ටුව	Fort
පිටකො ටුව	Pettah
කොල්ලුපිට්ය	Colpetty
කොම්පඤඤ ව්දිය	Slave Island
ගල්කිස්ස	Mount Lavinia

READING PRACTICE -- III

SINHALA SURNAMES

Sinhala surnames are often mispronounced by foreigners who take their cues from the Romanized spelling rather than from the Sinhala. In addition, speakers of English frequently substitute \underline{x} for \underline{a} and fail to distinguish between short and long vowels. For example:

Correct spelling	Commonly mis- pronounced as	Romanized or English spelling
බණ්ඩා රතා යක	බැනීඩුතා යිකි	Bandaranaike
ලස්තා තා යක	പ്രത്താപത	Senanayake
දිසාතා යක	දිසනා යක	Dissanayake

Although Sinhala surnames are often romanized in more than one way (for example, Balasuriya, Balasooriya), they are generally identified with a single pronunciation and a single spelling in Sinhala. Examples follow.

Sinhala	English
අමරසේකර	Amarasekara Amerasekara
අමරසිංහ	Amarasinghe Amerasinghe
අ මරතුංග	Amaratunga Ameratunga

Sinhala	English
ආරියරත්ත	Ariyaratne
ආරියපාල	Ariyapala
ආ ට්ගල	Attygalle
බාලචන්දු	Balachandra
බාලසූරිය	Balasooriya Balasuriya
බනීඩා රතා යක	Bandaranaike Bandaranayake
බස්තායක	Basnayake
චන්දුරත්ත	Chandraratne
චත්දුසේකර	Chandrasekara
දහතා යක	Dahanayake
දසතා යක	Dasanaike Dasanayake
ධම්සේන	Dharmasena
ද සේරම්	DeSaram
ද සිල්වා	DeSilva
ඩය ය්	Dias
දිසා නා යක	Dissanayake Dissanaike
එදිරිසිංහ	Edirisinghe
ඒකතා යක	Ekanayake
පුතාත්දු	Fernando
ଉଅତେଣ	Gamage
ගුණරත්ත	Gunaratne Goonaratne

.

Sinhala	English
ගුණතිලක	Goonatillake
ගුණටර්ධන	Goonawardena
හේරත්	Herath
හෙට්ට්ආරච්ච්	Hettiaracchi
ඉලංගරත්න	Ilangaratna
ජය මා ත්ත	Jayamanne
ජයරත්න	Jayaratne
ජයපේකර	Jayasekara
෪යයේන	Jayasena
ජයතිලක	Jayatilaka
ජයව ර්දන	Jayawardena
කරුණා රත්න	Karunaratna
කරුණතායක	Karunanayake
කරුණා තිලක	Karunatilake
ලියනගේ	Liyanage
වුණසිංහ	Munasinghe
මුණට්ර	Munaweera
තා තා යක්කා ර	Nanayakara
තචරත්ත	Nawaratne
ඔබේසේකර	Obeyesekere
පා ත බො ක් කෙ	Panabokke
පනීඩ්තරත්ත	Panditaratne
පරණව්තා ත	Paranavitane

Sinhala	English
රා ජපක්ෂ	Rajapakse
රා මතා යක	Ramanayake
රණව්ර	Ranaweera
රණතු ං ග	Ranatunga
රත්වත්තෙ	Ratwatte
සමරකෝත්	Samarakoon
සමරතායක	Samaranayake
සමරසේකර	Samarasekara
සමරව්ර	Samaraweera
සරත්චත්දු	Sarathchandra
පේතා තා යක	Senenayake
සෙ නෙ ව්රත්ත	Seneviratne
සුබසිංහ	Subasinghe
තිලකරත්න	Tilakaratne
වනිගතු ං ග	Wanigatunga
ට්රකෝ <i>ත්</i>	Weerakoon
ව්රසිංහ	Weerasinghe
ච්තුමරත්න	Wickramaratne
ව්තුවසිංහ	Wickramasinghe
ව්පේසිංහ	Wijesinghe
ව්ජයවර්ධන	Wijeyewardene
ව්ජයතුංග	Wijetunge

READING PRACTICE --- IV

WORK AT THE MAP

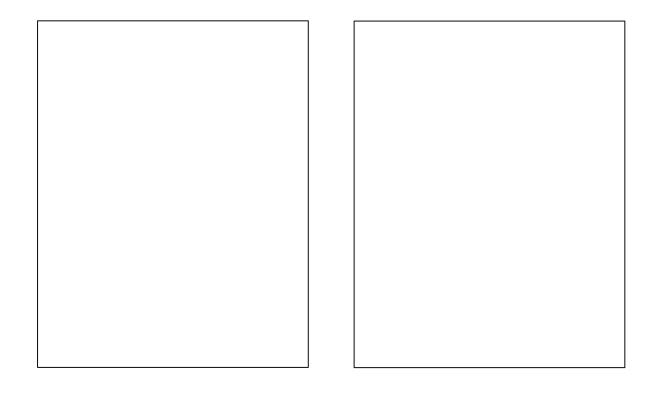
The class should obtain a copy of the large Sinhala road map of Sri Lanka produced by the Survey Department or of other Sinhala maps of Sri Lanka or parts of Sri Lanka which are of interest. The Survey Department usually has an interesting selection of maps for sale. Students should practice reading the place names which are of interest to them. The Kandy and Colombo insets from the Sinhala and English versions of the road map are reproduce below for the benefit of students studying in the United States.



COLOMBO

COLOMBO

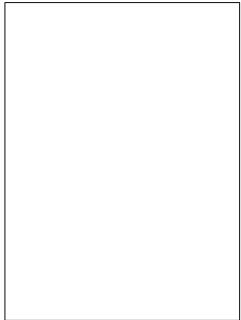
MORE SIGNS





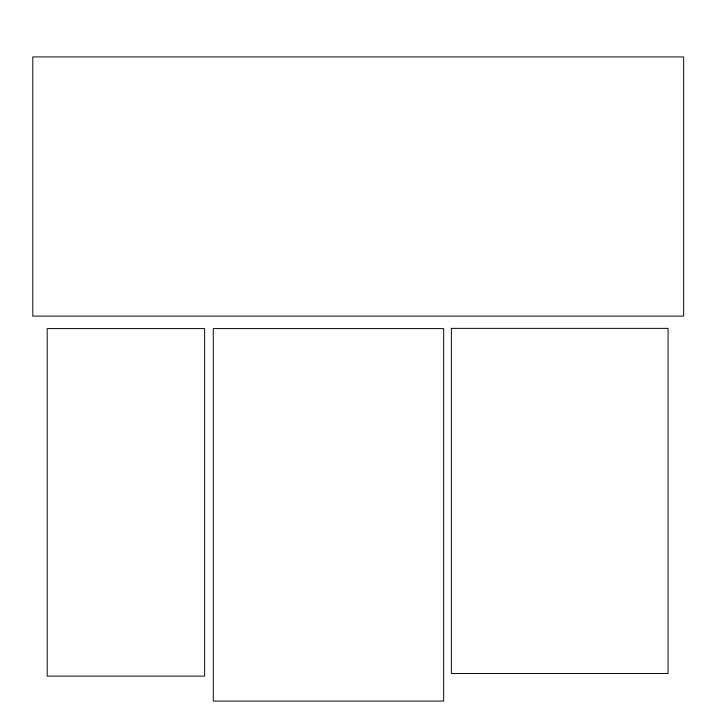
-Sugathadasa







-Sugathadasa



-Sugathadasa

FOREIGN SERVICE INSTITUTE LANGUAGE PUBLICATIONS

available from

U. S. Government Printing Office, Washington, D. C. 20402 and from

Spoken Language Services, Inc., P. O. Box 783, Ithaca, N. Y. 14850

(Spoken Language Services agrees to supply the items below (subject to availability) at current GPO prices when inquiries indicate that ordering information was obtained from the Foreign Service Institute.)

* A h	(II:ta 1 EO)	ØE GE	Contomn anony Combadian	
*Amharic *Amharia	(Units 1.50) (Units 51.60)	\$5.65 \$6.00	Contemporary Cambodian:	\$4.15
*Amharic *Saudi Auchia	(Units 51-60)	\$6.00	Glossary Contemporary Combodiant	4.10
*Saudi Arabic	(Units 1-50)	\$3.65 \$5.05	Contemporary Cambodian:	¢1 50
*Cambodian *Cambodian	(Units 1.45) (Units 46.90)	\$5.05 \$5.25	Grammatical Sketch	\$1.50
*Cambodian	(Units 46-90)		*Contemporary Cambodian:	¢5 40
*Cantonese	(Units 1.15) $(Units 16, 20)$	\$4.65	Introduction	\$5.40
*Cantonese	(Units 16-30)	\$4.65	*Contemporary Cambodian:	¢ 4 90
*Chinyanja	(Units 1-63)	\$3.70	Land and the Economy	\$4.30
*French	(Units 1-12)	\$5.75	*Contemporary Cambodian:	¢4.00
*French	(Units 13-24)	\$6.75	Political Institutions	\$4.30
*Fula	(Units 1-40)	\$5.50	*Contemporary Cambodian:	05 10
*German	(Units 1-12)	\$3.45	The Social Institutions	\$5.10
*German	(Units 13-24)	\$4.35	Dutch Reader	\$4.00
*Greek	(Vol. I)	\$5.50	*Finnish Graded Reader	\$7.00
*Greek	(Vol. II)	\$2.70	*French Phonology, Programmed	AF OF
*Greek	(Vol. III)	\$3.30	Introduction	\$5.25
*Hebrew	(Units 1-40)	\$6.75	French Phonology, Programmed	
*Hungarian	(Units 1-12)	\$4.75	Introduction (Instructor's	#0.00
*Hungarian	(Units 13-24)	\$5.80	Manual)	\$3.00
*Kirundi	(Units 1-30)	\$4.80	*German: A Programmed	AF 00
*Kituba	(Units 1-35)	\$4.15	Introduction	\$5.30
*Korean	(Vol. I)	\$6.05	Hindi - An Active Introduction	\$2.10
*Korean	(Vol. II)	\$4.65	*Hungarian Graded Reader	\$5.80
Lao	(Vol. I)	\$5.00	Indonesian Newspaper Reader	\$3.10
Lao	(Vol. II)	\$4.35	*Italian (Programmed) Vol. I	\$6.70
*Serbo-Croatian	(Units 1-24)	\$6.80	Italian, (Programmed) Vol. I	* * • • •
*Serbo-Croatian	(Units 26-50)	\$7.10	Instructor's Manual	\$4.05
*Shona	(Units 1-49)	\$4.40	*Reading Lao: A Programmed	
*Spanish	(Units 1-15)	\$8.45	Introduction	\$5.25
*Spanish	(Units 16-30)	\$8.00	Communicating in Polish	\$3.40
*Spanish	(Units 31-45)	\$8.10	*Portuguese: Programmatic	
*Spanish	(Units 46-55)	\$5.15	Course, Vol. I	\$5.30
*Swahili	(Units 1-150)	\$6.75	Portuguese: Programmatic Course	
*Thai	(Units 1-20)	\$5.60	(Instructor's Man., Vol. I)	\$3.70
*Thai	(Units 21-40)	\$4.70	Spoken Brazilian Portuguese	
*Turkish	(Units 1-30)	\$5.75	(Units 1-18)	\$6.05
Turkish	(Units 31-50)	\$5.75	*From Spanish to Portuguese	\$1.60
*Twi	(Units 1-20)	\$3.00	Russian: An Active Introduction	\$2.10
*Vietnamese	(Vol. I)	\$3.40	Spanish Programmatic Course	
*Vietnamese	(Vol. II)	\$2.95	(Instructor's Manual, Vol. I)	\$1.75
*Yoruba	(Units 1-49)	\$4.35	*Spanish Programmatic Course	
			(Student Workbook, Vol. I)	\$5.20
Adapting and Writin	ng Language		Spanish Programmatic Course	
Lessons		\$5.15	(Instructor's Manual, Vol. II)	\$1.50
From Eastern to We	stern Arabic	\$.95	*Spanish Programmatic Course	
*Levantine Arabic:	Introduction		(Student Workbook, Vol.II)	\$6.65
to Pronunciation		\$2.20	*Swahili General Conversation	\$1.80
Levantine and Egyp	tian Arabic		*Swahili Geography	\$1.55
Comparative Stud		\$1.20	Vietnamese Familiarization Crse.	\$2.35
*Modern Written Ar	abic, Vol. I	\$4.85	*Yoruba Intermediate Texts	\$3.40
Modern Written Ara	bic, Vol. II	\$6.25		
Modern Written Ara	bic, Vol. III	\$7.00		

Supplies of all materials listed are limited, and prices are subject to change without advance notice. Rules require remittance in advance of shipment. Check or money order should be made payable to the agency from which the texts are ordered. Postage stamps and foreign money are not acceptable.

*Tape recordings to accompany these courses are available for purchase from the Sales Branch, National Audiovisual Center (GSA), Washington, D. C. 20409.



BY BONNIE GRAHAM MacDOUGALL with KAMINI de ABREW



FOREIGN SERVICE INSTITUTE DEPARTMENT OF STATE FOREIGN SERVICE INSTITUTE BASIC COURSE SERIES Edited by MARIANNE LEHR ADAMS

FOREWORD

This is the second volume of Basic Sinhala, a course for the beginning student which is presented in three modules:

- I Beginning Signs and Letters
- II General Conversation
- III Sinhala Structures

A five part preliminary version of this series of lessons was completed in 1968 as a basic course for the Peace Corps. Three modules of that preliminary version have been combined as module II in this revision. The Division of Language Training of the Peace Corps, then directed by Allan Kulakow, supported the development of the original materials under contract # PC-82-1944. A trial version was utilized in training Ceylon II at Fresno State College in Fall 1967. Olivia Silva assisted in the writing of the preliminary materials and Sriyani Herath helped prepare the final copy for submission to the Peace Corps.

This final version of General Conversation was completed with funds supplied by the Foreign Service Institute and the Agency for International Development. The Honorable Howard W. Wriggins, Ambassador to Sri Lanka, supported the project and created an opportunity to revise and complete the materials in Sri Lanka. Kamini de Abrew, currently the coordinator of the Embassy language program in Sri Lanka, provided continuous and invaluable assistance in revising and preparing the final copy.

Kamini de Abrew and I should like to thank our friend Trelicia Gunawardana, actress, university lecturer and member of the Embassy language staff, for the important part she played in helping us assemble the materials. We should also like to express our appreciation to Sally Barton for typing most of the English portions and to Kamal de Abrew, Chula de Abrew and Kumari Edirisinghe for helping proof the final copy. We are grateful to many members of the Embassy staff, especially to Ralph Hartwell and Charles Antholt for their support and encouragement.

I should like to acknowledge the debt I owe to Drs. Earl Stevick and James Stone at FSI. The modular approach to the presentation of second language materials is one which has been explored by Stevick for a variety of languages, and this particular module is largely based on a format he developed called "microwave." I had an opportunity to work with the format when I assisted Dr. Stone in the development of a trial version of "microwave" Hindi materials in 1966. Most of what I know or care about in language teaching is traceable to my association with Drs. Stevick and Stone, and I thank them for their inspiration and patient attention to a fledgling linguist. General Conversation

I was introduced to Sinhala and Sri Lanka by Professor James Gair. Professor Don David de Saram taught me to speak the language. My husband Robert and my parents have always supported and shared my interest in Sri Lanka, most recently by modifying their own schedules to care for the children while I was away. Mrs. M. Tiruchelvam has for fifteen years now brought me into her own family in Sri Lanka when I was far from home.

The dwelling plans on pp. 254 and 255 and the photograph on p. 258 are by Robert MacDougall. They have been reproduced with permission. The photograph on p. 230 was contributed by Trelicia Gunawardana. Bus route maps are by the Survey Department, Government of Sri Lanka. A few of the smaller photographs such as those on p. 175 were taken by W. Sugathadasa. All other maps and photographs were supplied by the Ceylon (Sri Lanka) Tourist Board.

For me, Sri Lanka has been a fascinating and hospitable place to live and work. Sinhala has opened the door to ideas, life-ways and friends I would never have known without it. Kamini de Abrew and I hope that these materials will open similar doors for others.

> Bonnie Graham MacDougall Ithaca, New York April 1979

TO THE INSTRUCTOR: HOW TO USE THIS BOOK

1. Cycles

The cycles consist of M-phases and C-phases. During the M-phases the sentences should be repeated to the students by the instructor. The students should mimic the pronunciation of the instructor many times both chorally and individually. Sentences should be practiced one by one until students can repeat them relatively fluently and with good pronunciation. The instructor should insist on correct pronunciation. If this cannot be accomplished through repetition, the instructor should use the Sinhala writing system whenever possible to show the students where they have gone wrong. The use of the writing system is particularly useful in illustrating mispronunciations of vowels which result when the English stress system is applied to Sinhala utterances, and in illustrating the substitution of short vowels and consonants for long ones and vice-versa. Grammatical questions raised by students should be answered promptly and succinctly before going on to the C-phase. The information contained in Sinhala Structures should be helpful in preparing such presentations.

The C-phase presents an opportunity to use the language and to expand vocabulary. Since it is the part of the lesson students enjoy most, there is always a temptation to rush through "M" to get to "C". Try to resolve all fluency and pronunciation problems before going on to the C-phase. If too little time has been spent on "M", students will not be able to handle "C" comfortably. When students request vocabulary items, they should write them down. They should be given direct singular and direct plural forms of nouns as well as the "class" (see <u>Sinhala Structures</u>, 1.) For verbs, the basic present and past forms should be given.

2. Other material

Procedures for dialogues, drills and texts involve the basic techniques of audio-lingual instruction which are likely to be familiar to instructors using this book. To the extent that special instructions are necessary for exploiting these materials to the fullest, they are given below. Many pictures and illustrations appear in this book, and their implications for lesson material have not been fully drawn out. Teachers may find it useful to build new materials around them.

3. Additional suggestions

If the class is conducted at the Embassy in Sri Lanka, the language staff should try to involve the Sri Lankan employees in helping students practice. Organizing field trips -- to Sinhala movies and nearby markets, for example, will enrich the course and make it fun.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Cycle	1	What is this?	1
		Notes on structure: definite and indef- inite forms of the noun: the Sinhala sound system: single and doubled consonants	2
			3
Cycle	2	What is that over there? Note on structure: demonstratives	8 8
		Classroom expressions	9 9
Cycle	3	What are these things?	9 10
Summary		Practicing patterns from Cycles 1-3	15
Cultura	l Note	Greetings and leave-taking	18
More Cla	assroom B	Expressions	19
		Note on structure: the verb ත්රෙතවා, 'understand', with an actor in the dative case	19
Cycle	4	Are these things boxes?	19
Cycle	5	Is that answer correct?	20
		Note on structure: variant spellings of Class D nouns	21
Cycle	6	Making requests	24
		Note on structure: the verb කියතවා, 'say'; the subordinating particle කියලා	26
		More classroom expressions: negative requests	26
		Notes on structure: variants of the infin⊥tive form (request form)	27

	and III: Eliciting vocabulary from	28
Dialogue I	What do you say in Sinhala for what he is doing?	29
	Notes on structure: present tense forms, කියලා , Class C nouns	29
Dialogue II	What do you say in Sinhala for what this person is doing?	30
	Notes on structure: present tense forms, අරවෘට	32
Dialogue III	What do you say in Sinhala for what the farmer is doing?	33
Summary	Practicing patterns from Dialogues I-III	34
Cycle 7	Eliciting vocabulary	38
Cycle 8	What is your name?	46 46
Terms of Address	5	47
Cycle 9	What is his/her name?	51
Cycle 10	What are the names of these people? Notes on structure: the 'and' particle; genitive forms	53 53
Cycle ll	Is his name de Silva? Note on structure: තෙවෙයි, 'is not!	5 4 55
Cycle 12	Whose goods are these?	56
Cycle 13	Are these things yours?	57
Cycle 14	What color is it?	58 58
Talking about m	oney	59
Cycle 15	Do you have money on you? Notes on structure: postpositions; the verb තියෙනවා, 'be'	

Cycle	16	How many cents are on the table? Note on structure: postpositions	
Cycle	17	Give me a 50¢ piece Notes on structure: genitive forms, මෙන්න,	62
			63
Cycle	18	How many 5¢ pieces do you have on you?	64
Dialogu	e IV	In the consular section	
Summary		Practicing patterns from Dialogue IV	66
Cycle	19	What is your occupation?	72
Cycle	20	Is it for the Sri Lanka government that you work? Note on structure: negating present tense	77
			78
		-	79
Cycle	21	What kind of work is it that the <u>grama</u> <u>sewaka</u> does? Notes on structure: ලොන , 'what', and	82
Cycle	22	What is the day today?	87
Cycle	23	What time does the Embassy open?	89
		Notes on structure: emphatic verb forms; numerals and quantifying phrases in the dative case	89
Cycle	24	What time is it?	90
Cycle	25	What time is it? (continued)	92
Cycle	26	What time is it? (continued)	93
Cycle	27	What time is it? (continued)	96
Cycle	28	What time is it? (continued) Note on structure: another use of the	98
		emphasizing particle \hat{a}	98

Dialogue V		Receiving a call after hours at the Embassy 101
		Notes on structure: ඕතෑ, 'want; තම්, 'if', and තෑත්තං, 'if not'; participle forms; වෙතකත්, 'until' with time expressions; the postpositions ඉස්සර, 'before', and පස්සේ, 'after'; විතර, 'about', and විතරක්, 'only'. 102
Summary		Practicing patterns from Dialogue V103
Cycle	29	What are the business hours of the post office? 109
		Note on structure: the emphasizing particle $\widehat{\circ}$ 109
Cycle	30	Where do you live now? ll0 Notes on structure: ඉන්නවා, 'be', and genitive forms ll1
Cycle	31	Where are you from? 111 Note on structure: instrumental forms 112
Cycle	32	Are you from Sri Lanka? 112
Cycle	33	What part of the country are you from?113
Cycle	34	How many miles to Kandy?117
Cycle	35	How old are you? 120 Note on structure: expressing age in Sinhala 120
Cycle	36	Ask that gentleman
Cycle	37	Ask those gentlemen 123 Note on structure: instrumental forms 123 Giving a monologue 123
Cycle	38	When will you go to Sri Lanka or back to the United States? 125 Notes on structure: new verbs; the months; කවදා ද?, 'when' 126 Additional vocabulary 127
Cycle	39	Why are you going to Sri Lanka next year? . 129 Note on structure: الالاثن , 'why'.

Cycle	40	Why are you going in January? Why don't you go in March? 130 Notes on structure: කිසා, 'because', with verb forms; the emphatic negative form තැත්තෝ ; දැකට , 'right now'; පටත් ගත්තටා , 'begin', and ඉවර වෙතවා , 'finish, be over;' rapid speech forms
Dialogue	VI	Receiving a visitor in the consular section
Summary		Practicing patterns from Dialogue VI133
Cycle	41	What is the date today?137
Cycle	42	When were you born sir? and where?138 Notes on structure: උපදිනවා , 'be born'; expressing the year; numerals in the genitive case
Cycle	43	Were you born in the United States?139 Note on structure: -m, 'also'140
Cycle	44	Are you an American citizen?
Cycle	45	Are you married?145 Note on structure: කයාද බැඳලා, 'be married, have married.'145
Cycle	46	How long have you been married?146 Notes on structure: වෙනවා , 'become', with time expressions; කොච්චර , 'how much'146
Cycle	47	Are your parents living?147 Notes on structure: new past tense forms; 'die'; a further note on ඉන්නවා, 'be'148

Cycle	48	How many people are there in this room?151 Notes on structure: animate numerals and question words; ඉන්නවා, 'be'151
Cycle	49	Do you have children, sir?153 Notes on structure: ඉන්නවා meaning 'have' with an actor in the dative case; review-
		ing animate numerals153
Cycle	50	Do you have any brothers?
Cycle	51	Do you have any sisters?157
Cycle	52	Problems in arithmetic158 Note on structure: ආවා , 'came'159
Cycle	53	What do you call your mother's mother?160 Notes on structure: the present verbal adjective; බැඳලා ඉන්නවා, 'be married'; the extension of kinship terms to non-
		relatives161
Summary		Talking to a "monolingual"162 Conducting an interview: the family
	hug.	history
Taking the Cycle	54	How did you come here, sir?
Cycle	55	Using the Colombo bus system
		Notes on structure: good , 'can', and Qi, 'can't'
Knowing la	anguages	
Cycle	56	Do you know Sinhala, sir?177
Cycle	57	Where did you learn Sinhala? How? Who taught you?
		basic and emphatic past

Cycle	58	Did you study at the university sir?
-		The educational system in Sri Lanka
		Notes on structure: the past of compose,
		'become'; ඇතුල් වෙනටා , 'enter'; කොයි , 'which'181

Summary Practicing patterns from Dialogue VII184

- Cycle 59 In what language is Lankadipa published?192 Daily newspapers published in Sri Lanka.....193 Text: the newspapers in Sri Lanka194 Notes on structure: හැම ... ම , 'each and every'; හුගක් , 'many, a large number'; ඒ උතත් , 'nevertheless'; instrumental forms ..195
- Cycle 60 Sir, what papers did you read this week?196 Note on structure: the past tense of කියටතවා , 'read'.
- Cycle 61 What has been the latest news in the papers? 197 Notes on structure: the present verbal adjective; superlatives; the past of තියොතවා, 'be'; ආරංචි , 'news'; ගැන , 'about'.....198

The Daily Routine

Cycle	62	What do you do in the morning?
Cycle	63	Notes on structure: A 'when' form of the verb; ඉස්පොල්ලා , 'before', and පස්සේ , 'after', with preceding verb forms200 Do you study Sinhala before you eat breakfast, or after?
Cycle	64	At what time do you eat breakfast?
Cycle	65	When did you get up today?

Cycle	66	It seems that he eats breakfast at 8:00204 Note on structure: 'it seems'
Cycle	67	After you got up this morning, what did you do?
Cycle	68	What did you eat for breakfast?
Cycle	69	After you ate breakfast, what did you do?
Cycle	70	Who usually makes breakfast?
Cycle	71	How do you like to drink your tea?
Text: Text:	How t How t	preparing tea
The Dail	y Routi	ne (continued)
Cycle	72	Have you received any letters recently?225 Notes on structure: 'receive'; instru- mental forms
Cycle	73	What do you do when you have finished work?227 Notes on structure: the හම form of the verb; compound verbs with වෙතවා , 'become'; තිකං , 'just, for no particular purpose';228
Cycle	74	There is a good movie showing at the Lido229 Movie schedule
Cycle	75	Have you seen that movie?
Cycle	76	Let's go see <u>Gehenu</u> <u>Lamay</u>

Cycle	77	How do you get from here to there?
Monologue	2:	What I did yesterday
The Land	and the	e People
Cycle	78	How much is it? Which is cheaper?
The Land	and the	e People: Farm and Home:
Cycle	79	What do you call this thing here?
Cycle	80	What is it made of?
Cycle	81	What do you use a winnowing basket for?257
Cycle	82	What are the various things used to store paddy?
Cycle	83	<pre>Making substitutions</pre>
Cycle	84	Making observations and getting explanations263
Cycle	85	Where is rice sown?
Paddy Cul	ltivatio	Text I: Getting the field ready for plowing271 Text II: Getting the field ready for plowing272 Vocabulary expansion: questions and answers about the texts

Text III: Plowing and grading the field for sowing27	76
Text IV: Plowing and grading the	0
field for sowing27	77
Text V: Tending the crop27	
Text VI: Harvesting the crop28	
Text VII: Threshing28	32
Summary vocabulary28	35
Summary exercise: finding out about	
something new	38

Traveling by Rail and Air

Cycle	86	At what time does the plane going to Madras leave?290 International, regional and domestic air services291
•Cycle	87	At what time does the Fort bound train leave?
Cycle	88	What time does the 8:00 train get into the Fort?
Cycle	89	How long does it take when going to Colombo?297 Notes on structure: review
Cycle	90	What meals are available in the restaurant car?
A Little	Tamil fo	r the Sinhala Learner
Glossary	•••••	

STANDING BUDDHA AT THE GAL VIHARA, POLONNARUWA, 12TH CENTURY

CYCLE 1

WHAT IS THIS?

M-1

TO THE STUDENT

Repeat the following sentences after the instructor. Be sure that you understand the meanings of the sentences and that you are able to repeat them without hesitation before you go on to M-2.

වේ	ലുത്പര്വമ് .	This	is	a	pencil.
වේ	පොතක්.	This	is	a	book.
වේ	වේසයක්.	This	is	a	table.
වේ	ජ තේලයක් .	This	is	a	window.

M-2

Proceed as for M-1

```
මේ මොකද්ද?
```

What is this?

C-1

TO THE STUDENT

The instructor will ask students a question and supply them with the formula for the answer. For example:

Instructor (pointing to something): වේ වොකද්ද?

Instructor: වේ පොතක්

Now ask and answer the question above with other students in the class. Next each student in turn should get up from his chair and walk around the room. The student should point to various objects (a pen, a table, a chair, a door) and ask the question in M-2 of the instructor. The instructor should give the answer in Sinhala. After the student has learned three or four new words, he should ask the same questions of the rest of the students.

C-2

Students should use pictures to elicit the words for items which are

important at work. For example, clinical equipment for health workers, farm machinery and tools for agricultural workers and office equipment for those who work mainly at a desk.

C-3

Proceed as for C-1. Below is a photograph depicting well-known Colombo landmarks. Students should use the Sinhala they have learned to gather information about the photograph from the instructor.

GALLE FACE, LOOKING SOUTH

General Conversation

NOTES ON STRUCTURE

1. Definite and indefinite forms of the noun

The nouns which have appeared in this lesson are indefinite forms of the noun. The indefinite form of the noun usually translates into English as 'a something', whereas the definite form of the noun usually translates as 'the something.'. In Sinhala the definite/indefinite distinction is marked only in the singular. The indefinite ending is \vec{m} . The definite form is unmarked. Compare the following forms of the words which appeared in Cycle 1:

	definite form		indefinite form	
*	පැත්සලය (පැන්සලේ)	the pencil	පැත්සලයක්	a pencil
	පොත	the book	පො තක්	a book
*	ජතේලය (ජතේලේ)	the window	ජතේලයක්	a window
*	වේසය (වේසේ)	the table	වේසයක්	a table

Now look at the following new words:

	<u>definite</u> form		indefinite form	
	පුටුව	the chair	පුටුවක්	a chair
	\$7 \$	the bed	ඇඳක්	a bed
	දොර	the door	දොරක්	a door
	බ්ත්තිය	the wall	ବିଗ ଁ ଗିଘଣ	a wall
*	කාමරය (කෘමරේ)	the room	කා මරයක්	a room
	කන්තෝරුව	the office	කන්තෝරුවක්	an office

Definite and indefinite forms of the noun are treated in <u>Sinhala</u> <u>Structures</u>, section 1.4. Paradigms showing definite and indefinite forms appear in section 1.2.

The nouns marked with * belong to Class D. The form in brackets reflects correct pronunciation. The other form is the dictionary entry form and the stem on which the indefinite form is based.

2. The Sinhala sound system: single and doubled consonants

In Sinhala most consonants occur both singly and doubled in the middle of words, and many differences in meaning hinge on this distinction. Since no such contrast occurs in English, this is an area of the Sinhala sound system to which the learner will have to pay particular attention. Compare the following:

ලෝකද්ද what (singular form)

ටොකද why

The paired sets which appear below provide further illustrations of the contrast between single and doubled consonants. The instructor should read the examples below pair by pair and ask the students to repeat them chorally. For example:

Instructor:			එක
Students	(in	chorus):	එක
Instructor:			එක්ක
Students	(in	chorus):	එක්ක

Next students should be drilled individually as follows:

Instructor:	එක
Student A:	එක
Instructor:	එක්ක
Student A:	එක
Instructor:	That's not quite right. එක්ක
Student A:	එක්ක
Instructor:	Right.

NOTE TO THE INSTRUCTOR

Students should be told that the minimal and near-minimal pairs which appear below have been chosen primarily to illustrate phonological contrasts. The words should not be taken as a list for memorization. Some of the entries are literary items.

a.	/k/		/kk/	
	එක	one	එක්ක	with
	ದ್ದುದು	doubt (n)	പത്ത	jaw
	දකු ණ	right side	දක්කත	herds (v)
b.	/g/		/gg/	
	ලගිනවා	lies down (v)	ලග්ගවතවා	causes to lie down
	දිගේ	along	දିගීගේ	porch of a temple
c.	/c/		/cc/	
	පච	fibs (n)	පච්ච	unripe
	වචතේ	word	කෝච්ච්ය	train (n)
	රුච්	suitable	කැඩ්ච්ච	got broken
d.	/т/		/TT/	
	୦୦୦	to me myself	ତର୍ପତ	leveler
	හැට	sixty	හැට්ට	blouses
	තොට	short	කො ට්ට	pillows
	තැටුවා	danced	ກ ເປີ້]]ີ 2ງ	dancer
e.	/t/		/tt/	
	ඇත	might be	අ෭ත්ත	truth
	පොත	book (n)	පොත්ත	skin (m)
	තිත	spot (n)	තිත්ත	bitter
	අත	hand (n)	අත්ත	branch (n)

General Conversation		SINHALA	Cycle l:	Notes on Structure	
f.	/d/		/dd/		
	සුද	white	සුද්ද		clean (a)
	පදන	gift (n)	පද්දන		rocking
	ଡିଟ୍	united	බද්ද		tax (n)
g.	/n/		/nn/		
	යත	going (a)	යත්ත		go (inf)
	අහන	asking (a)	අහන්න		ask (inf)
	කත	eating (a)	කත්ත		eat (inf)
	දනවා	scorches (v)	දත්නවා		knows
h.	/p/		/pp/		
	හැපුවා	bit (v)	හැජ්පුව)	struck (v)
	ဗာဗ	water (n)	ආප්ප		hoppers
	කපතව ා	cuts (v)	ක ප් පතර) o	causes to cut
	හ පත වා	bites (v)	හ ප්ප තරි) o	strikes (v)
i.	/b/		/bb/		
	අබ	mustard	අබ්බ		plumbago
	සග	truth	සබ්බ		all
j.	/m/		/mm/		
	බැම	eyebrow	බැම්ම		retaining wall
	¢zƏ	bait	ඇම්ම		pain
	ගමු	let's take	ගව්වු		villagers
	කමල	lotus	කම්මල		smithy

k.	/1/		/11/		
	බලා	having looked	ගල්ලා	dog	
	තෙල	spittle	තෙල්ල	girl	
	වැල	creeper	වැල්ල	beach (n)	
	මල	flower (n)	මල්ල	reed bag	
			, ,		
1.	/w/		/ww/		
	අව	away (prefix)	අව්ව	sunshine	
	රවතවා	frowns (v)	රැව්වා	frowned	
m.	/s/		/ss/		
	ව්ස	venom	ව්ස්ස	twenty	
	ಥಿಸರು	eye (n)	ಇ ಸಚೆಬ	eye of coconut	
	පස	mouth	මස්ස	an ancient coin	
	ದರ	soil (n)	ಲದೆದ	back (postposition)	

CYCLE 2

WHAT IS THAT OVER THERE?

M-1

අර	පැත්සලයක් •	That	is	а	pencil.
අර	ຝີ້ຫ້ຫິມສຳ .	That	is	a	wall.
අර	පුටුවක් .	That	is	a	chair.
අර	යතුරක් •	That	is	a	key.
අර	දොරක්.	That	is	a	door.

M-2

අර වොකද්ද? What is that over there?

C-1

Students should remain seated and point to objects around the room saying:

අර ටොකද්ද?

Others should respond saying:

අර (දොරක්)

NOTE ON STRUCTURE: demonstratives

The demonstratives \mathfrak{s} , 'this', and $\mathfrak{q}\mathfrak{G}$, 'that', belong to a set which includes the following:

වේ	this
ඔය	that near you
අර	that over there
ඒ	that in question

Here and in Cycle 1 these demonstratives function as pronouns.

SINHALA

CLASSROOM EXPRESSIONS

The following expressions should be practiced for use in class.

1.	ຄີເວສັສ .	Say (it).
2.	ຊາ ເຜນີ້ කියන්න.	Say (it) again.
3.	ເປັນ ລົ່ມສັກ.	John, (you) say (it).
4.	වේරි කියන්න.	Mary, (you) say (it).
5.	ආ යෙත් කියන්න ද?	Should (I) say (it) again?

NOTE ON STRUCTURE: the infinitive

The verb form $\hat{m}_{\alpha\beta}$ which appears above is the infinitive form of the verb $\hat{m}_{\alpha\beta}$ 'say'. The infinitive form is used as a request form. See Sinhala Structures, section 2.5.

CYCLE 3

WHAT ARE THESE THINGS?

M-1

වේවා	එලව ු.	These	things	are	vegetables.
වේවා	දොඩම්.	These	things	are	oranges.
වේවා	කෙසෙල් ගෙඩ්.	These	things	are	bananas.
- 30					
ලෙන	ದಲ ದೆ ಶ್ರ .	These	things	are	shoes.
	සපත්තු. වේස්.		things things		

M-2

වේවා මොනවා ද?	What are these things?
ඒවා මොනවා ද?	What are those things?
අරවා මොනවා ද?	What are those things over there?

C-1 Using pictures such as those on pages 11-14:

Individual A: වේවා ඓතවා ද? Individual B: වේවා (කරාබූ)

NOTE ON STRUCTURE: demonstratives

The demonstratives above belong to a set which includes the following:

වේවා .	These things.
ඕවා .	Those things near you.
අරවා .	Those things over there.
ඒවා .	Those things in question.

The singular forms of those given above are as follows:

වේක .	This thing.
ඕක .	That thing near you.
අරක.	That thing over there.
ඒක .	That thing in question

Two question words which pair with these sets are:

මොන වා	What	(plural)
---------------	------	----------

ලෝ කක්	What	(singular)
		(Origonaul)

මොකද්ද is the rapid speech form of මොකක් + the question marker ද. Further discussion of demonstratives appears in <u>Sinhala</u> <u>Structures</u>, section 3. වේවා වොතවා ද?

TOWN MARKET SCENE

11

වේවා වොනවා ද?

TOWN MARKET SCENE

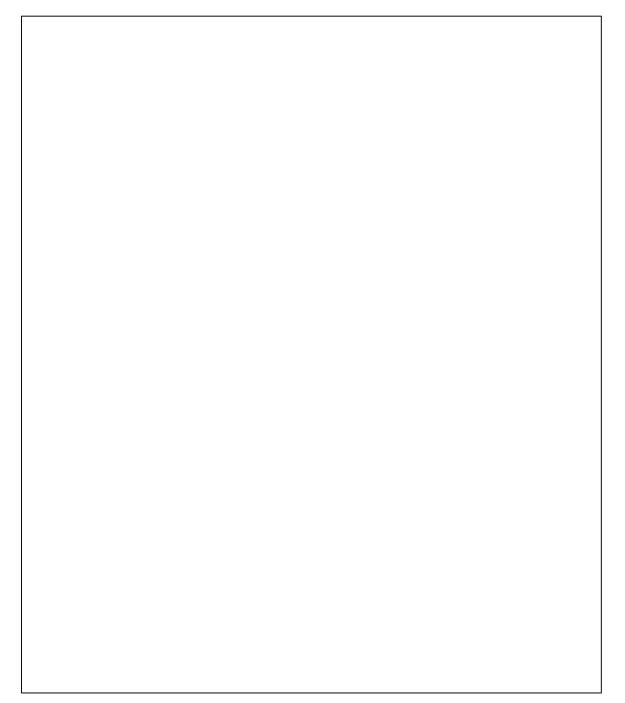
Г

٦

වේවා වොනවා ද?

BUYING DRUMS, COLOMBO

වේවා මොනවා ද?



ROADSIDE STAND ON THE COLOMBO-KANDY ROAD

General Conversation

SUMMARY

PRACTICING PATTERNS FROM CYCLES 1-3

A. Substitution Drill

The instructor should drill individual members of the class according to the following model:

Instructor	ඒවා කෙසෙල්ගෙඩ්	Those are bananas.
Student A	ඒවා කෙසෙල්ගෙඩ්	Those are bananas.
Instructor	ගෝවා ගෙඩ්	Heads of cabbage.
Student A	ඒවා ගෝවා ගෙඩ්	Those are heads of cabbage.

1	ඒවා කෙසෙල්ගෙඩ් (ගෝවා ගෙඩ්)	[heads of cabbage]
2	ඒවා ගෝවා ගෙඩ් (පා ත් ගෙඩ්)	[loaves of bread]
3	ඒවා පාත් ගෙඩ් (දෙල් ගෙඩ්)	[breadfruits]
4	ඒවා දෙල් ගෙඩ් (වට්ටක්කා ගෙඩ්)	[pumpkins]
5	ඒවා වට්ටක්කා ගෙඩ් (අඹ ගෙඩ්)	[mangoes]

- 6 ඒවා අඹ ගෙඩ්
- B. Substitution Drill

Model:	I	වේ පැත්සලයක්	This is a pencil.
	S	ේ පැන්සලයක්	This is a pencil.
	I	දොර	Door.
	S	වේ දොරක්	This is a door.

- 1 මේ පැත්සලයක් (දොර) [door]
- 2 වේ දොරක් (පොත) [book]
- 3 වේ පොතක් (පෑත) [pen]
- 4 වේ පැතක් (වේසය) [table]
- 5 වේ වේසය (බ්ත්තිය) [wall]

6 වේ බ්ත්තියක්

C. Response Drill

The instructor should drill individual members of the class according to the following model:

	Instructor	අරවා වොනවා ද?	What are those things over there?
	Student	ඒවා සපත්තු.	Those things are shoes.
1	අරවා මොනවා	¢?	ඒටා සපත්තු. (shoes)
2	අරවා වොනවා	ද ?	ඒවා මේස්. (socks)
3	අරවා මොනවා	ද ?	ඒඩා එලව ලු. (vegetables)
4	අරවා වොනවා	ද ?	ඒවා පොත්. (books)
5	අරවා මොතවා	द?	ඒවා කත්තෝරු.(offices)
6	අ රවා මො නවා	ג?	ඒවා දොරටල්. (doors)
7	අරවා මොනවා	a?	ඒවා කාමර , (rooms)
8	අරවා මොනවා	c ?	ඒවා බ්ත්ති . (walls)

D. Response Drill

	Model:	I ඕඩා මොතඩා ද?	What are those?
		S වේවා සපත්තු.	These are shoes.
1	ඕවා	ොොනවා ද?	වේවා සපත්තු. (shoes)
2	ඕවා	වොනවා ද?	වේවා කත්තාඩ්. (glasses)
3	ඕ වා	ලොනවා ද?	වේවා පැන්සල්. (pencils)
4	ඕවා	මොනවා ද?	වේටා පැන්. (pens)
5	ඕවා	මොනවා ද?	වේවා කෝජ්ප, (cups)
6	ඕ වා	ලොනවා ද?	වේවා පොත්. (books)

E. Transformation Drill

	Model	I වේ සපත්තුවක්	This is a shoe.
		S මේ සපත්තු.	These are shoes.
1	වේ	පැතිසලයක් .	මේ පැත්සල් (pencils)
2		පෑතක්	ටේ පැන් (pens)
3		වේසයක්	වේ වේස (tables)
4	වේ	ජතේලයක්	වේ ජනෙල් (windows)
5	අඩ්	ດພາກກ້	ංචි පොත් (books)

5	මෙ පොතක්	ලේ ලපාහ්	(books)
6	වේ දොරක්	මේ දොරවල්	(doors)
7	වේ බ්ත්තියක්	වේ බ්ත්ති	(walls)
8	මේ කාමරයක්	මේ කාමර	(rooms)

CULTURAL NOTE: Greetings and leave-taking

One of the most common informal greetings in Sri Lanka is the familiar word . and all of the lands are pressed together acteristic gesture. The palms of the hands are pressed together in front of the body in salutation. (The instructor should demonstrate this gesture for the class.)

Initial greetings are often followed by inquiries into the health and welfare of the addressee. For example:

කොහොම ද? How (are you)? සැප සබීප කොහොම ද? How (is your) health and welfare?

Typical answers to the above questions include:

ස නිපෙත් ດູත්තවා .	I'm in good health.
වරදක් නැ.	Not bad.
ගොඳයි.	Good.

A visit between friends or acquaintances is usually concluded in the following way:

PERSON TAKING LEAVE

මම ගිහින් එන්නම්. I shall go and come.

PERSON GRANTING LEAVE

ເໝຊຜີ. ທິທິສຳ ປໍສໍສ. Good. Go and come.

The language given above should be practiced in class until students can repeat it easily and without hesitation. Thereafter, students and the instructor should make it a point to use it as part of the classroom routine.

18

MORE CLASSROOM EXPRESSIONS

The following expressions should be drilled and memorized for use in the classroom.

තේරුතා ද?	Did (you) understand?
මහත්තයාට තේරුනා ද?	Did (you) understand, sir?
තෝතා මහත්තයාට තේරුතා ද?	Did (you) understand, madam?
ඔව්. මට තේරුතා .	Yes. I understood.
තෑ. මට තේරුතේ තෑ.	No. I didn't understand.
ຣහలీත් කියන්න.	Say (it) slowly.

NOTE ON STRUCTURE: codedad, 'understand'.

Past tense forms of the verb colocate 'understand', appear above. This verb takes an actor in the dative case. For information on the dative case and its formation see Sinhala Structures 1.32.

CYCLE 4

ARE THESE THINGS BOXES?

M-1

ඔව්. වේවා කාසි.	Yes.	These things are coins.
ඔව්. වේක ඔරලෝසුවක්	Yes.	This thing is a clock.
ඔව්. වේක මාලයක්.	Yes.	This thing is a necklace.
ඔව්. වේවා පෙට්ට්.	Yes.	These things are boxes.
ඔව්. මේක මුද්දක්.	Yes.	This is a ring.
M-2		

තෑ. වේවා කාසි තෙමෙයි. No. These things are not coins. වේවා පෙට්ට්.

තෑ. වේ යතුරක් නෙවෙයි.	No. This is not a key.
වේ ඉබ්බෙක්.	This is a padlock.
M - 3	
වේවා පෙට්ට් ද?	Are these things boxes?
මේ යතුරක් ද?	Is this a key?

C-1

Students should continue to talk about objects in the classroom and the pictures which are in the textbook or which have been brought to class.

A. (වේ යතුරක් ද?)B. (ඔට්. වේ යතුරක්)

CYCLE 5

IS THAT ANSWER CORRECT?

M-1

ඒ උත්තරය වැරදි ද?

ඒක චැරදියි.	It is wrong.
ඒක හරි.	It is correct.
ඒ උත්තරය වැරදියි.	That answer is wrong.
ඒ උත්තරය හරි.	That answer is correct.
M-2	
ඒ උත්තරය හරි ද?	Is that answer correct?
ඒක හරි ද?	Is that correct?
ඒක වැරදි ද?	Is that wrong?

Is that answer wrong?

M-3

එක වැරදි ද හරි ද?	Is that wrong or right?
ඒක හරි ද වැරදි ද?	Is that right or wrong?
හරි උත්තරය මොකද්ද?	What is the correct answer?

C-1

This is the time to review the patterns which have been introduced in Cycles 1, 2, 3 and 4. One student should ask a question. A second student should supply the answer. The first student should then check the veracity of the answer with a third student in the following manner:

A. මේක (යතුරක් ද?)
B. (ඔට්. මේක යතුරක්)
A. ඒක හරි ද?
C. ඒක හරි.
or
ඒක වැරදියි.

Students should use the pictures which appear below to review the structures which have been introduced in earlier lessons and to expand their vocabularies.

NOTE ON STRUCTURE: Variant spellings of Class D nouns.

1. ¿JODGO, 'the answer', like most Class D nouns (see <u>Sinhala</u> <u>Structures</u> section 1.2 for a sample paradigm) has an alternate spelling as ¿JODGO. The former spelling is the one normally seen in writing; the latter reflects correct pronunciation. වේවා කෙසෙල්ගෙඩ් ද?

TOWN MARKET SCENE

මේ කුල්ලක් ද?

FOOD PREPARATION UTENSILS WHICH ARE FOUND IN SRI LANKA

CYCLE 6

MAKING REQUESTS

M-1

දොර අරිත්ත.	Please open the door.
දොර වහන්න.	Please close the door.
ජතේලය අරිත්ත.	Please open the window.
ශු ඳ ගත්ත .	Please sit down.
ໝີ⊖ແຫ້ລ.	Please stand up.
පින්තූරය ව්ස්තර කරන්න •	Please describe the picture.
පුශ්තයක් අහත්ත.	Please ask a question.
උත්තරය දෙන්න.	Please give the answer.
M-2	
අර මහත්තයාට කියන්න දොර අරින්න කියලා .	Please tell that gentleman to open the door.
අර මහත්තයාට කියත්ත දොර වහත්ත කියලා .	Please tell that gentleman to close the door.
අර තෝතා මහත්තයාට කියන්න මෙහාට එත්න කියලා .	Please tell that lady to come here.
අර මහත්තයා ට කියත්ත හිටගන්න කියලා •	Please tell that gentleman to stand up.

C-1

Students in the class should practice making simple requests and having others carry out the directions. If students do not know the Sinhala for the directions they would like to give, they should ask the instructor for it. At this point students should try to collect and learn all the requests they feel will be necessary for routine classroom use.

- A. (දොර අරින්න)
- B. Carries out directions.

C-2

The instructor should direct one class member to give directions to another.

Instructor to B. අර මහත්තයාට කියත්ත (දොර අරිත්ත) කියලා.

B to C. (දොර අරින්න.)

ELEPHANT FRIEZE AT ISURUMUNIYA, ANURADHAPURA

NOTES ON STRUCTURE: කියනවා , 'say'; the particle කියලා.

With mand, 'say, tell', the person told is in the dative case.

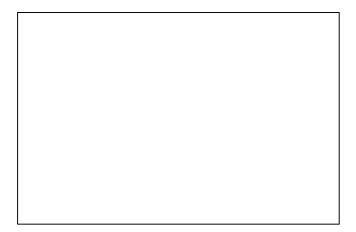
 $\ddot{\mathfrak{D}} \mathfrak{G}_{\mathbb{C}}$ is a particle which follows certain types of subordinate clauses, here, those involving reported speech. It has no direct translation. Compare the following:

එයාට කියන්ත, 'දොර අරිත්ත.' Please tell him, "open the door." එයාට කියන්ත දොර අරිත්ත කියලා. Please tell him to open the door, <u>or</u> Please tell him that he should open the door.

MORE CLASSROOM EXPRESSIONS: NEGATIVE REQUESTS

Request forms may be made negative by adding the word dom. Look at the examples below and practice them in class. Students should ask the instructor for any other negative commands they would like to learn for routine classroom use. Negative requests are discussed in Sinhala Structures, section 2.5.

යන්න එපා •	Please don't go.
කෑගහන්ත එපා •	Please don't shout.
ශුංගුීසියෙන් කතෘකරන්න එපා .	Please don't talk in English.
සිගරට් බොත්ත එපා.	Please don't smoke cigarettes.
පොත් අරින්න එපා .	Please don't open the books.
කතාකරත්ත එපා .	Please don't talk.



SINHALA

NOTES ON STRUCTURE:

Variants of the infinitive form (request form).

- -

In Sinhala there are three dialectal variants of the infinitive form:

	ending	example	
variant A	ත්ට	කරත්ට	to do
variant B	න්ඩ	කරන්ඩ	
variant C	ກັກ	කරන්න	

Further examples appear in Sinhala Structures, section 2.5.

Variant A is the regular form in many areas of the Kandyan highlands. Many speakers who use it however, also use variant B, particularly in more formal situations. In Kandy town variant B appears to be the regular form.

Variant B would appear to be the most common form throughout Sri Lanka. It is without question the variant which is usually heard in Colombo, despite the fact that conventional wisdom holds Colombo to be a variant C area. Instructors often argue against presenting variant B on the grounds that it is localized in the Kandyan highlands, an idea which is not borne out by inspection.

Variant C may be heard in Colombo, and it is also the dialectal variant used in many parts of the South. Teachers prefer it as the 'best' form.

Variant C is presented in this textbook because it is the prestige form. There are many good arguments for using variant B, however, including frequency and ease of pronunciation for American English speakers. Variant C contains a consonantal sequence (/nn/) not found in American English and is not advocated for less experienced language learners who have difficulty maintaining the contrast between single and doubled consonants. For these reasons, the class may want to switch to variant B at this point. Classes which wish to do so should review Cycle 6 using the variant B forms and continue using them for the remainder of the course. DIALOGUES I, II, and III: ELICITING VOCABULARY FROM SINHALA SPEAKERS

Photo of a man sitting and reading a newspaper

WHAT DO YOU SAY IN SINHALA FOR WHAT THE GENTLEMAN IS DOING?

On the following pages there are three short dialogues in which a student elicits vocabulary items from a speaker of Sinhala. These dialogues are intended to serve as models for eliciting vocabulary. The sentences in these conversations should be drilled in class and memorized. Drills and exercises follow the dialogues.

DIALOGUE I

WHAT DO YOU SAY IN SINHALA FOR WHAT HE IS DOING?

MARY

මහත්ත ා	කරත	එකට	සිංහලෙත්	What	do	you	say	in	Sir	nhala	for
ฏิเวช ี อช้	ේ ටො	තද්ද?		what	the	e ger	ntler	nan	is	doing	13

VICTOR

කියවතවා .

Reading.

MARY

මහත්තයා කියවත්තේ මොකද්ද?

What is the gentleman reading?

VICTOR

ບໜ້ກປາສຳ. ປັກປີ ລິດຫ້ອກ ບໜ້ກເປັ A newspaper. For that (you) say ລິດເງ. ບໜ້ກເປັ ລິດຫ້ອກ "news- newspaper. pattaree means newspaper." paper.

MARY

මහත්තයා පත්තරයක් කියවනවා. The gentleman is reading a news-පත්තරේ කියන්නේ "newspaper." paper. <u>pattaree</u> means newspaper. ඒක හරි ද? Is that right?

VICTOR

හරියට හරි.	මේරි සිංහල හොඳට	Precisely right.	You speak
කතාකරතවා .		Sinhala very well	Mary.

NOTES ON STRUCTURE: present forms, කියලා , Class C nouns.

l. ສິດກັດກັ, 'say', and ສິດປີກັດກັ, 'read', are emphatic present tense forms of the verb. A discussion of this verb form appears in Sinhala Structures, section 2.21.

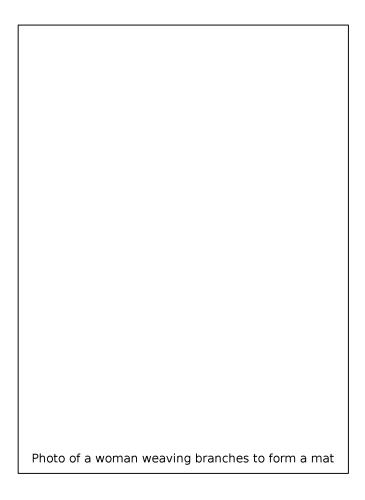
2. කියවනවා , 'read', and කතාකරනවා , 'speak', are simple present tense forms of the verb. The simple present tense is the form which a Sinhala speaker usually gives when asked for the translation of an English verb. A discussion of this form appears in Sinhala Structures, section 2.21. 3. When a meaning or name of something appears as an object of the verb කියාවා , 'say, call', it is optionally followed by the clause subordinator කියලා . Hence, ඒකට කියන්නේ පත්තරේ කියලා, ' For that you say newspaper.' See Sinhala Structures, section 2.18.

4. mod ddm, 'the doing', is a noun derived from a verb form. It belongs to Class C. Class C nouns are discussed in <u>Sinhala Structures</u>, section 1.23. In this lesson the noun form is in the dative case. (See Sinhala Structures, section 1.32).

5. Students should review the section in <u>Sinhala</u> <u>Structures</u> (1.4) on definite and indefinite forms of the noun.

DIALOGUE II

WHAT DO YOU SAY IN SINHALA FOR WHAT THIS PERSON IS DOING?



SINHALA

	MARY
වෙයා කරන එකට සිංහලෙන් කියන්නේ මොකද්ද?	What do you say in Sinhala for what this person is doing?
	OLIVIA
එයා ව්යතවා.	She is weaving.
	MARY
එයා ව්යන්නේ ලොනවා ද?	What is she weaving?
	OLIVIA
එයා ව්යන්නේ පොල් අතු.	She is weaving coconut branches.
	MARY
අරවාට කියන්නේ පොල් අතු කියලා ද?	Do you call those things over there coconut branches?
	OLIVIA
හරි. ඒවා පොල් අතු.	That's right. Those are coconut branches.
	MARY
එයා දැන් ව්යනවා ද?	Is she weaving now?
	OLIVIA
ඔව්. එයා තවම ව්යතවා.	Yes. She is still weaving.

NOTES ON STRUCTURE: present tense forms, අරධාට.

1. ສິຟຟັດປ and ປີຟຟັດປ are emphatic present tense forms of the verb. See Sinhala Structures, section 2.21.

2. 2000 is a simple present tense form of the verb. See <u>Sinhala Structures</u>, section 2.21.

3. $q d \partial_0 \partial$ means 'to those things'. Here $q d \partial_0$ 'those things', is in the dative case. With the verb $\widehat{\mathfrak{B}}_{\partial \mathcal{D}} \partial_0$ 'say, call', the thing called is in the dative case.

Man sowing rice

ගොට්යා කරන එකට සිංහලෙන් මොකද්ද කියන්නේ?

DIALOGUE III

WHAT DO YOU SAY IN SINHALA FOR WHAT THE FARMER IS DOING?

DAVID

ගොව්යා කරන එකට	What do you say in Sinhala for
සිංහලෙන් කියන්නේ මොකද්ද?	what the cultivator (farmer) is
	doing?
	CHANDRA
කුඹුරේ වැඩ කරනවා .	Working in the field.
	DAVID
එයා වෙත මොනවා ද කරන්නේ?	What else is he doing?
	CHANDRA
කුඹුරේ ඇට්දිනවා.	Walking in the field.
වී වපුරතවා.	Sowing rice.
	DAVID
වෙත මොතවා ද?	What else?
	CHANDRA
වෙත මොකුත් තෑ.	Nothing else.
	DAVID
එයා පාට්ච්ච් කරන එකට	What do you call the thing
කියත්තේ ලොකද්ද?	he is using?
	CHANDRA
ඒකට කියන්නේ වජ් පෙට්ට්ය කියලා .	You call that a sowing basket.

SINHALA Summary: Dialogues I-III

SUMMARY

PRACTICING PATTERNS FROM DIALOGUES I-III

A. Substitution Drill

Model:	I	ගොව්යා වැඩ කරනවා.	The farmer is working.
	S	ගොව්යා වැඩ කරනවා.	The farmer is working.
	I	මහත්ත යා.	The gentleman.

S මහත්තයා වැඩ කරතවා. The gentleman is working.

1	ගොව්යා	වැඩ	කරනවා .	(මහත්තයා)	[the	gentleman]

- 2 මහත්තයා වැඩ කරතවා , (එයා) [he, she]
- 3 එයා වැඩ කරනවා. (නෝනා මහත්තයා) [the lady]
- 4 තෝතා මහත්තයා වැඩ කරනවා. (මම) [I]
- 5 මම වැඩ කරතවා. (මෙයා) [this person]
- 6 වෙයා වැඩ කරනවා.

B. Substitution Drill

Model:	I	මහත්ත යා	වැඩ කරනවා.	The gentleman is working.
	S	මහත්ත යා	වැඩ කරනවා.	The gentleman is working.
	I	ව්යතවා		Weaving.
	S	මහ ත්ත යා	ව්යතවා .	The gentleman is weaving.

1	මහත්තයා වැඩ කරනවා. (ව්යනවා)	[weaving]
2	මහත්තයා ව්යතවා. (පොත් කියවනවා)	[reading books]
3	මහත්තයා පොත් කියවනවා. (දොර අරිනවා)	[opening the door]
4	මහත්තයා දොර අරිනවා. (හෙම්ත් කතාකරනවා)	[speaking slowly]

General Conversation SINHALA Summary: Dialogues I-III

B. Substitution Drill (continued)

වහත්තයා හෙම්ත් කතාකරතවා. (ජනේලය වහනවා) [closing the window]
 මහත්තයා ජනේලය වහනවා.

C. Substitution Drill

D. Response Drill

Model:	I එයා සිංහලෙන් කතාකරතවා .	He speaks in Sinhala.
	S එයා සිංහලෙන් කතාකරනවා .	He speaks in Sinhala.
	I ගොඳට	Well.
	S එයා හොඳට කතාකරනවා .	He speaks well.
1 /	ීයා සිංහලෙන් කතාකරනවා (හොළට)	[well]

T Đư	ා සංහලෙන කතාකටනටා ((ගොඳට)	[weii]
2 එය	හ හොඳට කතාකරනවා . (හෙම්ත්)	[slowly]
3 එර	හ හෙම්ත් කතාකරනවා . (දැන්)	[now]
4 එර	හ දැන් කතාකරනවා . (ආයෙත්)	[again]
5 එය	ා ආ යෙත් කතාකරනවා .	

I මම සිගරට් බොතවා. I am smoking. Model: S දැන් සිගරට් බොන්න එහා. Please don't smoke now. මම සිගරට් බොනවා. දැන් සිගරට් බොන්න එපා , [smoke] 1 දැන් පත්තර කියවන්ත එපා. [read the papers] 2 මම පත්තර කියවනවා. දැන් පොල් අතු ව්යන්ත එපා. [weave coconut 3 මම පොල් අතු ව්යනවා. branches] මම දැන් යනවා. දැන් යන්න එපා . [go] 4 දැන් පැන පාට්ච්ච් කරන්න එපා. [use the pen] මම පැත පාට්ච්ච් කරතවා 5

E. Response Drill

	Model:	I		ායා කරත දීද කියන් ෙ		What do you say for what the gentleman is doing?
		S	වහත්ත	ායා පත්තර	ය කියවනවා	• The gentleman is reading the paper.
1.	මහත්ත ා	කරත	එකට	වොකද්ද	කියන්තේ?	මහත්තයා පත්තරය කියවනවා. [reading the paper]
2.	මහත්ත යා	කරත	එකට	ොක ද්ද	කියත්තේ?	මහත්තයා පොත වහනවා. [closing the book]
3.	මහත්ත ා	කරත	එකට	ෙ වාකද්ද	කියන්නේ?	මහත්තයා ඇට්දිනවා. [walking]
4.	මහත්තයා	කරත) එකට	ාෙකද්ද	කියන්නේ?	මහත්තයා ජනෝලය අරිතවා. [opening the window]
5.	මහ ත්තයා	කරත) එකට	මොක ද්ද	ລິຝສັອສ້?	මහත්තයා සිගරට් බොනවා. [smoking cigar- ettes]
6.	මහත්තයා	කරත) එකට	<u>ොක</u> ද්ද	ລົບතັດතັ?	මහත්තයා පිත්තූරය ව්ස්තර කරතවා. [describing the picture]
F.	Resp	onse	e Dri	11		
	Model:	I	- මහත් කරත්	්තයා මො 'තේ?	තටා ද	What is the gentleman doing?
		S	ඒ ථයා	තවම වැඩ	ධ කරනවා .	He is still working.
1.	මහත්තයා	වොත	ාවා ද	කරන්ගේ?		එයා තවම වැඩ කරනවා. [working]
2.	මහත ් තයා	ට ා ස	ාවා ද	කරත්තේ?		එයා තවම පත්තර කියවතවා • [reading news-
3.	මහ ත්ත යා	වොහ	ාවා ද	කරත්තේ?		papers] එයා තවම ජනෙල් වහනවා. [closing windows]
4.	මහත්තයා	වොත	ාඩා ද	කරත්තේ?		එයා තවම ඇව්දිතවා. [walking]
5.	මහත්ත යා	ටොහ	ාවා ද	කරත්තේ?		එයා තවම කතාකරතවා. [talking]
6.	මහත්තයා	වොත	ාවා ද	කරන්නේ?		එයා තවම සිගරට් [smoking cigarettes] බොනඩා.

G. Transformation Drill

The gentleman is working. Model: I මහත්තයා වැඩ කරනවා. The gentleman is not S මහත්තයා වැඩ කරන්නේ තෑං working. 1 වහත්තයා වැඩ කරනවා. [working] මහත්තයා වැඩ කරත්තේ තැ. 2 මහත්තයා පත්තරය කියවනවා. [reading the මහත්තයා පත්තරය කියවත්තේ m_{r} . paper] 3 වහත්තයා සිගරට් බොනවා. [smoking cigarettes] මහත්තයා සිගරට් බොන්තේ නෑ. 4 මහත්තයා දොර අටිතවා.[opening the මහත්තයා දොර අරින්නේ නෑ. door] [going now] 5 මහත්තයා දැන් යනවා. මහත්තයා දැන් යන්නේ නෑ. 6 වහත්තයා පොත වහනවා. [closing the book] ບັນກັກພາ ເບາກ ປັນກັດກັກ_ະ. 7 මහත්තයා කතාකරනවා. [speaking] මහත්තයා කතාකරත්තේ තෑ. 8 මහත්තයා සිංහල දත්නවා. [knowing මහත්තයා සිංහල උත්තේ තැං Sinhala] Η. Response Drill Model: I ගොව්යා තවම වී වපුරතවා ද? Is the farmer still sowing rice? S එයා ඇත් වී වපුරත්තේ තෑ. He is not sowing rice now. 1 මහත්තයා තවම කතාකරනවා ද? [speaking] එයා දැන් කතාකරන්නේ නෑ. 2 වහත්තයා තවම ඇව්දිතවා ද? [walking] එයා දැන් ඇව්දින්නේ නෑ. 3 ගොට්යා තවම වී වපුරතවා ද? [sowing rice] එයා දැන් වී වපුරන්නේ නෑ. 4 ගොට්යා තවම වැඩ කරනවා ද? [working] එයා දැන් වැඩ කරන්නේ නෑ. 5 මහත්තයා තවම කියවනවා ද? [reading] එයා දැන් කියවන්නේ නෑ.

NOTE TO STUDENTS AND THE INSTRUCTOR

By this time students in the class should have mastered the usual basic classroom expressions and enough 'survival' Sinhala (specifically, that Sinhala necessary to elicit new vocabulary) to make it possible to operate without English in the classroom. Students should be able to conduct the routine business of the classroom and to ask for new words in Sinhala only.

37

CYCLE 7

ELICITING VOCABULARY

M-1

වහත්ත යා	ලියනවා .	You are writing, sir.
චීගොල්ල	ව්යනවා .	They are weaving.
එයා අත්	ලභා දනවා .	She is washing (her) hands.

M-2

මම කරන එකට සිංහලෙන් කියන්නේ	What do you say in Sinhala for
මොකද්ද?	what I am doing?
මෙයා කරත එකට සිංහලෙන් කියන්නේ	What do you say in Sinhala for
මොකද්ද?	what this person is doing?
මේගොල්ල කරන එකට සිංහලෙන්	What do you say in Sinhala for what
කියන්නේ මොකද්ද?	these people are doing?

C-1

One of the students should perform an activity (pouring coffee, opening a door, closing a window), or pretend to be performing one in pantomime (sweeping the floor, for example). He should then ask the instructor the appropriate question from M-2. The teacher should give a correct response in Sinhala. Each student should have an opportunity to be "the actor". When a number of vocabulary items have been gathered in this manner, students should ask questions of each other.

> A. මම කරන එකට සිංහලෙත් කියත්තේ මොකද්ද? B. (මහත්තයා ලියතවා).

C-2

The instructor and students should ask and answer questions about the pictures which follow using the formulas which have been learned in M-1 and M-2.

මේගොල්ල කරන එකට සිංහලෙන් කියන්නේ මොකද්ද?

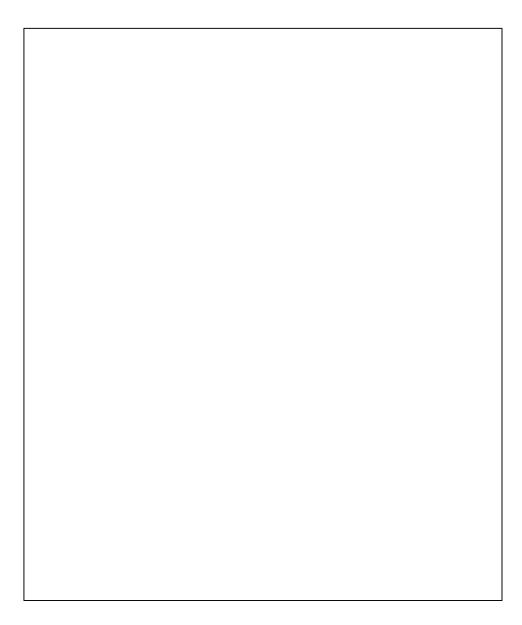
Man weaving on a horizontal loom

මෙයා කරන එකට සිංහලෙන් කියන්නේ මොකද්ද?

SINHALA

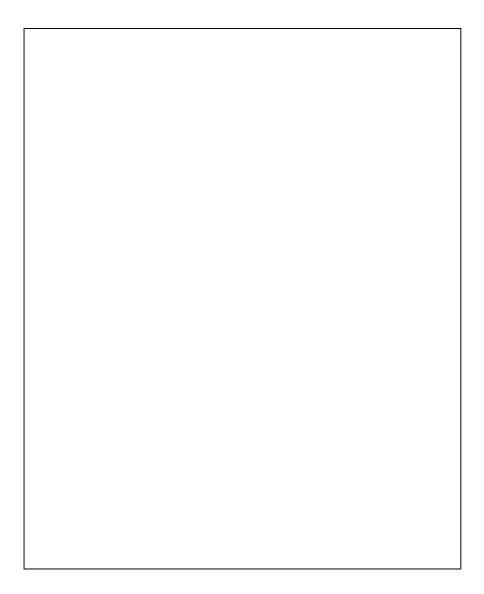
SINHALA

මේගොල්ල කරන එකට සිංහලෙන් කියන්නේ මොකද්ද?



මේගොල්ල කරන එකට සිංහලෙන් කියන්නේ මොකද්ද?

හා මුදුරුවෝ කරන එකට සිංහලෙන් කියන්නේ වෙනක~්ද?



C-3 Review exercises.

A. Using the following exchanges as models for conversations, review the verb forms which have been learned up to this time.

Instructor	රෝහ්,දොර වහන්න.	John, close the door.
Instructor (to another student)	ජෝත් කරන එකට සිංහලෙන් කියන්නේ මොකද්ද?	What do you say in Sinhala for what John is doing?
Student	දොර වහනවා.	He is closing the door.
Instructor (to third student)	ඒක හරි ද?	Is that right?
Third student	ඔව්. ඒක හරි. ජෝන් දොර වහනවා.	Yes. That's right. John is closing the door.

B. Using the following exchanges as models for conversations, review the verb forms which have been learned up to this time.

Instructor	ජෝන්,අර මහත්තයාට කියන්න දොර වහන්ත කියලා .	John, tell that gentleman to close the door.
John (to another student)	පිම්, දොර වහත්ත.	Please close the door Jim.
Instructor (to John)	පිම් කරන එකට සිංහලෙන් කියන්නේ මොකද්ද?	What do you say in Sinhala for what Jim is doing?
John	දොර වහනවා.	He is closing the door.

PILGRIMS AT ADAM'S PEAK

CYCLE 8

WHAT IS YOUR NAME?

M-1

මගේ තම බාබරා ස්ම්ත්.	My name is Barbara Smith.
මගේ නම එම්. පී. සෙනෙට්රත්න.	My name is M.G. Seneviratne.
මගේ නම යු. පී. ද සිල්ටා.	My name is U.G. DeSilva
මගේ නම ලොකු බන්ඩා .	My name is Loku Banda.
2	
මහත්තයා ගේ තම මොකද්ද?	What is your name, sir?
තෝතා මහත්තයාගේ තම මොකද්ද?	What is your name, madam?

C-1

M--

The instructor should ask the questions in M-2 of every student in the class. Then, each student should have the opportunity to ask the names of others in the classroom.

A. මහත්තයාගේ තම මොකද්ද?
 B. මගේ තම (එම්. ජී. සෙනෙව්රත්ත)

NOTE ON STRUCTURE: genitive case forms.

In the sentences in M-1 and M-2 there are a number of genitive case forms showing possession. They are:

direct	case	form	genitive	case	form

ତତ	I	ଅ ଡେ ଟି
නෝනා මහත්තයා	madam	තෝතා වහත්තයාගේ
මහත්ත යා	sir	මහත්තයා ගේ

The genitive case is discussed in Sinhala Structures, section 1.33.

TERMS OF ADDRESS

As a term of address the English word you is virtually all purpose. It is appropriate in all contexts, whatever the relationship between the speaker and the addressee. Except in very formal contexts, i.e., butler to employer: <u>Would madam</u> <u>prefer to have tea outside today</u>?, other terms of address do not substitute for you in American English. <u>Would you please tell me.</u>. could precede a question to anyone -- a taxi driver, a shopkeeper or an important government official.

There is no single word in Sinhala which is an appropriate translation of the English <u>you</u> in all contexts. There are indeed a number of second person pronouns, but no one of them can be used in addressing everyone. They include:

තෝ	A very familiar term for <u>you</u> used largely in informal inter- action within the family. Definite- ly not appropriate for all familial contexts. Considered extremely in- sulting in many situations.
උඹ	A term of address which may be heard between intimates (brothers, sisters, for example) or which may be used by a superior when addressing an infer- ior. Considered rude in many contexts.
තමුසේ	Said to be a term of address between equals.
ඔයා	Perhaps the most neutral choice for

a second person pronoun.

Actually, more often than not, Sinhala speakers avoid choosing a second person pronoun. For example, they may omit the subject of the sentence entirely:

යනවා ද?	Going?
	instead of
ඔයා යනවා ද?	Are you going?

Or they may choose a third person subject:

මහත්තයා යනවා ද?	Are (you) going, sir?
	instead of
ඔයා යනවා ද?	Are you going?

General guidelines for choosing a term of address

1. Appropriate terms of address for equals and superiors.

In establishing relationships with persons of equal or superior status, avoid pronominal terms entirely. When it is necessary to address someone, use control Outdow, 'madam', or Outdow, 'sir'. The following people are equals or superiors:

a. Counterparts and other professionals in the Sri Lanka government. For example, government agents, research officers, health inspectors and heads of government offices.

b. Individuals who have established themselves in positions of authority or rank in their own communities. For example, post-masters, schoolmasters, ayurvedic physicians and grama sewakas.

c. Administrators or managers in banks, large shops such as Cargills, hotels and airline offices.

d. Teachers and administrators in the universities.

e. Lawyers, doctors and other professionals in the private sector.

f. Adult kinsmen of the above.

People who are referred to as මහත්තයා or තෝතා මහත්තයා are often particularized by a prefix. For example:

ටෙද මහත්තය ා	the ayurvedic physician
ස්ම්ත් මහත්තයා	Mr. Smith
තැපැල් මහත්තයා	the postmaster
ඉස්කෝ ලේ මහත්තයා	the schoolmaster

Students will notice as they listen to Sinhala spoken around them that the terms <u>sir</u>, <u>madam</u>, and <u>missy</u> have been borrowed from English. The term <u>sir</u> is used more widely than the other two. It is a substitute for $\partial m \partial m \omega$.

2. Addressing individuals who are lower in status.

The most diplomatic way of addressing someone who is lower in status is to use the proper name. For example:

බණ්ඩා කොලස් ද යන්නෝ? Where are you going, Banda?

Household servants, waiters, drivers, porters and others engaged in providing personal services are often addressed in this manner.

Proprietors of boutiques may be addressed in this manner or by the term ecol, 'merchant'.

STREET HAWKERS, KANDY

(Ask the instructor how he or she would address these people.)

3. Addressing members of the sangha.

Buddhist monks are generally addressed as ජූවාර්ත් වහන්ලස්

A BUDDHIST MONK AND DEVOTEES

CYCLE 9

WHAT IS HIS/HER NAME?

M-1

	අර මහත්තයා ගේ තම	The name of that gentleman over
	⊙್ಂೆ ಆಚಿಶಿಚಿ.	there is Robert Jones.
	අර තෝතා මහත්තයා ගෝ තම	The name of that lady over there
	^{ටේ} රි ස්ම්ත් .	is Mary Smith.
	වේ වහත්තයාගේ නව	The name of this gentleman is
	ඩේල්ටර් හේරත්.	Walter Herath.
	අර තෝතා වහත්තයාගේ තම	The name of that lady is Olivia
	ඔලීව්යා සිල්ටා.	Silva.
M-2		
	අර වහත්තයා ගේ නව	What is the name of that gentle-
	ොකද්ද?	man over there?

අර තෝතා මහත්තයාගේ තම What is the name of that lady වොතද්ද? over there?

වේ	ເຫັ້າ	වහත්ස	ායා ලෙ	ෝ තම	ොකදීද?	What	is	the	name	of	this	lady?
වේ	මහ ත්ත	යා ගේ	තම (ා කද්	`q?	What	is	the	name	of	this	gentleman?

51

C-1

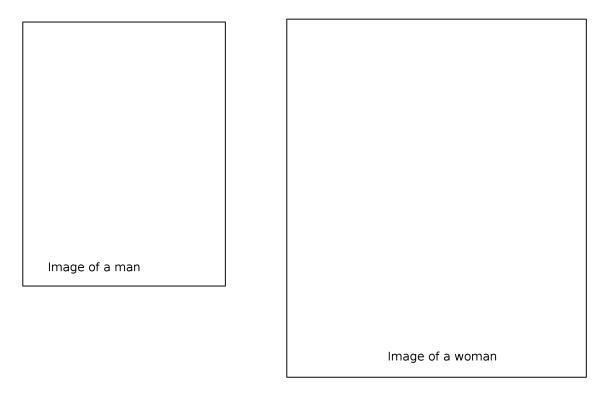
Students A and B should discuss the names of the others in the class. Each student in the class should have an opportunity to carry on such a discussion.

- A. අර මහත්තයාගේ නම ටොකද්ද?
- B. අර වහත්තයාගේ තම (ජෝන් ෝන්ස්).

C-2

Look at the pictures of the people below. Student A should ask an appropriate question from M-2 of another member of the class. Student B should supply the correct answer. Each student should have an opportunity to carry on such a discussion.

- A. (pointing to picture): අර මහත්තයාගේ තම මොකද්ද?
- B. අර ිහත්තයාගේ තම (රේ. සාර්. ජයවර්ධත).



Cycle 10

CYCLE 10

SINHALA

WHAT ARE THE NAMES OF THESE PEOPLE?

M-1

වේ ස්මිත් වහත්තයා .	This is Mr. Smith.
ටේ ජෝත්ස් මහත්තයා .	This is Mr. Jones.
මේ ස්ම්ත් මහත්තයයි	This is Mr. Smith and
ປພາດທີ່ດາກການພິ.	his wife.

M-2

වේ මහත්තුරු කවුද?	Who are these gentlemen?
ඒගොල්ලන්ගේ නම් මොනබා ද?	What are their names?
වේ නෝතා වහත්තුරුන්ගේ	What are the names of these
තම් ලොනවා ද?	ladies?
මේගොල්ලන්ගේ නම් ලොනවා ද?	What are the names of these
	people?

C-1

Students should ask and answer questions of the type in M-2 with other students in the class.

- A. මේගො, ඵලත්ගේ තම් මොනටා ද?
- B. මේ (ස්ම්ත් ටහත්තයයි එයාගේ තෝතයි)

NOTES ON STRUCTURE: the 'and' particle; genitive forms.

l. In the sentence මේ ස්ම්ත් මහත්තයායි එයාගේ තෝතයි the 'and' particle has been added to මහත්තයා and තෝතා. Further discussion of the 'and' particle appears in <u>Sinhala</u> <u>Structures</u>, section 5.3.

2. The following genitive plural forms of animate nouns appear above: ඒගොල්ලන්ගේ, තෝනා මහත්තුරුන්ගේ and මේගොල්ලන්ගේ. A discussion of the formation of these forms appears in <u>Sinhala</u> Structures, section 1.3322. Group of men, women, and children in a room

C-3

Students should bring pictures of other people to class. These may be pictures of well-known people or of relatives and friends of class members. Students should ask each other who the people in the pictures are. A sample picture appears above.

CYCLE 11

IS HIS NAME DE SILVA?

M-1

ඔව්. ගුරුටරයාගේ නම	Yes. The name of the teacher
කේ. පී. ද සිල්වා.	(male) is K.G. DeSilva.
ඔබ්. මහත්තයාගේ තම	Yes. The gentleman's name
ගුණරත්න .	is Gunaratne.
∾ව්. ගුරුිරියගේ තව	Yes. The name of the teacher
ශියාති හේරත්.	(female) is Sriyani Herath.

M**-**2

	තැ. තෝතා ම¤ත්තයා ගේ නම	No. The lady's name is not Olivia
	ඔලීව්යා සිල්වා නෙමෙයි.	Silva.
	තෑ• මහත්තයා ගේ තම සේර ^{බි} තෙමෙයි•	No. The gentleman's name is not Saram.
	තෑ. තෝතා මහත්තයාගේ තම කුමාරි දිසාතායක තෙමෙයි.	No. The lady's name is not Kumari Dissanayake.
3		
	වහත්තයා ගේ නව දිසා තායක ද?	Is the gentleman's name Dissanayake?
	මගේ නම ශුණවර්ධන ද?	Is my name Gunawardena?
	එයාගේ නම කුමාරි දිසානායක ද?	Is her name Kumari Dissanayake?

C-1

М-

Students should use the information they have gathered about other class members to ask and answer questions of the type in M-3.

A. වහත්තයාගේ තව (දිසානායක ද?)

B. ඔට්. මහත්තයාගේ නම (දිසානායක).

or තෑ. මහත්තයාගේ තම (දිසානායක) තෙමෙයි. NOTE ON STRUCTURE: තෙමෙයි , 'is not'.

In Sinhala equational sentences (i.e., My name is Silva, This is a door, It is mine, The dress is green, etc.) lack main verbs. Such sentences are negated by adding cmcOd , 'is not, are not', after the predicate as in M-2 above.

CYCLE 12

WHOSE GOODS ARE THESE?

M-1	මේ ලියකියව්ලි නෝනා මහත්තයාගේ.	These documents are the lady's.
	වේ බඩු වගේ.	These goods are mine.
	වේ ලටපට මගේ.	This junk is mine.
	වේ සල්ලි මගේ.	This money is mine.
	අර පොත් ජෝන්ස් මහත්තයා ගේ.	Those books are Mr. Jones'.
M-2		
	වේ ලටපට කාගේ ද?	Whose junk is this?
	ලේ කාසි කාගේ ද?	Whose coins are these?
	ලේ කත්තාඩ් කාගේ ද?	Whose glasses are these?

C-1

Each student should point to various items around the room to find out who the owner is. If students do not know the Sinhala words for various objects around the room, they should use the Sinhala they know to find out.

A. මේ (ලටපට) කාගේ ද?B. මේ (ලටපට වගේ)

CYCLE 13

ARE THESE THINGS YOURS?

M-1

ඔව්	. වේවා මගේ.	Yes.	These things are mine.
ඔව්	. ටේ කත්තාඩ් වගේ.	Yes.	These glasses are mine.
ඔද්	. වේවා තෝතා මහත්තයාගේ.	Yes.	These things are the lady's.
ඔද්	. මේ යතුරු ^ఎ හත්තයාගේ.	Yes. man's	These keys are the gentle-

M-2

තෑ. මේ යතුරු මගේ තෙමෙයි.No. These keys are not mine.තෑ. මේඩා තෝතා මහත්තයාගේ
තෙමෙයි.No. These things are not the
lady's.තෑ. මේ බ්ල්පත් මහත්තයාගේ
තෙමෙයි.No. These receipts are not the
gentleman's.M-3මේ බ්ල්පත් තෝතා මහත්තයාගේ ද?

වේඩා මහත්තයාගේ ද? Are these things yours, sir?

ලේඩා වගේ ද? Are these things mine?

C-1

Using the formula given in M-3, student A should try to determine the ownership of various items in the classroom. Other students should answer the questions of student A using the formulas given in M-1 and M-2. Each student should have an opportunity to ask the questions.

A. (මේ බ්ල්පත් මහත්තයාගේ ද?)
B. (ඔඞ්. මේ බ්ල්පත් මගේ)

CYCLE 14

WHAT COLOR IS IT?

M-1

මේ පොත කලු පාටයි• (ක ලුයි)	This book is black.
මහත්තයාගේ ෂර්ට් එක සුදු පාටයි.(සුදුයි)	The gentleman's shirt is white.
බ්ත්තිය කොල පාටයි.	The wall is green.
පැත්සලය කහ පාටයි.	The pencil is yellow.
වේක රතු පාටයි . (රතුයි)	This thing is red.
M-2	
වේ ෂර්ට් එක මොත පාට ද?	What color is this shirt?
වේ පැත්සලය මොත පාට ද?	What color is this pencil?
වේ පොත මොන පාට ද?	What color is this book?
නෝතා මහත්තයාගේ සාරිය මොන පාට ද?	What color is the lady's sari?

C-1

Talking about various objects around the room

- A. (වේ පොත්) වොත පාට ද?
- **B.** (රතු පාටයි)

NOTE ON STRUCTURE: the emphasizing particle $\ddot{\circ}$.

In equational sentences (the type x is y) adjectives which end in a vowel which fill the "y" slot are followed by an emphasizing particle \hat{a} . Some nouns in this slot which end in a vowel are also followed by \hat{a} . $\mathfrak{w}\partial$, 'color', above is an example. This particle has no direct translation. It appears in sentence final position. It does not appear before the question marker \boldsymbol{c} .

TALKING ABOUT MONEY

For the next several lessons, the class will need 10 pennies, and a few nickels, dimes, quarters and 50 cent pieces. There are 100 cents in the Sri Lanka rupee coined in the following denominations: 1, 2, 5, 10, 25 and 50.

CYCLE 15

DO YOU HAVE MONEY ON YOU?

M-1

ඔව්. මා ලඟ ලයිසන් එකක් තියෙනවා.	Yes. I have a license on me.
ඔව්. ටා ලඟ ෆල්ලි ට්කක් තිංයනවා.	Yes. I have a little money on me.
මා ලඟ පල්ලි හු <mark>ග</mark> ක් තියෙනවා .	I have a lot of money on me.
වා ලඟ පෑනක් තියෙනවා .	I have a pen on me.
මා ල හ ෆොතක් තියෙනවා.	I have a book with me.
M-2	
වා ලඟ පොතක් තෑ.	I don't have a book with me.
මා ලඟ ලයිසත් එකක් නෑ.	I don't have a license on me.
මා ලඟ සල්ලි නෑ.	I don't have money on me.
M-3	
මහත්තයා ලඟ සල්ලි නියෙනවා උ?	Do you have money on you, sir?
තෝතා මහත්තයා ලඟ පෑතක් තියෙනවා ද?	Do you have a pen with you, madam?
මහත්තයා ලඟ සිංහල පොතක් තියෙනවා ද?	Do you have a Sinhala book with you, sir?
කා ලගද සල්ලි තියෙන්නේ?	Who is it who has money on him?
C-1	

Students should use the formulas given above to discuss the belongings of others in the classroom.

A. කා ලහද සල්ට් තියෙන්නේ?

B. (මහත්තයා) ලහ.

C-2

- A. (මහත්තයා) ලහ සිංහල පොතක් තියෙනවා ද?
- B. (මා ලඟ සිංහල පොතක් තියෙනවා)

NOTES ON STRUCTURE

1. Postpositions

The word Con is a postposition meaning 'on' or 'near'. Postpositions in Sinhala are functionally similar to English prepositions, except that while English prepositions occur before the word they govern, Sinhala postpositions occur following the word. Postpositions occur in construction with nouns, verbs and other parts of speech. When in construction with nouns, they govern specific cases. Most postpositions, like Con, govern the direct case. Two irregular pronominal forms occur with Con : On, 'me' and Don'who'. Examples:

ගොව්යා ලඟ	On, near the farmer
මහත්තයා ල ඟ	On, near the gentleman
මා ලඟ	Near me
තොළඹ ලඟ	Near Colombo.

2. The verb තියෙනවා, 'be'.

This verb occurs with inanimate subjects and means 'be'. For example:

ເບນ ຫ້ ຕິເພສ Dາ .	There are books.				
ເບນຫ ລ ້ ທີ່ເຜຫ ຍ າ .	There is a book.				
මා ලඟ සල්ලි තියෙනවා.	There is money on/near me. (i.e., I have money on me.)				
The negative of බිලයාවටා is කෑ. F	or example:				
පොත් තෑ.	There are no books.				
වා ලඟ සල්ලි නෑ.	I have no money on me.				
The work Same door not occur	with animate subjects Car				

The verb boost, does not occur with animate subjects. See Sinhala Structures, section 1.51.

CYCLE 16

HOW MANY CENTS ARE ON THE TABLE?

M-1

වේසය උඩ සත ලදකක් තියෙනවා .	There's 2 cents on the table.					
වේසය උඩ සත දහයක් තියෙනවා .	There's 10 cents on the table.					
මෙතන සත පතහක් තියෙනවා .	There's 50 cents in this spot here.					
මා ල ග සත තුතක් <mark>ති</mark> යෙනවා .	There's 3 cents with me.					
M-2						
මේසය උඩ සත කියක් තියෙනවා ද?	How many cents on the table?					
පොත උඩ සත කීයක් තියෙනවා ද?	How many cents on the book?					
ෙතත සත කීයක් තියෙතවා ද ?	How many cents in this spot here.					

C-1

Using the formulas given above, students should talk about the money being used for classroom purposes.

- A. (වේසය උඩ) සත කීයක් තියෙනවා ද?
- B. (මේසය උඩ) සහ පහහක් තියෙනවා.

NOTE ON STRUCTURE: postpositions

The word $\partial \vartheta$ is a postposition meaning 'on' or 'on top of'. It occurs after nouns in the direct case.

CYCLE 17

GIVE ME A 50¢ PIECE

Woman receiving change at an outdoor market

M-1

වෙත්ත	සත	දෙකේ කාසියක්.	Here	is	a	2¢ piece.
වෙත්ත	සත	පගේ කාසියක්.	Here	is	a	5¢ piece.
වෙත්ත	සත	පතගේ කාසියක්.	Here	is	a	50¢ piece.
වෙන්න	සත	ව්සි පලහ් කාසියක්.	Here	is	a	25¢ piece.
වෙත්ත	සත	දහයේ කාසියක්.	Here	is	a	10¢ piece.
වෙන්න	කාසි	പമീ .	Here	is	a	coin.

M-2

මට සත පනහේ කාසියක් දෙන්න.	Give me a 50¢ piece.
මට සත ව්සි පලහ් කාසියක් ලෙදන්ත.	Give me a 25¢ piece.
මට සත පතේ කාසි දෙකක් දෙන්ත.	Give me two 5¢ pieces.
මට සත පහේ කාසි තුනක් දෙන්න.	Give me three 5¢ pieces.

C-1

Using the formulas given above, students should exchange the money being used for classroom purposes.

A. මට (සත දෙකේ)කාසියක් දෙත්ත.

B. වෙන්න (සහ දෙකේ) කාසියක්.

NOTES ON STRUCTURE: genitive forms; ලෙන්න, 'here'.

1. Numerals such as vow above are in the genitive case.

2. common is a word which means 'here' in the sense of the French 'voici'. It is used when handing something to someone.

SNAKE CHARMERS

63

CYCLE 18

HOW MANY 5 CENT PIECES DO YOU HAVE ON YOU?

M-1

වා ලඟ සන ව්සි පහේ කාසියක් තියෙනවා .	I have a 25¢ piece on me.
මා ලඟ සත පහේ කාසි දෙකක් තියෙනවා .	I have two five cent pieces on me.
සතේ කාසි හතරක් තියෙනවා .	There are four pennies.
සත දෙකේ කාසියක් තියෙනවා.	There is a 2¢ coin.
සත පතහේ කාසි තුතක් තියෙනවා.	There are three 50¢ pieces.

N-2

වහත්තයා ලහ සතේ කාසියක් තියෙනවා ද? Do you have a penny on you, sir? වහත්තයා ලහ සතේ කාසි කීයක් How many pennies do you have on තියෙනවා ද? How many 10¢ pieces do you have තියෙනවා ද? Busing කීයක් How many 10¢ pieces do you have on you, sir? වහත්තයා ලහ සත විසි පතේ කාසි කීයක් තියෙනවා ද? How many 25¢ pieces do you have තීයක් තියෙනවා ද?

C-1

මහත්තයා ලඟ (සත ව්සි පහේ කාසි) කීයක් හියෙනවා ද?

(තුතක්) තියෙනවා.

DIALOGUE IV: IN THE CONSULAR SECTION

SINHALA

MR. CARSON DIAL

මෙත්ත මහත්තයාගේ පාස්පෝට් Here is your passport and your එකයි ලියකියව්ලියි. documents.

MR. JOHN PERERA

මේ ලි	,ියකියව්ලිවලින ී	සමහරක්	Some	of	these	documents	are	not
මගේ	තෙමෙයි.		mine.	•				

MR. DIAL

මහත්තයාගේ ලියකියට්ලි මොතවා ද? Which are your documents, sir?

MR. PERERA

වේ ලියකියව්ලි මගේ.	These documents are mine. But
නමුත් මේ පාර්සලේ අයිති	this parcel belongs to a gentle-
බුවුන් කියලා මහත්තයෙකුට.	man called Brown.

MR. DIAL

ତ୍ରି	ලොකු	එක	මහත්තයා ගේ	e?	Is	this	big	one	yours	or	Mr.
୍ରିଟ୍ର	් වෙහත්	තියා (ගේ ද?		Bro	own's	?				

MR. PEREPA

ලොකු එක මගේ. The big one is mine.

MR. DIAL

මම අතිත් මහත්තයා ට	පාර්සලේ	බුවුන්	I'1.	l give	the	other	parcel	to
මහත්තයා ට	දෙත්තම් .		Mr.	Brown				

MR. PERERA

හොඳයි. ඒක එයාට දෙන්න.	Good. Give it to him. I'll	-
මෙට්ට වර්ධ විසිට දෙන්න. මම ගිහින් එන්නම්.	go and come.	

NOTES ON STRUCTURE: inflected noun forms.

The dialogue above should serve as a review for previously introduced structures. Some new structures are reviewed in the drills on the following pages. They include definite and indefinite dative case forms of animate nouns: මහත්තයාට , 'to the gentleman', and මහත්තයෙකුට , 'to a gentleman', (see <u>Sinhala Structures</u>,1.322) and the instrumental plural of inanimates: ලියකියට්ලිවලින් , 'from documents', (see Sinhala Structures, 1.3423).

SUMMARY

PRACTICING PATTERNS FROM DIALOGUE IV

A. Substitution Drill

- Model: T වේ ඔඩුවලින් සමහරක් මගේ. Some of these goods are mine.
 - S වේ බඩුවලින් සමහරක් මගේ. Some of these goods are mine.
 - T ලියකියව්ලි Documents
 - S මේ ලියකියව්ලිවලින් සමහරක් මගේ. Some of these documents are mine.
- 1 මේ බඩුවලින් සමහරක් මගේ. (ලියකියව්ලි) documents
- 2 මේ ලියකියව්ලිවලින් සමහරක් මගේ. (ඇඳුම්) clothes
- 3 මේ ඇඳුම්වලිත් සමහරක් මගේ. (ෂර්ට්) shirts
- 4 මේ ෂර්ට්ටලිත් සමහරක් මගේ. (පාර්සල්) parcels
- 5 මේ පාර්සල්වලින් සමහරක් මගේ. (පැකට්) packets
- 6 මේ පැකට්වලින් සමහරක් මගේ.
- B. Substitution Drill

		ලියකියව්ලි			mine.		
S	සමහර	ලියකියව්ලි	මගේ	නෙමෙයි.	Some	documents	are not mine.
Т	පො ත්	Books.	•				

- S ଅତିଷ୍ଠ ପ୍ୟେମ ତିର୍ଣ ଭେତେଥିନ Some books are not mine.
- 1 සමහර ලියකියව්ලි මගේ නෙමෙයි. (පොත්) books
- 2 සමහර පොත් මගේ තෙමෙයි. (පැන්සල්) pencils
- 3 සමහර පැත්සල් මගේ තෙමෙයි. (පෝස්කාට්) postcards
- 4 සමහර පෝස්කාට් මගේ නෙමෙයි. (යතුරු) keys
- 5 සමහර යතුරු අපේ තෙමෙයි. (ලියුම්) letters
- 6 සමහර ලියුම් අපේ නෙමෙයි.

C. Substitution Drill

	Model:	I වේ පොත්වලින් සමහරක්	් මගේ. Some of these books are mine.
		S වේ පොත්වලින් සමහරක්	් මගේ, Some of these books are mine.
		I ೧೯ವಾದಿ.	Тwo
		S වේ පොත්වලිත් දෙකක්	මංග්. Two of these books are mine.
1	මේ පොත්වලි	න් සවහරක් වගේ . (ඉදක	ක්) [two]
2	මේ පොත්වලි	ත් දෙකක් විගේ, (ඔක්තොව)) [all]
3	වේ පොත්වලි	න් ඔක්කොව වගේ, (තුනක්)	[three]
4	වේ පොත් ව	ලිත් තුකක් වගේ. (පහක්)	[five]
5	වේ පොත්වලි	ත් පහක් මගේ. (කීපයක්)	[some]
6	වේ පොත්වලි	ැත් කීපයක් මගෝ	
D.	Substi	tution Drill	
D.	Substin	tution Drill I වේ ලොකු එක මගේ.	This big one is mine.
D.			This big one is mine. This big one is mine.
D.		I වේ ලොකු එක මගේ.	-
D.		I වේ ලොකු එක මගේ. S වේ ලොකු එක මගේ.	This big one is mine.
	Model:	I වේ ලොකු එක මගේ. S වේ ලොකු එක මගේ. I හොඳ, S වේ හොඳ එක මගේ.	This big one is mine. Good. This good one is mine.
1	Model: වේ ලොකු එ	I වේ ලොකු එක මගේ. S වේ ලොකු එක මගේ. I හොඳ. S වේ හොඳ එක මගේ. බක මගේ. (හොඳ)	This big one is mine. Good. This good one is mine. [good]
1 2	Model: වේ ලොකු ඒ වේ හොඳ ඒ	I වේ ලොකු එක මගේ. S වේ ලොකු එක මගේ. I හොඳ. S වේ හොඳ එක මගේ. ටක මගේ. (හොඳ) ටක මගේ. (රතු පාට)	This big one is mine. Good. This good one is mine. [good] [red]
1 2 3	Model: වේ ලොකු ඒ වේ හොඳ ඒ වේ රතු පාර	I වේ ලොකු එක මගේ. S වේ ලොකු එක මගේ. I හොඳ. S වේ හොඳ එක මගේ. Om මගේ. (හොඳ) Om මගේ. (රතු පාට) O එක මගේ. (කලු පාට)	This big one is mine. Good. This good one is mine. [good] [red] [black]
1 2 3	Model: වේ ලොකු ඒ වේ හොඳ ඒ වේ රතු පාර වේ කලු පාර	I වේ ලොකු එක මගේ. S වේ ලොකු එක මගේ. I හොඳ. S වේ හොඳ එක මගේ. Om මගේ. (හොඳ) Om මගේ. (රතු පාට) O එක මගේ. (කලු පාට)	This big one is mine. Good. This good one is mine. [good] [red] [black] [yellow, saffron color]

6 වේ පොඩ් එක මගේ,

67

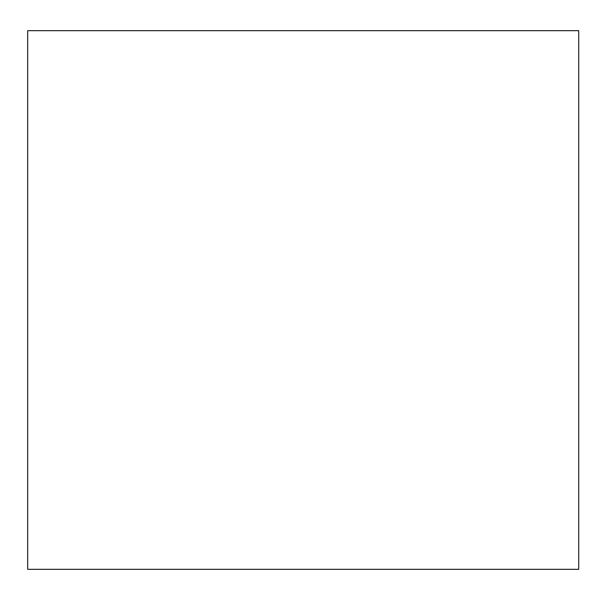
E. Response Drill

SINHALA

Model: I වේ පොත් කාගේ ද? Whose books are these? S වේ පොත් අයිති මට. These books belong to me. මේ පොත් අයිති මට. 1 මේ පොත් කාගේ උ? Whose books are these? These books belong to me. මේ පොත් අයිති තැපැල් මහත්තයාට. 2 මේ පොත් කාගේ ද? Whose books are these? These books belong to the postmaster. 3 වේ පොත් කාගේ ද? මේ පොත් අයිති ගුණරත්න මහත්තයාට. Whose books are these? These books belong to Mr. Gunaratne. මේ පොත් අයිති බුවුන් මහත්තයාට. 4 වේ පොත් කාගේ ද? Whose books are these? These books belong to Mr. Brown. 5 මේ පොත් කාගේ ද? මේ පොත් අයිති අර තෝතා මහත්තයාට. Whose books are these? 6 වේ පොත් කාගේ ද? These books belong to the lady. වේ පොත් අයිති එයාට. These books belong to him. Whose books are these? Transformation Drill F. Model I වේ පොත් අයිති බුවුන් මහත්තයාට. These books belong to Mr. Brown. S මේ පොත් අයිති බුවුන් කියලා These books belong to a මහත්තයෙකුට. gentleman called Brown. වේ පොත් අයිති බුවුන් කියලා මහත්තයෙකුට. 1 වේ පොත් අයිති බුවුන් මහත්තයාට. These books belong to Mr. Brown. ... to a gentleman called Brown. 2 වේ පොත් අයිති ගුණ්රත්ත මහත්තයාට. වේ පොත් අයිති ගුණරත්න කියලා වහත්තයෙකුට. ...to Mr. Gunaratne ...to a gentleman called Gunaratne. 3 වේ පොත් අයිති සෙනෙව්රත්න මහත්තයාට මේ පොත් අයිති සෙනෙව්රත්න කියලා මහත්තයෙකුට. to Mr. Gunaratne ...to a gentleman called Seneviratne, මේ පොත් අයිති ද සිල්වා කියලා මහත්තයෙකුට.to Mr. Seneviratne. 4 මේ පොත් අයිති ද සිල්වා මහත්තයාට.to Mr. de Silva. ... to a gentleman called de Silva. 5 වේ පොත් අයිති ස්ම්ත් මහත්තයාට. වේ පොත් අයිති ස්ම්ත් කියලා මහත්තයෙකුට. ...to a gentleman called Smith. වේ පොත් අධිති හේරත් කියලා මහත්තයෙකුට.to Mr. Smith. 6 වේ පොත් අයිති හේරත් වහත්තයාට.

Transformation Drill G. Model: I වේ පාස්පෝට් එක මහත්තයාගේ. This passport is yours, sir. ලේ පාස්පෝට් එක බුඩුන් මහත්තයා ගේ. This passport is Mr. Brown's. S වේ පාස්පෝට් එක මහත්තයාගේ උ Is this passport yours or බුවත් මහත්තයාගේ උ? Mr. Brown's. 1 වේ පාස්පෝට් එක මහත්තයාගේ වේ පාස්පෝට් එක බුවුන් මහත්තයාගේ. මේ පාස්පෝට් එක මහත්තයාගේ ද බුවුන් වහත්තයා ගේ ද? (yours or Mr. Brown's?) 2 වේ පෘස්පෝට් එක තෝතා මහත්තයාගේ. මේ පෘස්පෝට් එක මහත්තයාගේ. මේ පාස්පෝට් එක තෝතා මහත්තයාගේ ද වහත්තයා ගේ ද? (the lady's or the gen-tleman's?) 3 මේ පාස්පෝට් එක මගේ. මේ පාස්පොට් එක එයාගේ මේ පාස්පෝට් එක මගේ ද එයාගේ ද? (mine or his?) 4 වේ පාස්පෝට් එක ඉස්කෝලේ මහත්තයාගේ. වේ පාස්පෝට් එක ඉස්කෝලේ මහත්තයාගේ ද ເອີ້ ບາຟ້ອບາີ່ປີ້ ປັກ ເປັດກ້ອນກຳກພາເທີ. ເພັດກ້ອນກຳກພາເທີ່ຊ? (the schoolmaster's or Mr. Herath's?) 5 වේ පාස්පෝට් එක සිල්වා මහත්තයාගේ. මේ පාස්පෝට් එක සිල්වා මහත්තයාගේ ද මේ පාස්පෝට් එක ඔයාගේ. ඔයාගේ ද? (Mr. de Silva's or ඔයාගේ ද? (Mr. de Silva's or yours?) 6 මේ පාස්පෝට් එක ස්ම්ත් මහත්තයාගේ. මේ පාස්පෝට් එක ස්ම්ත් මහත්තයාගේ ද මේ පාස්පෝට් එක තෝතාගේ. තෝතාගේ ද? (Mr. Smith's or තෝතාගේ ද? (Mr. Smith's or the lady's?) H. Response Drill Model: I වව ගිහිත් එත්තව්. I'll go and come. S හොඳයි. ගිහිත් එත්ත. Good. Go and come. [go and come] හොඳයි. ගිහිත් එත්ත. 1 වව ගිහිත් එත්තව්. හොඳයි. එයාට කියන්න. 2 වව එයාට කියන්නම්. [tell him] 3 මම එයාට පෑත දෙන්නම්. [give him ගොඳයි. එයාට පැත දෙත්ත. the pen]

н.	H. Response Drill (continued)					
4	4 මම දොර වහන්නම්. [close the	e door] හොඳයි. දොර වහන්න.				
5	5 මම ජතෝලය අරිත්තම්. [open the window]	හොඳයි. ජලත්ලය අරිත්ත.				
6	6 මම මහත්තයාට කතාකරත්නම්. [speak to the gent]					
I	I Transformation Drill					
	වෙත්ත මහත්තයා ගේ පාස්පෝට්–	Here are your documents. Here is your passport.				
	එක . S මෙන්ත මහත්තයා ගේ ලියකියව්ලියි පාස්පෝට් එකයි .	Here are your documents and your passport.				
1	l මෙත්ත මහත්තයාගේ ලියකියව්ලි. [your docume මෙත්ත මහත්තයාගේ පාස්පෝටි– your passpo එක.	ents, මෙත්ත මහත්තයාගේ ලියකියව්ලියි ort] පාස්පෝට් එකයි.				
2	ಂದು. 2 ತಲಿಸೆನ ಲ್ಯಾನಿ . [a pen, a ತಲಿಸೆನ ಲ್ಯನೆ ಜಿಂದನೆ. pencil]	මෙන්න පැනකුයි පැන්සලයකුයි •				
3	3 මෙත්ත එලවලු. [vegetables, මෙත්ත පෘත් ගෙඩ්යක්. a loaf of bread]	මෙන්ත එලවලුයි පෘත් ගෙඩ්යකුයි.				
4	4 වෙන්ත පොත්. [books, වෙන්ත බ්ල්පත්. receipts]	මෙත්ත පොතුයි බ්ල්පතුයි.				
5	5 වෙන්ත කඩදාසි. [paper, වෙන්ත පැන්සල් pencils]	මෙන්න කඩදාසියි පැන්සලුයි.				
6	6 වෙන්ත සපත්තු. [shoes, වෙන්ත වේස්. socks]	මෙන්න සපත්තුයි මේසුයි.				
7	7 වෙන්ත සත පහේ කාසියක්. [a five-cent වෙන්ත සත දහයේ කාසියක්. a ten-cent	z piece, මෙන්ත සත පහේ කාසියකුයි piece] සත දහයේ කාසියකුයි.				
8		piece, මෙන්ත සත දෙකේ කාසියකුයි piece] සත පහේ කාසියකුයි,				



WOMEN SELLING FISH IN THE MARKET

CYCLE 19

WHAT IS YOUR OCCUPATION?

M-1

	මම අමෙරිකන් තානාපති කාර්යාලයේ	I work in the American
	වැඩ කරනවා .	Embassy.
	මම අමෙරිකත් තාතාපති කාර්යාලයේ	I am Second Secretary of the
	දෙවෙනි ලේකම්.	American Embassy.
	මම අමෙරිකත් තාතාපති කාර්යාලයේ	I am Third Secretary of the
	තුන් ෙෙති ලේකම් .	American Embassy.
	මම අමෙරිකන් තෘතෘපති කෘර්යාලයේ	I am the cultural affairs officer
	සංස්කෘතිත කටයුතු බාර තිලධාරියා .	of the American Embassy.
	මම අමෙරිකත් තෘතාපති කෘර්යාලයේ	I am an economic officer in the
	ආර්ථික කටයුතු බාර නිලධාරියෙක් .	American Embassy.
M-2	2	
	මහත්තයා ගේ රස්සා ව මොකද්ද?	What is your occupation, sir?

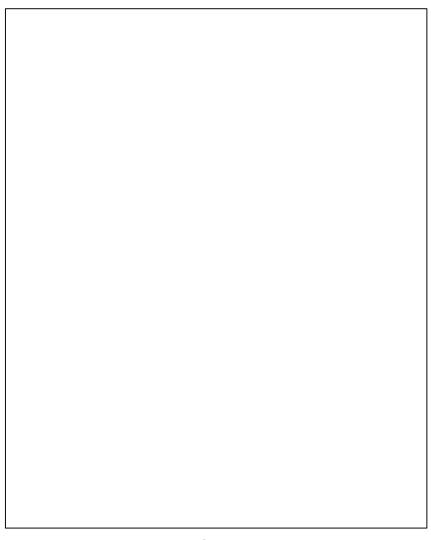
තෝතා මහත්තයාගේ රස්සාව මොකද්ද?	What is your occupation, madam?
මෙයාගේ රස්සාව මොකද්ද?	What is the occupation of this
	person?

C-1

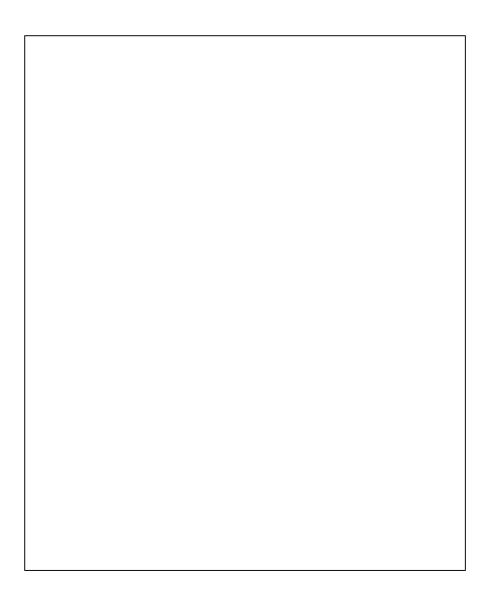
Using the formula given in M-2, students should find out what the occupations of others in the class are. Needed vocabulary should be elicited from the instructor.

C-2

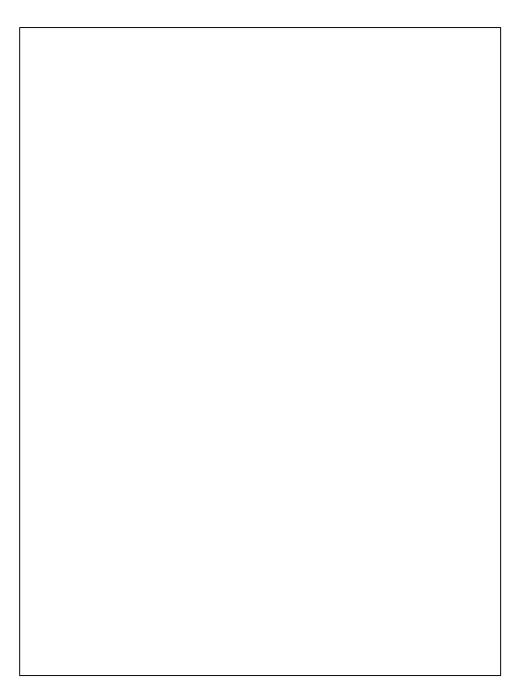
The instructor should point to one of the pictures below and ask the appropriate question from M-2. If possible, the students should supply the answer. If students cannot supply the answer, then they should repeat the question to the instructor who will supply the answer. Next, the students themselves should ask and answer the questions pertaining to the pictures.



මෙයා කැටයම් කරනවා



කුඹල් කාරියක්



බොරු කතුල් කාරයෙක්

වෙයා තේ කොළ නෙලනවා

CYCLE 20

IS IT FOR THE SRI LANKA GOVERNMENT THAT (YOU) WORK?

M-1

ඔව්. මම වැඩ කරන්නේ ලංකා Yes. It is for the Sri Lanka ආණ්ඩුවේ. government that I work. ඔව්. මම වැඩ කරන්නේ කොළඹ. It is in Colombo that I Yes. work. ඔව්. මම වැඩ කරන්නේ සෞඛා Yes. It is in the Health Depart-දෙපාර්තවේන්තුවේ. ment that I work. M-2 තැ. මම වැඩ කරන්නේ කෘෂිකම් දෙපාර්තමේන්තුවේ නෙමෙයි. No. It is not for the Agriculture Department that I work. තෑ. මුම වැඩ කරන්නේ අමෙරිකන් No. It is not for the American Government that I work. ආණ්ඩුවේ නෙමෙයි. M-3 තෝතා මහත්තයා වැඩ කරන්නේ ලංකා Is it in the Sri Lanka government that you work, madam? ආණ්ඩුවේ ද? Is it in Jaffna that you work, sir? මහත්තයා වැඩ කරත්තේ යාපතේ ද? මහත්තයා වැඩ කරත්තේ කොලහ් ද? Where do you work, sir?

C-1

Students should continue discussing the occupations of others in the classroom using the formulas given above. It would be useful for the students if other Sinhala speakers could come to class for the C-phase of this cycle.

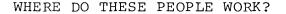
C-1 (continued)

A. (මහත්තයා වැඩ කරත්තේ කොහේ ද?)

B. (මම වැඩ කරන්නේ යාපනේ.)

NOTE ON STRUCTURE: negating present tense forms.

modes control methods is an emphatic present tense form of the verb. For the useand formation of emphatic present tense forms, see <u>Sinhala Struc-</u><u>tures</u>, section 2.21. Sentences with emphatic verbs are negated byadding <math>cococ control contr



78

ADDITIONAL VOCABULARY

THE NAMES OF SRI LANKA GOVERNMENT MINISTRIES AND DEPARTMENTS Below are the Sinhala terms for various subdivisions of the Sri Lanka government administrative system. Students should learn the Sinhala for those ministries and departments which are of interest to them.

පලාත් පාලත, නිවාස හා Ministry of Local Government, ඉදිකිරීම් අමාතහාංශය. Housing and Construction. රාජන පරිපාලන හා Ministry of Public Administration ස්වදේශ කටයුතු අමාතහාංශය. and Home Affairs. වැව්ලි කර්මාත්ත අමාතහාංශය. Ministry of Plantation Industries. සමාජ සේවා අමාතනාංශය. Ministry of Social Services. සංස්කෘතික කටයුතු අමාතහාංශය. Ministry of Cultural Affairs. පුවාහත අමාතහාංශය. Ministry of Transport. කෘෂිකාර්ම්ක සංවර්ධන හා Ministry of Agricultural පර්යෝෂණ අමාතහාංශය. Development and Research. ගාම සංවර්ධන අමාතහාංශය. Ministry of Rural Development. කම්කරු අමාතහාංශය. Ministry of Labour. සෞඛ් කටයුතු අමාත හාංශය. Ministry of Health. තැපැල් හා ව්දුලි සංදේශ Ministry of Posts and අමාතහාංශය. Telecommunications. පේෂ කර්මාන්ත අමාතනාංශය. Ministry of Textile Industries. විදේශ කටයුතු අමාතහාංශය. Ministry of Foreign Affairs. අධිකරණ අමාතාාංශය. Ministry of Justice. ආහාර හා සමූපකාර අමාතහාංශය. Ministry of Food and Cooperatives කර්මාත්ත හා විද්යා කටයුතු Ministry of Industries and අමාතහාංශය . Scientific Affairs.

අමාතහාංශය.

Ministry of Power and Highways. ව්දුලි බල හා මහමාර්ග අමාතහාංශය. මුදල් හා කුම සම්පාදන අමාතාාංශය. Ministry of Finance and Planning. Ministry of Lands and Land ඉඩම් හා ඉඩම් සංවර්ධන Development. අමාත්හාංශය. Ministry of Mahaweli Development. මහවැලි සංවර්ධන අමාතහාංශය. පාර්ලිමේන්තු කටයුතු හා කීඩා Ministry of Parliamentary Affairs and Sport. අමාතහාංශය. Ministry of Trade and Shipping. ටෙළඳ හා නාවුක අමාතහාංශය. Ministry of Education. අධාාපත අමාතාාංශය. Ministry of Higher Education. උසස් අධාන පතා අමාතානංශය. Ministry of Fisheries. ධිවර අමාතහාංශය. Ministry of Rural Industries ගා මීය කර්මාන්ත සංවර්ධන අමාතහාංශය. Development. Ministry of Youth Affairs and යෞවන කටයුතු හා රැකීරක්ෂා අ⊡ිාතහාංශය. Employment. රාජ් අමාතනාංශය. Ministry of State. කොළඹ මන්ඩල රෝහල් Ministry of Colombo Group of

Hospitals.

SINHALA

DEPARTMENTS

අලෙව් දෙපාර්තවේන්තුව	Marketing Department.				
වාරිමාර්ග දෙපාර්තමේන්තුව	Irrigation Department.				
කැලෑ දෙපාර්තමේත්තුව	Forest Department.				
ම්තින්දෝරු දෙපාර්තමේන්තුව	Survey Department.				
ඉඩම් සංවර්ධන දෙපාර්තමේන්තුව	Land Development Department.				
කුඩා කර්මාන්ත දෙපාර්තමේන්තුව	Department of Small Industries.				
වන ස ත්ව අ ා රක්ෂක දෙපාර්තමේන්තුව	Department of Wildlife Conservation.				
දේශීය ආදායම් දෙපාර්තමේන්තුව	Department of Inland Revenue.				
අලෙව් සංවර්ධන දෙපාර්තමේන්තුව	Department for Development of Marketing.				
සෞඛහ දෙ පාර් තමේත්තුව	Department of Health.				
කම්කරු දෙපාර්තමේන්තුව	Department of Labour.				
පුවෘත්ති දෙපාර්තමේන්තුව	Department of Information.				
රේගු දෙපාර්තමේන්තුව	Department of Customs.				

CYCLE 21

WHAT KIND OF WORK IS IT THAT THE GRAMA SEWAKA DOES?

M-1

ශුම යේවක කරන්නේ මොන ව්දියේ වැඩ ද?	What kind of work is it that the grama sewaka does?
මහජත සෞඛය පරීක්ෂක කරන්නේ මොත විදියේ වැඩ ද?	What kind of work is it that the Public Health Inspector does?
උප දිසාපතිතුමා කරත්තේ මොන ව්දියේ වැඩ ද?	What kind of work is it that the Assistant Government Agent does?
තැපැල් මහත්තයා කරන්නේ මොත ව්දියේ වැඩ ද?	What kind of work is it that the postmaster does?
ඔයා කරන්නේ මොන ව්දියේ වැඩ ද?	What kind of work do you do?

C-1

The officials named above are some of those who are likely to have administrative responsibilities for small communities. Students should single out one of these officials and ask the instructor, in Sinhala, what his duties are. The instructor should give a short description in Sinhala. It is not likely that students will know all the words which the instructor uses. Students should use Sinhala to find out what the "unknown" words They should not use English. The instructor should mean. repeat the description several times. When all students understand what the instructor is saying, one of the students should try to tell the story to the rest of the class. While the student is trying to tell the story, the instructor should not attempt to Then other students should have an opportunity to correct him. try to tell the story. Students should attempt to repeat the story at a normal rate of speed and without grammatical errors in other words, students should try to tell it just as the instructor did.

C-2

Class members may wish to discuss the duties of other government officials. Use the procedure given in C-1.

C-2 (continued)

TO THE INSTRUCTOR

These descriptions should be only five sentences long. They should be short, simple, and include only verb forms which are present tense. A sample text is given below.

THE POSTMASTER

තැපැල් මහත්තයා තැපැල් කන්තෝරුවේ වැඩ කරනවා .	The postmaster works in the post office.
ලියුම් බෙදනවා.	He distributes letters.
මුද්දර ව්කුණතවා .	He sells stamps.
ලියුම් රෙපිස්ටර් කරනවා.	He registers letters.
ටැලිගුෑම් යවනවා.	He sends telegrams.

C-3

Using the skills now at his disposal, each student should select one of the numerous pictures in this book which shows people at work. With the assistance of the instructor, the student should work up a description of the tasks being performed in the picture. Again, the descriptions should be short and simple. A sample text follows.

NOTES ON STRUCTURE: GOD, 'what', and genitive forms.

l. The word com in M-l above is an adjectival form meaning 'what'. It precedes the noun it modifies.

CASTING A HOROSCOPE

හාමුදුරුවෝ	the monk
පත්සල	the temple
වැඩක් කරනවා	performing a task
භාමුදුරුවෝ පත්සලේ වැඩක් කරනවා .	The monk is performing a task in the temple.

උත්ත**ා** ත්ලස්

හඳහන

උත්තා ත්රේ හඳහතක් ලියනවා .

තල්ීපත

he (referring to a monk)

the horoscope

He is writing (casting) a horoscope.

ola leaf

උත්තාත්සේ තල්පතක හඳහත ලියනවා .

පන්හිඳ

උත්තාන්සේ පත්හිඥක් පාට්ච්ච් කරනවා.

an ola leaf. the stylus

He is writing the horoscope on

He is using a stylus.



RUVANVELISEYA DAGABA, (2nd CENTURY B.C.), ANURADHAPURA

WORKERS WASHING GEM-BEARING GRAVEL

SINHALA

CYCLE 22

WHAT IS THE DAY TODAY?

M-1

• අද සදිදා	Today	is	Monday.
------------	-------	----	---------

ୡୣୣ	අඟහරුටා දා .	Today	is	Tuesday.
ଝ୍ଟ୍	බදාදා .	Today	is	Wednesday.
ଝ୍ଟ୍	බුහස්පතින්දා •	Today	is	Thursday.
ଝ୍ଟ	සිකුරා දා .	Today	is	Friday.
qq	සෙතසුරා දා .	Today	is	Saturday.
æq	ඉරිදා .	Today	is	Sunday.

M-2

අද කවදා ද?

C-1

TO THE STUDENT

From now on, your instructor will ask you අද කවදා ද? daily. Practice only correct answers. On Wednesday, for instance, practice

What is the day today?

A. අද කවදා ද?

B. අද (බදාදා).

WHAT TIME DOES CARGILLS OPEN?

88

CYCLE 23

WHAT TIME DOES THE EMBASSY OPEN?

M-1

තාතාපති කාර්යාලය අරින්නේ උදේ අටට.	The Embassy opens at 8:00.			
ඩුග් ඡේයාර් සාප්පුව අරිත්තේ උදේ හතට •	The Drug Fair opens at 7:00.			
ලංකා බැංකූව අරිත්තේ තමයට.	The Bank of Ceylon opens at 9:00.			
ව්සා අංශය අරින්නේ අටයි තිහට.	The visa section opens at 8:30.			
තාතා පති කා ඊ්යාලය වහන්නේ හතරයි හතලිස් පහ ි .	The Embassy closes at 4:45.			
වේ කත්තෝරුව වහත්තේ හතරට නෙවෙයි. ඒක වහන්තෝ පහට.	5. This office doesn't close at 4:00 It closes at 5:00.			
M-2				
තාතාපති කාර්යාලය අරින්නේ කීයට ද?	What time does the Embassy open?			
තාතාපති කාර්යාලය වහන්නේ කීයට ද?	What time does the Embassy close?			
වේ කත්තෝරුව වහත්තේ පහට ද?	Does this office close at 5:00?			

C-1

Students should discuss the local opening and closing times which are of importance to them using the formulas given above.

- A. (තාතාපති කාර්යාලය වහන්නේ කීයට ද?)
- B. (තාතා පති කාර්යාලය වහත්තේ හතරයි හතලිස් පහට.)

NOTES ON STRUCTURE: emphatic verb forms; numerals and quantifying phrases in the dative case.

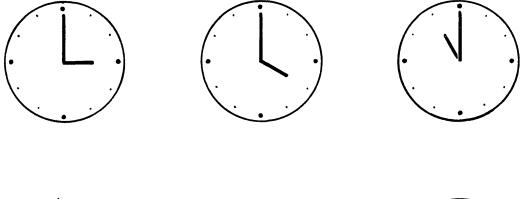
1. The sentences above contain emphatic verb forms. Note the negation with cmc^{23} , 'is not, are not'.

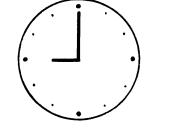
2. 'At such and such an hour', is expressed by putting the numeral in the dative case. Thus, $\varphi \partial$, 'eight'; $\varphi \partial \partial$, 'at eight'. The quantifying phrase $\hat{m}\omega\partial \varphi$? contains the dative case form of $\hat{m}\omega$ 'how much, how many', and here has the idiomatic meaning, 'at what time'. Students who wish to review the formation of dative case forms should consult section 1.32 of Sinhala Structures.

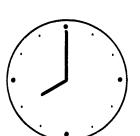
CYCLE 24

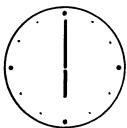
WHAT TIME IS IT?

This cycle is the first of a number of cycles which are designed to teach time-telling. For this cycle, discuss only the times given on the 'clocks' below.









M-1

වේලාව	තුතයි .	It	is	3 o'clock.
වේලාව	හතරයි.	It	is	4 o'clock.
වේලාව	එකොලහයි.	It	is	ll o'clock.
වේලාව	තමයයි.	It	is	9 o'clock.

M-1 (continued)

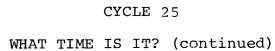
වේලාව	අටයි.	It is 8 o'clock.
වේලාව	യപപ്പ്.	It is 6 o'clock.
M-2		
වේලාව	කිය ද?	What time is it?

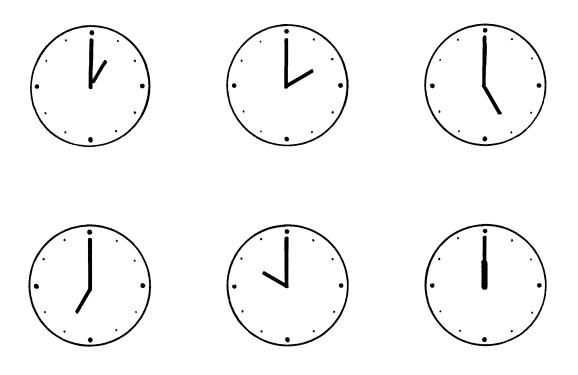
C-1

Discuss the times on the 'clocks' above.

- A. වේලාව කීය ද?
- B. වේලාව (එකොලහයි).

MAN WITH PERFORMING MONKEY





M~1

n -	G	
4-2		
වේලාව	එකයි.	It is 1 o'clock.
වේලාව	හතයි.	It is 7 o'clock.
වේලාව	දෙකයි .	It is 2 o'clock.
වේලාව	ຊຸສຸມສຸມີ.	It is 10 o'clock.
වේලාව	ບພຜີ.	It is 5 o'clock.

වේලාව කීය ද?

SINHALA

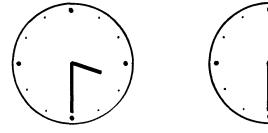
C-1

Discuss the times given on the "clocks" in this cycle.

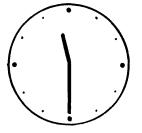
- A. වේලාව කීය ද?
- B. වේලාව (තුනයි).

CYCLE 26

• WHAT TIME IS IT? (continued)









SINHALA

M-1

වේලාව	තුතහමා රයි .	It	is	half	past	three.
වේලාව	දෙකහමාරයි.	It	is	half	past	two.
වේලාව	එකහමා රයි .	It	is	half	past	one.
වේලාව	දොලහමාරයි.	It	is	half	past	twelve.

M-2

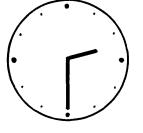
වේලාව කීය ද? What time is it?

C-1

Discuss the times given on the "clocks" above and below.

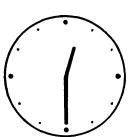
- A. වේලාව කීය ද?
- B. වේලාව (තූතහමාරයි)











THE AUKANA BUDDHA

```
CYCLE 27
```

WHAT TIME IS IT? (continued)

M-1

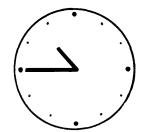
වේලාව තමයට කාලයි.	It is quarter to 9.
වේලාව අටට කාලයි.	It is quarter to 8.
වේලාව එකොලහට කාලයි.	It is quarter to ll.
වේලාව හයට කාලයි.	It is quarter to 6.
M-2	
වේලාව හතයි කාලයි.	It is quarter past 7
වේලාව හයයි කාලයි.	It is quarter past 6.
වේලාව එකොලහයි කාලයි.	It is quarter past ll.
වේලාව පහයි කාලයි.	It is quarter past 5.
M- 3	
වේලාව කීය ද?	What time is it?

C-1

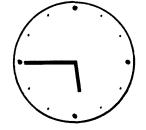
Discuss the times given on the "clocks" below.

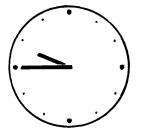
A. වේලාව කීය ද?

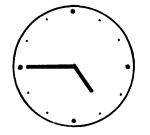
B. වේලාව (එකොලහයි කාලයි)



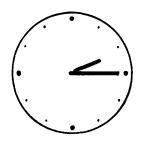


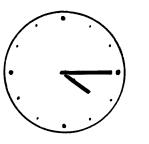


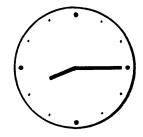












6.

7.

```
CYCLE 28
```

WHAT TIME IS IT? (continued)

M-1

වේලාව දෙකයි ව්ස්සයි.	It is 2:20.
වේලාව එකයි හතලිහයි.	It is 1:40.
වේලාව හතරයි තිහයි.	It is 4:30
වේලාව තුනයි පහයි.	It is 3:05.
M-2	
වේලාව හයට ව්ස්සයි.	It is 20 minutes to
වේලාව හතට කාල යි.	It is 15 minutes to

It is 8 minutes to 4.

වේලාව දොලහට පහයි.

M~3

වේලාව කීය ද?

වේලාව හතරට අටයි.

What time is it?

It is 5 minutes to 12.

C-1

Discuss the times given on the "clocks" below.

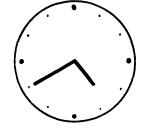
A. වේලාව කීය ද?

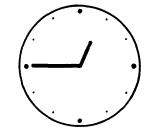
B. වේලාව (හයට ව්ස්සයි)

NOTE ON STRUCTURE: Another use of the particle \ddot{c} .

The emphasizing particle $\hat{\omega}$ follows numerals when they appear as predicate attributes. Examples have appeared in Cycles 24-28 inclusive. Note that $\hat{\omega}$ appears on both numerals in time expressions involving (a) the house plus x number of minutes and (b) the hour plus $\hat{\omega}_{\mathbb{C}}$, 'quarter.' This $\hat{\omega}$... $\hat{\omega}$ construction is an example of the 'and' particle. With 'half-past' time expressions, the emphasizing $\hat{\omega}$ appears only in sentence final position, as it does in time expressions involving x minutes or quarter to an hour. In the latter cases, the hour is in the dative case. Look at the Sinhala given above and in the preceding cycles to make these comparisons. Further discussion appears in Sinhala Structures, sections 5.3, 5.4 and 6.1.

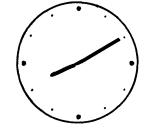


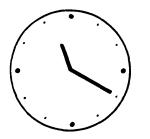


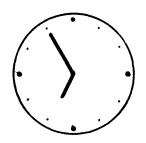


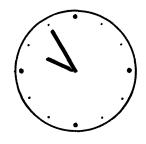












TWO SISTERS

Dialogue V

DIALOGUE V

SINHALA

RECEIVING A CALL AFTER HOURS AT THE EMBASSY

CPL LOPEZ

American Embassy.

morning at 8:00.

අවෛරිකත් තාතාපති කාර්යාලය.

MR. SILVA

මේ අමෙරිකත් තාතාපති කාර්යාලය ද? Is this the American Embassy?

CPL LOPEZ

තාතාපති කාර්යාලය දැන් වහලා.

ආයෙත් අරිත්තේ හෙට උදේ අටට.

MR. SILVA

තාතාපති කාර්යාලය ඇරලා තියෙන්නේ කීයේ ඉඳුලා කීය වෙතකත් ද? What are the business hours of the Embassy?

The Embassy is now closed.

It will open again tomorrow

CPL LOPEZ

අටේ ඉඳලා දොළහමාර වෙතකත්. From 8 to 12:30. Again from ආයෙත් දෙකේ ඉඳලා හතරයි හතලිස්පහ 2 to 4:45. වෙතකත්.

MR. SILVA

මට විසා එකක් ගත්ත ඕනෑ. I want to get a visa. මම දෙකට ව්තර එත්ත ද? Should I come about 2?

CPL LOPEZ

after noon.

12:30.

වීසා කන්තෝරුව දවාලට අරින්නේ නෑ.

ඇරලා තියෙන්නේ අට හමාරේ ඉඳලා දොළහමාර වෙනකන් ව්තරයි.

ට්සා එකක් ඕනෑනම් දොළහමාරෙන් ඉස්සර එන්න. If you want a visa, come before 12:30.

The visa office doesn't open

It is open only from 8:30 to

MR. SILVA

වම දොලහමාරට ඉස්සර එත්තේ නැත්තං, If I don't come before 12:30, how ව්සා එකක් ගත්තේ කොහොම ද? do I get a visa?

CPL LOPEZ

මම දත්තේ තැ. මම අහලා බලත්තම්. I don't know. I'll ask and see.

NOTES ON STRUCTURE: ඕනෑ, 'want'; නම් , 'if' and නැත්තං , 'if not'. participle forms; ටෙතකත් , 'until', with time expressions; the postpositions ඉස්සර, 'before', and පස්සේ , 'after'. විතර , 'about'; විතරක්, 'only'.

1. The word Box means 'want'. It takes an actor in the dative case. Discussion appears in Sinhala Structures, section 2.14.3.

2. The word නම් means 'if'. It may follow simple present tense forms of the verb, emphasized words in emphatic constructions and predicate attributes in equational sentences. The negative නෑ plus නම් becomes නැත්තං . Discussion appears in <u>Sinhala Structures</u>, section 2.9.

3. $\partial \infty_{\mathcal{O}}$, 'closed', and $\varphi_{\mathcal{O}}$, 'open', are the participle forms of the verbs $\partial \infty_{\mathcal{O}}$, 'close' and $\varphi \partial \infty_{\mathcal{O}}$, 'open'. Participles are discussed in <u>Sinhala Structures</u>, section 2.6. They are treated in much greater detail in subsequent lessons (beginning with Cycle 67). The form $\varphi_{\mathcal{O}} \otimes \widehat{\otimes} \otimes \widehat{\otimes} 2$, 'is open, has opened', is a perfect form. See also section 2.6 and later lessons.

4. common with time expressions means 'until'.

5. The postpositions gdud, 'before', and vdod, 'after', follow nouns in the dative case. There is variation, however, and in some dialects the case is instrumental. See <u>Sinhala</u> <u>Structures</u>, section 4.

6. විතර , 'about', is a postposition commonly occuring after numerals which is invariant in its form. The form විතරක් , 'only', is also a postposition. In sentences it occurs in non-final position. In sentence final position, the form විතරයි , 'only' occurs. See Sinhala Structures, section 4.

All of the structures above are treated in greater detail in the pattern practices which follow Dialogue V.

SINHALA

Dialogue V:

Summary

SUMMARY

PRACTICING PATTERNS FROM DIALOGUE V

A. Substitution Drill

Model I තාතාපති කාර්යාලය දැන් වහලා. The Embassy is now closed. S තාතාපති කාර්යාලය දැන් වහලා. The Embassy is now closed. I කන්තෝරුව. The office.

s කත්තෝරුව දැත් වහලා. The office is now closed.

1 තාතාපති කාර්යාලය දැන් වහලා. (කන්තෝරුව) [office]

- 2 කන්තෝරුව දැන් වහලා. (බැංකුව) [bank]
- 3 බැංකුව දැන් වහලා.(පුස්තකාලය) [library]
- 4 පුස්තකාලය දැන් වහලා. (තැපැල් කන්තෝරුව). [post office]
- 5 තැපැල් කන්තෝරුව දැන් වහලා. (රජයේ දෙපාර්තමේන්තු) [government depart-
- 6 රජයේ දෙපාර්තමේන්තු දැන් වහලා.

B. Response Drill

Model: I තාතාපති කාර්යාලය තවම ඇරලා Is the Embassy still open? ද? S තෑ. තාතාපති කාර්යාලය දැන් No. The Embassy is now වහලා. closed.

- 1 තාතාපති කාර්යාලය තවම ඇරලා ද? තෑ. තාතාපති කාර්යාලය දැන් වහලා. Is the Embassy still open? No. The Embassy is now closed.
- 2 බැංකුව තවම ඇරලා ද? කෑ. බැංකුව දැන් වහලා. Is the bank still open? No. The bank is now closed.
- 3 වේ කත්තෝරුව තවම ඇරලා ද? Is this office still open?
- 4 තැපැල් කන්තෝරුව තවම වහලා ද? Is the post office still closed?
- 5 දොර තවම ඇරලා ද? Is the door still open?
- තෑ. වේ කත්තෝරුව දැත් වහලා. No. This office is now closed.
 - නෑ. තැපැල් කත්තෝරුව දැන් ඇරලා. No. The post office is now open.

mentsl

තෑ. දොර දැන් වහලා. No. The door is now closed. с.

Response Drill

Model: I බැංකුව අරිත්තේ කියට ද? What time does the bank open? S ඒක අරිත්තේ අටට. It opens at 8. 1 බැංකුව අරින්නේ කීයට ද? ඒක අරිත්තේ අටට. What time does the bank open? It opens at 8. 2 කත්තෝරුව අරිත්තේ කීයට ද? ඒක අරිත්තේ උදේ හය හමාරට. It opens at 6:30 a.m. What time does the office open? 3 මාත්ර හෝටලය වහන්නේ කීයට ද? ඒක වහන්නේ උභයට. What time does the Matara It closes at 10. Hotel close? 4 තාතාපති කාර්යාලය වහන්නේ කීයට ද? ඒක වහන්නේ පහට. What time does the Embassy It closes at 5. close? 5 සමූපකාරය වහන්නේ කියට ද? ඒක වහන්නේ හතට. What time does the Cooperative It closes at 7. close? 6 පුස්තකාලය අරිත්තේ කීයට ද? What time does the library It opens at 7:30 a.m. open? D. Response Drill Model: I කීයේ ඉඳලා කීය වෙතකත් ද? From when till when? S පහේ ඉඳලා පහ වෙනකත්. From 5 till 5. 1 කීයේ ඉඳලා කීය වෙනකන් ද? පගේ ඉඳලා පහ වෙනකන්. From 5 till 5. From when till when? 2 කීයේ ඉඳලා කීය වෙනකන් උ? අටේ ඉඳලා අට වෙනකත්. From 8 till 8. From when till when? 3 කීයේ ඉඳලා කීය වෙනකන් ද? හයේ ඉඳලා තුත වෙතකත්. From 6 till 3. From when till when? 4 කීයේ ඉඳලා කීය වෙනකන් ද? ෙදෙකේ ඉඳලා හතර වෙතකත් From 2 till 4. From when till when? 5 කීයේ ඉඳලා කීය වෙනකන් උ? දෙකේ ඉුඳලා හය වෙනකත්∙ From 2 till 6. From when till when?

Substitution Drill Ē. Model: I මහත්තයාට වීසා එකක් If you want a visa, sir, ඕනෑ නම්• අටට ව්තර එන්න• come about eight. S මහත්තයාට ව්සා එකක් If you want a visa, sir, ඕතෑ නම්, අටට ව්තර එන්න. come about eight. Three. I තූත. S මහත්තයාට ව්සා එකක් If you want a visa, sir, ඕනෑ නම්, තුනට ව්තර එන්න. come about three. මහත්තයාට වීසා එකක් ඕනෑ නම්, අටට ව්තර එත්ත. (තුත) [three] 1 මහත්තයාට ව්සා එකක් ඕනෑ තම්, තුතට ව්තර එත්ත. (හත) [seven] 2 මහත්තයාට ව්සා එකක් ඕනෑ නම්, හතුට ව්තර එත්ත. (හය) 3 [six] මහත්තයාට ව්සා එකක් ඕතෑ තම්, හයට ව්තර එත්ත. (දෙක) [two] 4 වහත්තයාට ව්යා එකක් ඕතෑ නම්, දෙකට ව්තර එත්ත. (එක) [one] 5 මහත්තයාට වීසා එකක් ඕතෑ නම්, එකට ව්තර එන්න. 6 Transformation Drill F. I මහත්තයා ගෙදර යනවා. The gentleman is going home. Model: S වහත්තයාට ගෙදර යන්න ඕනෑ. The gentleman wants to go home. මහත්තයාට ගෙදර යන්න ඕනෑ. මහත්තයා ගෙදර යනවා. 1 The gentleman is going home. The gentleman wants to go home. මහත්තයාට ලංකාවේ වැඩ කරත්ත ඕනෑ මහත්තයා ලංකාවේ වැඩ කරනවා. 2 The gentleman wants to work in Sri Lanka. The gentleman works in Sri Lanka. මහත්තයාට මේ පොත් කියවත්ත ඕනෑ. 3 ອຫກັກຝາ ເອີ ເບາກັ ລິດອກອາ. The gentleman wants to read these books. The gentleman is reading these books. මහත්තයාට ඉඳගන්න ඕනෑ. 4 මහත්තයා ඉඳගන්නවා. The gentleman is sitting The gentleman wants to sit down. down. මහත්තයාට දොර අරිත්ත ඕනෑ. 5 මහත්තයා දොර අරිනවා. The gentleman is opening The gentleman wants to open the the door. door.

G. Transformation Drill Model: I එයා දැන් වැඩ කරනවා. He is working now. S එයා දැන් වැඩ කරනවා If he is working now, tell නම්, මට කියන්න. me. 1 එයා දැන් වැඩ කරනවා. එයා දැන් වැඩ කරනවා නම්, මට කියන්න. He is working now. If he is working now, tell me. 2 එයා පත්තර ආයෙත් කියවනවා. එයා පත්තර ආයෙත් කියවනවා නම්, මට කියන්න. If he is reading the papers again, He is reading the papers tell me. again. එයාට ව්සා එකක් ඕනෑ නම්, මට කියන්න. 3 එයාට ව්සා එකක් ඕනෑ. He wants a visa. If he wants a visa, tell me. කත්තෝරුව දැත් ඇරලා නම්, මට කියත්ත. 4 කත්තෝරුව දැන් ඇරලා. The office is now open. If the office is now open, tell me. මහත්තයා එන්නේ දෙකට නම්, මට කියන්න. 5 වහත්තයා එත්තේ දෙකට. It is at two that the gentle- If it is at two that the gentleman man is coming. is coming, tell me. ඒක හොඳ නව්, මට කියන්තු. 6 ඒක හොඳයි. That's fine. If that's fine, tell me. H. Response Drill I මම දොලහට ඉස්සර Should I come before 12:00? Model: එන්ත ද? S එපා.දොලහට පස්සේ Don't. Come after 12:00. එත්ත . එහා. දොලහට පස්සේ එන්න. 1 මම දොලහට ඉස්සර එන්න ද? Should I come before 12:00? Don't. Come after 12:00. එපා. දෙකට පස්සේ එත්ත. 2 මම දෙකට ඉස්සර එන්න ද? Should I come before 2:00? Don't. Come after 2:00. එපා. තුතට පස්සේ එන්න. 3 මම තුනට ඉස්සර එන්න ද? Should I come before 3:00? Don't. Come after 3:00. එපා. හයට පස්සේ එන්න. 4 වම හයට ඉස්සර එන්න ද? Should I come before 6:00? Don't. Come after 6:00. එපා. අට හමාරට පස්සේ එන්න. 5 මම අට හමාරට ඉස්සර එන්න ද? Should I come before 8:30? Don't. Come after 8:30.

Sinhala.

I Transformation Drill Model: I මහත්තයා උත්තේ තෑ. The gentleman doesn't know. I'll tell you if the gentleman S මහත්තයා දත්ලත් තැත්තං, doesn't know. මම කියන්නම්. මහත්තයා දන්නේ තැත්තං, මම කියන්නම්. 1 මහත්තයා දත්තේ තෑං I'll tell you if the gentleman The gentleman doesn't know. doesn't know. 2 එයා යන්තේ නෑ. එයා යන්නේ නැත්තං, මම කියන්නම්. He isn't going. I'll tell you if he isn't going. මෙයා වැඩ කරන්නේ නැත්තං, මම කියන්නම්. 3 මෙයා වැඩ කරන්නේ නෑ. This person isn't working. I'll tell you if this person isn't working. 4 එයාට ව්සා එකක් ඕනෑ නෑ. එයාට ව්සා එකක් ඔතෑ තැත්තං, මම කියන්නම්. He doesn't want a visa. I'll tell you if he doesn't want a visa. ඒක ගොඥ තැත්තං, වව කියන්නව්. 5 ඒක ගොඋ තෑ. It isn't good. I'll tell you if it isn't good. එයා ලඟ සල්ලි තැත්තං, වව කියන්නම්. 6 එයා ලඟ සල්ලි තෑ. He has no money. I'll tell you if he has no money. J Transformation Drill I මා ලඟ කාසි ව්තරක් Model: I only have coins. තියෙනවා. S මා ලග තියෙන්නේ කාසි It is only coins that I have. ව්තරයි. මා ලඟ තියෙන්නේ කාසි ව්තරයි. 1 වා ලඟ කාසි විතරක් තියෙනවා. I only have coins. It is only coins that I have. ගෙදර යන්නේ මම විතරයි. 2 මම ච්තරක් ගෙදර යනවා. Only I am going home. It is only I who is going home. එයා වැඩ කරන්නේ කන්තෝරුවේ ව්තරයි. 3 එයා කන්තෝරුවේ ව්තරක් වැඩ කරනවා. He only works in the office. It is only in the office that he works. මහත්තයා බොත්තේ සිගරට් ව්තරයි. 4 මහත්තයා සිගරට් ව්තරක් බොතවා. The gentleman only smokes It is only cigarettes that the cigarettes. gentleman smokes. 5 එයා මුද්දර ව්තරක් ව්කූණතවා . එයා ව්කූණත්තේ මුද්දර ව්තරයි. He only sells stamps. It is only stamps that he sells. 6 මහත්තයා සිංහල ව්තරක් කතාකරනවා . මහත්තයා කතාකරත්තේ සිංහල ව්තරයි. The gentleman only speaks It is only Sinhala that the gentle-

man speaks.

CYCLE 29

WHAT ARE THE BUSINESS HOURS OF THE POST OFFICE?

Post offices are open from 8

In America banks are usually

In Sri Lanka banks are open

The American Centre Library is

The Pan Am office is open from

open from 10 till 5.

open from 10 till 6.

from 9 till 1.

8:15 till 4:15.

in the morning till 8 at night.

Dart Drug is open a full 24 hours.

M-1

තැපැල් කන්තෝරු උදේ අටේ ඉඳලා ඒ අට වෙනකන් ඇරලා.

ඩාර්ට් ඩුග් සාප්පුව පැය ව්සි හතරම ඇරලා. අමෙරිකාවේ බැංකු සාමාතයයෙත් දහයේ ඉඳලා පහ වෙතකත් ඇරලා.

ලංකා වේ බැංකු තවේ ඉඳලා එක වෙතකත් ඇරලා .

අ මෙරිකත් සෙන්ටර් පුස්තකාලය දහයේ ඉඳිලා හය වෙතකන් ඇරලා.

පෑන් ඇල් කන්තෝරුව අටයි කාලේ ඉඳලා හතරයි කාල වෙනකන් ඇරලා.

M--2

කියේ ඉඳලා- from whenකියට/කිය වෙතකත්- till whenකියට/කිය වෙතකත්- till whenතැපැල් කත්තෝරු කීයේ ඉඳලා කියWhat are the business hours of
the post office?රජයේ දෙපාර්තමේත්තු ඇරලා තියෙන්නේWhat are the business hours
of government departments?

C-1

Discuss the business hours of local establishments using the formulas given above.

A. (තැපැල් කත්තෝරු) කීයේ ඉඳලා කීය වෙතකත් ඇරලා ද?

B. (උදේ අටේ ඉුළලා ඒ අට වෙනකන් ඇරලා.)

NOTE ON STRUCTURE: the emphasizing particle @.

The emphasizing particle ව occurs above after ບ_ເຜ ປີສິ ຫຫ໒, twenty-four hours. Hence ບເຜ ປີສິ ຫຫ໒ව, 'a full twenty-four hours.' Further discussion of ව appears in <u>Sinhala Structures</u>, section 5.5.

ROCK CARVING, ISURUMUNIYA

CYCLE 30

WHERE DO YOU LIVE NOW?

M-1

ctă 00 găsă sme@.ctă 00 găsă mce@iña.ctă 00 găsă mce@iña.ctă ec 0wata...ctă ec 0wata...ctă ec 0wata...ctă 00 găsă swide...ctă 00 găsă swide...ctă 00 găsă swide...ctă 00 găsă swide...ctă 00 găsă swide...cta 00 găsă swide...

M-- 2

දැන් ඉන්නේ කොහේ ද? Where do you live now? අර මහත්තයා ඉන්නේ කොහේ ද? Where does that gentleman live? අර මහත්තයා ඉන්නේ මොන What street does that gentleman වාරේ ද? අර මහත්තයා ඉන්නේ මොන What city does that gentleman නගරයේ ද?

C-1

The instructor should ask the students where they are living. Then the students should have an opportunity to ask the questions learned in M-2.

A. අර වහත්තයා ඉන්තේ කොහේ ද?
B. අර වහත්තයා ඉන්තේ (කොළඹ).

NOTES ON STRUCTURE: ඉන්නවා , 'be', and genitive forms.

1. godes is an emphatic present tense form of the verb gods b 'be'. For notes on this verb, see <u>Sinhala</u> <u>Structures</u>, sections 1.51 and 2.23. For notes on emphatic present tense forms see section 2.2.

2. රටේ , කැලිෂෝතියාවේ , කොලඹ , ගෙදර , හෝටලයක , ගමක , are genitive case forms. See Sinhala Structures, section 1.33.

CYCLE 31

WHERE ARE YOU FROM?

M-1

୦୦	අ ෙමරිකා වෙත් .	Ι	am	from	America.
୦୦	ලංකා ටෙත් .	Ι	am	from	Sri Lanka.
ତତ	ສີ່ປີ໑ຝ ຳ ລ້ຽວິ ຑໍ	Ι	am	from	New York.
ତତ	තොළඹ්ත්	I	am	from	Colombo.
୦୦	නුවරින් •	I	am	from	Kandy.

M-2

මහත්තයා කොහෙන් ද?	Where are you from, sir?
තෝතා මහත්තයා කො හෙන් ද?	Where are you from, madam?
අර මහත්තයා කොගෙන් ද?	Where is that gentleman from

C-1

Each student should have an opportunity to find out where the others in the class are from.

A. (මහත්තයා) කොහෙත් ද?
B. (මම) (අමෙරිකාවෙත්).

තෑ. මම ඉන්දියාවෙන් නෙමෙයි.

NOTE ON STRUCTURE: instrumental forms.

രേല്പ്പോളാന് , രംബാളാന് , നില്പോണ്ലില്ന് , തോളജിന് , തുല്പ്ന് , തുല്പ്ന് , മാറ്റ് , and ബോളതന് , are instrumental case forms. For information on the formation and use of the instrumental case see <u>Sinhala</u> <u>Structures</u>, Section 1.34.

CYCLE 32

ARE YOU FROM SRI LANKA?

M-1

	ඔව්. මම ලංකාවෙන්.	Yes. I am from Sri Lanka.
	ඔට්. මම ලකාළඹිත්.	Yes, I am from Colombo.
	ඔව්. මම අමෙරිකා වෙන්.	Yes. I am from America.
	ඔව්. මම නිව්යෝක්වලින්.	Yes. I am from New York City.
M-2		
	නෑ. මම ලංකා වෙත් තෙමෙයි.	No. I am not from Sri Lanka.
	තෑ. මම අමෙරිකාවෙන් නෙමෙයි.	No. I am not from America.
	නෑ. මම කැනඩා වෙන් නෙමෙයි.	No. I am not from Canada.

M-3

මහත්තයා ලංකා වෙන් ද?	Are you from Sri Lanka, sir?
මහත්තයා අමෙරිකා වෙත් ද?	Are you from America, sir?
තෝතා මහත්තයා ශු ත්දිියාවෙත් ද?	Are you from India, madam?
අර මහත්තයා අමෙරිකාවෙත් ද?	Is that gentleman from America?
අර නෝතා මහත්තයා කොළඹින් ද?	Is that lady from Colombo?

No. I am not from India.

C-1

Class members should exchange information on where they are from.

112

C-1 (continued)

- A. නෝනා මහත්තයා කොහෙන් ද?
- B. මම (අමෙරිකාවෙත්).

NOTE TO THE STUDENT

Review <u>Sinhala</u> <u>Structures</u>, section 1.34 on instrumental case forms.

CYCLE 33

WHAT AREA OF THE COUNTRY ARE YOU FROM?

M-1 (For American Students)

ତତ	උතුරෙත්.	I	am	from	the	North.
୦୦	പ്പുര്ന്ന് .	Ι	am	from	the	South.
୦୦	තැගෙනහිරෙන්.	I	am	from	the	East.
୦୦	බස්තා හි රෙත් •	I	am	from	the	West.

M-2 (For residents of Sri Lanka)

මම උතුරු පලා තෙන්.	I am from the Northern Province.
මම නැගෙනහිර පලා තෙන්.	I am from the Eastern Province.
මම දකුණු පලා තෙත්.	I am from the Southern Province.
මම බස්නාහිර පලා තෙත්.	I am from the Western Province.
මම මැද පලා තෙන්.	I am from the Central Province.
මම උතුරු මැද පලාතෙන්.	I am from the North Central Province.
මම වයඹ පලා තෙන්ී.	I am from the North Western Province.
මම ඌව පලා තෙන්ී.	I am from the Uva Province.

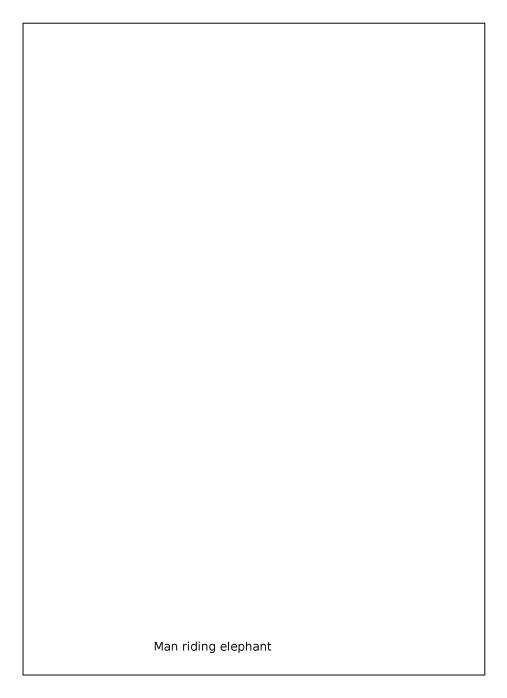
M-2 (continued) මම සබරගමුව පලාතෙන්. I am from the Sabaragamuwa Province. M-3 මහත්තයා අමෙරිකාවේ What part of America are you මොත පලාතෙත් ද? from, sir? මහත්තයා ලංකා වේ What part of Sri Lanka are you මොත පලාගතන් ද? from, sir? තෝතා මහත්තයා ලංකාවේ What part of Sri Lanka are you from, madam? මොත පලාතෙත් ද?

C-1

Class members should exchange information on what parts of their countries they are from. North American students may find it useful to learn the names of the nine provinces of Sri Lanka.

A. මහත්තයා ලංකාවේ මොත පලාතෙත් ද?

INDEPENDENCE HALL, COLOMBO



WHAT PART OF SRI LANKA IS THIS PERSON FROM?

Man rowing a boat

WHAT PART OF SRI LANKA IS THIS PERSON FROM?

HOW MANY MILES TO KANDY?

M-1

කොළඹ ඉඳලා නුවරට හැතැඵම 72යි. From Colombo to Kandy it is 72 miles. ප්රාදෙකියට හැතැඵම 68 ක් To Peradeniya it is about 68 miles. කොළඹ ඉඳලා කුදුතරට හැතැඵම 35 ක් විතර තියෙනවා. From Colombo to Kalutara it is about 35 miles. M-2

කොළඹ ඉඳලා නුවරට හැතැඵ්ම කිය ද?	How many miles Kandy?	from Colombo to
නුවර ඉඳලා පේරාදෙතියට හැතැඒම කිය ද?	How many miles Peradeniya?	from Kandy to
කොළඹ ඉඳලා ගාල්ලට හැහැඊම කීය ද?	How many miles to Galle?	from Colombo
කොළඹ ඉඳලා කළුතරට හැතැපීම කීය ද?	How many miles to Kalutara?	from Colombo

C-1

Use the mileage chart in the book to discuss the distances between various points in Sri Lanka which are of interest.

1 در A. (කොළඹ) ඉඳලා (නුවර) ට හැතැප්ම කීය ද?

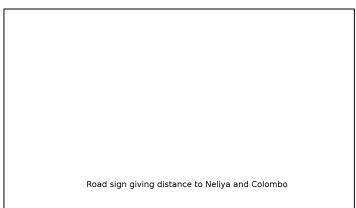
B. (කොළඹ) ඉඳලා (නුවර)ට හැතැප්ම (72) යි.

C-2

Bring a Sri Lanka road map. Discuss the distances between places of interest.

A. (මෙහේ) ඉළලා () ට හැතැප්ම කීය ද?

B. හැතැප්ම (72) යි.



214 214 178 267	183	53	54	3	861	8	6	802	7	128	81	312	ē	22		25	126	147	138	ē	Ξ	ñ	8	ž	8
	4 6 8	+-+	129	541			36	-	-	8		8	_		8 15	201	230		_	138	147	194	_		121
වැල්ල වඩුනියාව වනය 128 138 65	<u>8</u> 6 4	22	<u>6</u>	2	-	-+	=:	79	8	116	136	227	127		191	34	237	82	174	2	•	₹	163		137
စ်ခြီး စီခြေး 125	112	+ +	<u>5</u> 3	238	89	260	2	<u>- 8</u>	-	102	122	159	Ē	6	528	202	232	68		7	86	2	149	8	2
	132	+-+	228		+	-+	<u>*</u>	-	-	153	173	1 9	2	538	-	254	283	611	17	5	20	_	-	8	17
ມີ ຊີຊີ	28 28 27 8 28	++	2 8		158	-+	26	210		*	64	273		*	4 F	ß	93			1			_	ş	2
ත වේ තිකි වී තිවේ තිම තික වේ ම	m		28 28 8	195	3		2 2	-	-	5	7		8	-+-	-+	2	154	68	-+	5	168	<u></u>			75
ຣິ	ୁ ସୁଅ ଦୁଇ ଅ ଅଷ୍ଣ ଅ ୯ ଭ ଜନ୍ମ ଜାନ୍ଦ୍ର		151	5	2	ลี	2		+	76	8		-+	19		175	206	4	ž	ß	2	£	ន	3	6
\backslash	វ័យ វ័	10	_				2	2 2	œ	86	- 26	285	8	8	; s	8	8	120	5	[63	173	8	3	3	8
	ର ଅଅଷ ଅଅଷ	ଅନ୍ ତ୍ ଭକ୍ରିଟି ଓ 162	8 E	<u> </u>	159	83	105	212	3	75		274	-+-	2		8	55	109	-	195	204	123	37	÷	2
		รู้ อี้	င္တာနာင္နဝအ ဗီ ဒီအ []]	Ξ	Ŧ	2	2	195	88	7	3	258	48	612	<u>i</u>	¥	8	66	2	129	139	ñ	76	<u>s</u>	75
	```	$\setminus$	ପ୍ଟାମ୍ଚ ଅଗ୍ <b>ଟେ</b> ଞ୍ଚିକ୍ଟ	<b>@</b> 8	2		178		-	Ŧ	131	340	155	200	<u>2</u>	8	8	175	8	161	2	6	ŝ	516	120
			ر بهر	ଟେଥ୍ୟୁଅଉତ୍ତ	38	-1	62 00	និដ	178	2	2	115	95	69	_	185	214	ß	4	122	131	178	Ē	5	105
			$\backslash$	6	<b>G</b> (¢2) <u>6</u> 8 00	0°50	188	_		158		357	2	2	84	123	82			8		Ē	-	-	137
				$\setminus$	۲	ම් <b>'</b>	6:89G	-	1	4		194	_	<u> 2</u>	168	8	160	53	8	122	132	8	F	2	2
					\ \	;	ເ ເອີ		_	2	74	145	\$9	<u>6</u>	502 202	155	184	8	Ë	2	ē	₹		ភ	3
						、 、	\ @\\ <b></b> @3{		230	136				ឝ	_	237	266			2		230	_	_	157
							4 X \ (4		මාදම්පෙ	ş				8	_	¥	2	_		2		76			*
								(ම	@ \$	<b>ສ</b> ງ ໒ ເ 🏍 ເ ພ ເ ເ				8	+	18			-	126		<u>8</u>			
								$\backslash$		š	<u>ໝາຍອີ</u> ດ			<u>ې</u> ۲	-	901	611			8	_	8:	37	_	=
								``		Ø,		64	-+	2	350	ğ			-+	237		567		-+	22
										$\setminus$		ଇଅଅଅଷ୍ଟ୍ର	ച്ച്	88		8	Ŧ		_	8	=	8		_	35
											``	222	<u> </u>	80 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0	-	86	\$	_		205	215	128		-	2
												85 \		ā	සා <u>ප</u> ති කා ල <b>ා 33</b> 9	289	318			226	235	282			50
													$\setminus$	ę	ວ ເຊິ່ງ ເຊິ່ງ	2	76	185		152	162	83		1	130
														$\langle \rangle$	මන්	ଅ <b>ଟ</b> ୍ଡିଅଟିଟ	138	135		124	134	30	$\vdash$	-+	<u></u>
															୍ଷ ଯ	ھ د ھ	නල්ල	164		227	237	159		-+	8
															$\backslash$	ล์	ଞ	2		8 92	0 8	3 128	18 9	_	7 55
															`			<u>م</u>	01	S 178	9 188	4 143	$ \vdash $	_	137
																\	$\setminus$		Ö	S) Cor		4 94	7 167	2 13	1
																	\	$\setminus$		වෙන්සාලාස	<b>ම</b> ଥିଲା ମୁଥି । ଜୁନା ଅନୁଥି ।	5		-	2
																				9	୍ ଅଧି	මදුල්ල	107	169	2
																			/	$\setminus$		ູ ຄ ເ	48248369CC	13	28
																				١			836	й Д	*
																					/	\' \	1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1	<b>4</b> 2000 200	88
									г	ז ר	\$											\		8)-1 8)-1	880808
									Т	19	7												\		
																								1	
																									N

# DISTANCES BETWEEN MAJOR POINTS IN SRI LANKA

### HOW OLD ARE YOU?

### M-1

මට අවුරුදු විසි එකයි. I am 21 years. මට අවුරුදු විසි අටයි. I am 28 years. මට අවුරුදු විසි දෙකයි. I am 22 years. මට අවුරුදු තිස් පහයි. I am 35 years. අර මහත්තයාට අවුරුදු තිහයි. That gentleman is 30.

M-2

මහද	ෝත <b>යා</b> ට ව	ටයස	దోచి	द?		How	old	are	you,	sir?
අර	මහත <b>්</b> තය	3 G <b>c</b>	රාස	<b>කී</b> ය	द?	How	old	is	that	gentleman?

### C-1

Students should take this opportunity to find out the ages of others in the classroom using the formulas given above.

- A. (මහත්තයාට) වයස කීය ද?
- B. මට අවුරුදු (ව්සි එකයි).

NOTE ON STRUCTURE: expressing age in Sinhala.

මට අවුරුදු විසි එකයි is an equational sentence with the literal meaning 'to me (there are) 21 years.' In the sentence මහත්තයාට වයස කීය ද? , වයස means 'age'. The literal meaning of this sentence is 'how much (is) the age to the gentleman.' මහත්තයාගේ වයස කීය ද? 'how much is the gentleman's age', is also acceptable.

### HOMEWORK AND CLASSWORK FOR STUDENTS

Students have had to use a large number of numerals in this lesson and in the ones which have immediately preceded. Now is the time for students to review inanimate numerals in <u>Sinhala Structures</u>, section 6, and to commit them to memory, if they have not already done so. Students should be able to recite and decode numbers from 1 - 300. Special classroom attention should be paid to decoding numerals involving  $\infty$ , 'seven', and  $q_{O}$ , 'eight', and numbers 61-79 which contain some near minimal pairs.

මහත්තයා ගේ නම ස්ම්ත් ද?

## SINHALA

### CYCLE 36

### ASK THAT GENTLEMAN...

## M-1

අරයා ගෙන් අහත්ත.	Ask that person.
අර මහත්තයා ගෙන් අහත්ත.	Ask that gentleman.
අර නෝතා මහත්තයා ගෙන් අහන්න •	Ask that lady.
M-2	
අරයාගෙන් අහන්ත වයස කීය ද කියලා .	Ask that person how old he is.
අර මහත්තයා ගෙන් අහන්ත නම මොකද්ද කියලා •	Ask that gentleman what his name is.
අර තෝතා මහත්තයා ගෙන් අහන්න කො හෙන් ද කියලා .	Ask that lady where she's from.
අර මහත්තයා ගෙන් අහන්න අමෙරිකා වෙන් ද කියලා •	Ask that gentleman whether he's from America.
අර මහත්තයා ගෙන් අහන්ත නම ස්ම්ත් ද කියලා •	Ask that gentleman if his name is Smith.
M- 3	
මහත්තයාට වයස කීය ද?	How old are you, sir?
අද කවදා ද?	What day is today?
මහත්තයා ගේ නම මොකද්ද?	What is your name, sir?
මහත්තයා කො හෙත් ද?	Where are you from, sir?
මහත්තයා ලංකා වෙන් ද?	Are you from Sri Lanka, sir?

Is the gentleman's name Smith?

### C-1

Students should use the formulas given here to review the questions they have learned to ask. Students should ask each other for biographical information. Student A should ask for information from B who will ask a question of C.

- A. අරයාගෙන් අහන්න වයස කියද කියලා.
- **B.** වයස කීය ද?
- C. මට අවුරුදු (ව්සි දෙකයි)

### C-2 Being an interpreter

Student A should play the role of a monolingual Sinhala speaker. Student B should be the interpreter. Student C should play the role of someone who knows only English.

- A. අරයාගෙන් අහන්න වයස කීය ද කියලා.
- B. How old are you?
- C. I'm (twenty-five)
- B. (Back to A) වයස අවුරුදු (ව්සි පහයි)

NOTE ON STRUCTURE: instrumental forms.

With අහන්ත,' to ask', the person asked is in the instrumental case. අරයා ගෙන් and එයා ගෙන් above are animate instrumental singular forms. Refer to information on the formation of the instrumental in Sinhala Structures, section 1.34.

### SINHALA

### CYCLE 37

### ASK THOSE GENTLEMEN ....

M-1

අර වහත්තුරුන්ගෙත් අහත්ත Ask those gentlemen how old they are. එහොල්ලත්ගෙත් අහත්ත ඉන්නේ කොහේ ද Ask those people where they live. කියලා. එහොල්ලත්ගෙත් අහත්ත තම් මොනවා ද Ask those people what their names are.

C-1

This C phase should be similar to that of Cycle 25. In this case, however, the student asking the questions will have to ask more than one person.

A. (අර මහත්තුරුත්ගෙන් අහත්ත වයස කිය ද කියලා.)
 B. (වයස කිය ද?)

NOTE ON STRUCTURE: instrumental forms.

වහත්තුරුත්ගෙත් and ඒගොල්ලත්ගෙත් are instrumental plurals. See <u>Sinhala</u> Structures, section 1.34.

### GIVING A MONOLOGUE

### TO THE STUDENT AND TO THE TEACHER

Each student should give a short monologue in Sinhala, giving as much information about himself, his teacher and his classmates as he is able.

### Sample Monologue

වගේ තව බාබරා ස්ව්ත්.	My name is Barbara Smith.
මට අවුරුදු ව්සි දෙකයි.	I am 22.

## Sample Monologue(continued)ອອ ຊູເຫ້ ດູຫ້ຣຫ້ ໝເຕີຍໜີ້ກີຜະຣົນ.Now I live in California.ອອ ດູຫ້ຣຫ້ ລູກູດເ ບຕຼາຣຫ້.I live in the North.ອອ ດູຫ້ຣຫ້ ລູກູດເ ບຕຼາຣຫ້.I live in the North.ອອ ດູເມ ລວກ້ຣຫ້ ໝາຍສິສາອືI work for the Department of<br/>Agricultureອຣເຫັ ທູດເບດີດເຫັ ຫຍMy teacher's name is Olivia<br/>Silva.ພີຕ້ຽນ ຣຫກັກນ ຍຽຍຫ້ວເມ ເດຍຫລາຍໄຫ້.Mrs. Silva is from Sri Lanka.

### ELEPHANT BEING USED TO MOVE HEAVY TIMBERS

### SINHALA

### CYCLE 38

### WHEN WILL YOU GO TO SRI LANKA .. OR BACK TO THE UNITED STATES

### M-1

୦୦	අපේල් මාසේ ලංකාවට යනවා.	I	will	go	to	Sri	Lanka	in	April.
ତତ	මාර්තු මා සේ ලංකාවට යනවා .	I	will	go	to	Sri	Lanka	in	March.
୦୦	ජූනි මා සේ ලංකාවට යනවා .	I	will	go	to	Sri	Lanka	in	June.

මම ජනවාරි මාසේ ආපහු යනවා.	I will go back in January.
මම පෙඹරවාරි මාසේ ආපහු යනවා.	I will go back in February.
මම ජූලි මාසේ ආපහු යනවා.	I will go back in July.

### M**-** 3

මම මැයි මාසේ ලංකාවට යන්ත I expect to go to Sri Lanka in බලාපොරොත්තු වෙනවා. May.

I expect to go back in August.

I expect to go back in September.

මම දෙසැම්බර් මාසේ ලංකාවට යන්න I expect to go to Sri Lanka in බලාපොරොන්තු වෙනවා. December.

මම අගෝස්තු මාසේ ආපහු යන්න බලාපොරොත්තු වෙතවා. මම සැප්තැම්බර් මාසේ ආපහු යන්න බලාපොරොත්තු වෙතවා.

### M**-4**

මහත්තයා ලංකාවට යන්නේ කවදා ද? When are you going to Sri Lanka, sir? මහත්තයා වොෂිංටත්වලට යන්න When do you expect to go to බලාපොරොත්තු වෙන්නේ කවදා ද? Washington, sir?

### C-1

Students should be given an opportunity to tell when they will go to Sri Lanka, or if they are already living there, back to the United States.

A. (මහත්තයා ලංකාවට යන්නේ කවදා ද?)

B. ( මම අපේල් මාසේ ලංකාවට යනවා.)

NOTES ON STRUCTURE

1. This lesson contains the following new verbs:

බලා පො රො ත්ත <u>ු</u>	වෙනවා	exp	pect	
ආ පහු යනවා .		go	back,	return

2. The months. The names of the months in Sinhala used for most official and commercial purposes are borrowings. They are:

ජනවාරි	January	ජුලි	July
පෙබරවාරි	February	<b>ଙ୍କ ତ</b> ର୍ଣ୍ଣ ଅପୁ	August
ට <b>ා</b> ර්තු	March	සැප්තැම්බර්	September
අපේු්ල්	April	ඔක්තෝබර්	October
මැයි	Мау	නො වැම්බර්	November
ජූනි	June	දෙසැම්බර්	December

The month is expressed by adding වාලස්, 'month', to one of the words above. For example,ජාවෝරී වාලස්, 'January'.

3.  $m\partial c_{2}$  is one Sinhala word for 'when'. Literally, it means 'what day' as in  $qc_{1}$   $m\partial c_{2}$  c?, 'What day is today?' (see Cycle 22).

### ADDITIONAL VOCABULARY

1. The names of the Sinhala months.

The names of the Sinhala months of the traditional Buddhist calendar are given below. Students who are studying Sinhala in Sri Lanka may already be familiar with some of them since they are associated with certain well-known festivals. For example, cound (May) is a time when the countryside is exuberantly decorated and lighted. Beginning with the first month of the Sinhalese New Year which begins in April, they are:

බක්	March-April	<b>ච</b> ೆ	September-October
වෙසක්	April-May	ଡିଦ୍ର	October-Nov mber
පොසොත්	May-June	උදුවප්	November-December
<b>ඇස</b> ළ	June-July	දුරුතු	December-January
තිකිති	July-August	තවම්	January-February
බ්තර	August-September	මැදින්	February-March.

### 2. Other useful vocabulary

එත සුමාතේ (ලබන සුමාතේ)	Next week
එත මාසේ (ලබන මාසේ)	Next month
එත අවුරුද්දේ (ලබන අවුරුද්දේ)	Next year
රිගට	Tomorrow
අතිද්දා	The day after tomorrow
ලඟදී	Soon
හෙට උදේ	Tomorrow morning
හෙට හටස	Tomorrow afternoon (evening)
පෙಚಿය දා	Poya day

THE COLOMBO HARBOUR

### SINHALA

### CYCLE 39

### WHY ARE YOU GOING TO SRI LANKA NEXT YEAR?

M-1

මම තාතාපති කාර්යාලයේ වැඩ කරත්ත යතවා.	I am going to work in the Embassy.
මම වොෂිංටත්වල වැඩ කරත්න යනවා <b>.</b>	I am going to work in Washington.
මම ශුාම සංවර්ධන වැඩ කරන්න යනවා .	I am going to do rural develop- ment work.
M-2	
ඇයි යන්තේ, මහත්තයා?	Why•(are you) going, sir?
ඇයි යන්නේ ලබන මාසේ?	Why (are you) going next month?
ඇයි ආපහු යන්නේ?	Why (are you) going back?

C-1

This cycle should be done in conjunction with Cycle 38. Students should be given an opportunity to tell when they will go to Sri Lanka, or if they are already living there, back to the United States.

A. (ඇයි යන්නේ, මහත්තයා?)
B. (මම කොළඹ වැඩ කරන්න යනවා.)

NOTE ON STRUCTURE: q23, 'why'.

 $\mathfrak{A}_{d}$  means 'why'. Note that it stands alone as a question word and is not followed by the question marker  $\mathfrak{A}$ . Like many other question words, it occurs with emphatic forms of the verb.

### WHY ARE YOU GOING IN JANUARY? WHY DON'T YOU GO IN MARCH?

M-1

Cycles 38 and 39.

තත්තල Christmas පටත් ගත්තවා begin, start වැඩ නත්තලින් පස්සේ පටන් ගන්න නිසා. Because the work starts after Christmas. මාරුව the transfer මාරුවක් ලැබෙනවා receive a transfer මට මාරුවක් ලැබෙන නිසා. Because I am getting a transfer. the holiday, vacation මට තිවාඩුවට යන්න ඕනෑ තිසා. Because I want to go on holiday. ඉවර වෙනවා finish, to be over ලංකාවේ වැඩ ඉවර වෙන නිසා. Because the work in Sri Lanka is over. මට ටොෂිංටන්වල වැඩ තියෙන නිසා. Because I have work in Washington. M-2 මහත්තයා ජනවාරි මාසේ යන්නේ මොකද? Why are you going in January, sir? මහත්තයා මාර්තු මාසේ යන්නේ නැත්තේ Why don't you go in March? මොකද? තෝතා මහත්තයා ඇතට යන්නේ නැත්තේ Why don't you go now, madam? මොකද? C-1 The class should continue the discussion which was begun in

C-1 (continued)

- --

A. (වහත්තයා ලබන වාසේ යන්නේ වොකද?)

B. (මට මාරුවක් ලැබෙන නිසා)

NOTES ON STRUCTURE: නිසා, 'because', with verb forms. The emphatic negative form නැන්නේ ; දැනට, 'right now'; පටන් ගන්නවා, 'begin', and ඉවර වෙනවා, 'finish, to be over'; rapid speech forms.

1. The word  $5\infty$ , 'because', follows the present verbal adjective form of the verb, <u>not</u> the simple present tense. Look closely at the examples which appear above in the M-phase. The formation of the present verbal adjective form is treated in <u>Sinhala Structures</u>, section 2.32.

2. DrdGd is an emphatic negative which occurs with question words. For example:

කවුද යන්නේ?	Who is going?
කවුද යන්නේ නැත්තේ?	Who isn't going?
යන්නේ මොකද?	Why (are you) going?
යත්තේ තැත්තේ මොකද?	Why (are you) not going?

Further details appear in Sinhala Structures, section 2.24.

3. දැනට means 'right now.' Another way of expressing 'right now' is දැම්ම . This second form is composed of දැන්, 'now', plus the emphasizing particle ම .

4. The verbs පටත් ගත්තවා , 'begin', and ඉවර වෙතවා , 'finish, be over', have appeared for the first time in this lesson. ඉවර වෙතවා is intransitive. The transitive form is ඉවර කරතවා , 'finish, get done.' For example:

වැඩ ඉවර වෙතවා. The work is getting finished.

මම වැඩ ඉවර කරනවා. I am finishing the work.

5. කරත්තෝ, යත්තෝ, එත්තෝ, and related forms when followed by mg, mg d of or related negative forms appear as කරත්, යත් , එත් , and so on in rapid speech. This is very common and thus important for decoding. For example:

එයා වැඩ කරන් තෑ. He isn't working. එයා යන් නැන්තේ ලොකද? Why isn't he going?

### SINHALA

### DIALOGUE VI

### RECEIVING A VISITOR IN THE CONSULAR SECTION

MRS. RANASINGHE ඩයිල් මහත්තයා ඉන්නවා ද? Is Mr. Dial in? MR. PERERA තැ. එයා කත්තෝරුවේ තැ. No. He is not in the office. MRS. RANASINGHE මහත්තයා එන්නේ කියට ද? At what time will he come? MR. PERERA ඩයිල් මහත්තයා වොෂිංටත්වලට ආපහු Mr. Dial went back to Washington. He'll come next week. ගියා. ලබන සුමානේ එයි. MRS. RANASINGHE Who else is here? MR. PERERA No one, madam. කවුරුවත් නෑ, නෝනා මහත්තයා. මමි තතියම ඉත්තවා. I am alone. MRS. RANASINGHE එහෙනම්, සිල්වා නෝතා මහත්තයාත් Then Mrs. Silva is not in the office කන්තෝරුවේ නෑ. either. MR. PERERA සිල්වා තෝතා මහත්තයාට අද නිවාඩු. Mrs. Silva is on leave today. MRS. RANASINGHE මට ඩයිල් මහත්තයාට තැත්තම් සිල්වා I want to speak to Mr. Dial or තෝතා මහත්තයාට කතාකරත්ත ඕනෑ. Mrs. Silva. They have my එයාලා ලග මගේ පාස්පෝට් එක තියෙනවා. passport. MR. PERERA Mrs. Silva is not in the office සිල්වා නෝතා මහත්තයාට නුවර වැඩ තියෙන තිසා, අද කන්තෝරුවේ නෑ. today, because she has work in Kandy. **මට පාස්පෝට්** එක දෙන්නම්. I'll give the passport, if you like. MRS. RANASINGHE බොහොම ඉස්තුතියි. මම අතිද්දා Thank you. I want to take the වොළිංටත්වලට යන තිසා, පාස්පෝට් එක passport now because I am going දැම්ම අරන් යන්න ඕනෑ. to Washington the day after tomorrow.

NOTES ON STRUCTURE: the යි form of the verb; an idiomatic use of ඉන්නවා, 'be'; ගියා , 'went'; කවුරු, 'who'; -ක, 'also'; කැන්නම් , 'or, otherwise'; plural third person pronominal forms; කිවාඩු, 'on leave.'

1.  $\Im$  forms of the verb as in constant density densi

132

2. මහත්තයා ඉත්තවා ද?, has the idiomatic meaning 'Is the gentleman in (or around)?' This expression is commonly used when telephoning or calling at an office or residence.

3. ගියා, 'went', is the past tense form of යාවා, 'go'. It is an irregular form. See Sinhala Structures, section 2.4.

SINHALA

4. කවුරුවත් means 'someone'; කවුරුවත් තෑ , 'no one'. These are forms of කවුරු, 'who'. See the discussion in <u>Sinhala</u> <u>Structures</u>, section 3.22.

5. ත is added to words to give the meaning 'too' or 'also'. For example, මමත් යතවා , 'I am going too.' Negatively, it can mean 'either', as in තෝතා මහත්තයාත් කත්තෝරුවේ තෑ , 'The lady isn't in the office either.' For a discussion of this particle, see Sinhala Structures, section 5.1.

6. තැත්තම් means 'or' or 'otherwise'. See <u>Sinhala</u> <u>Structures</u>, section 5.6.

7. එයාලා, those people, they', is the plural animate form of එයා, 'he, she'. For a discussion see <u>Sinhala Structures</u>, section 3.22.

8. තිවාඩු occurs above with the meaning 'on leave'. It takes an actor in the dative case. Thus, මහත්තයාට තිවාඩු,'the gentleman is on leave.'

### SUMMARY

### PRACTICING PATTERNS FROM DIALOGUE VI

A. Substitution Drill

Model:	I	මහත්තයාට අද නිවාඩු.	The gentleman is on leave
	s	මහත්තයාට අද නිවාඩු.	today. The gentleman is on leave
	I	සිල්වා නෝතා මහත්තයා.	today. Mrs. Silva.
	S	සිල්වා තෝතා මහත්තයාට අද පිතුබ	Mrs. Silva is on leave today.
මහත්තය <b>ා</b> ට	¢ç	නිවිෘඩු. නිවාඩු. (සිල්වා නෝනා මහත්තයා)	[Mrs. Silva]

2 සිල්වා තෝතා මහත්තයාට අද නිවාඩු. (මම) [I]

3 මට අද නිවාඩු. (එයා) [he]

- 4 එයාට අද නිවාඩු. (එයාලා) [they]
- 5 එයාලාට අද නිවාඩු.

1

Transformation Drill

Β.

I එයා වැඩ ඉවර කරනවා. Model: He is finishing the work. S එයා වැඩ ඉවර කරන නිසා. Because he is finishing the work. 1 එයා වැඩ ඉවර කරනවා. එයා වැඩ ඉවර කරන නිසා. He is finishing the work. Because he is finishing the work. 2 එයා නිවාඩුවට යනවා. එයා නිවාඩුවට යන නිසා. He is going on vacation. Because he is going on vacation. 3 වහත්තයා කතාකරත්ත පටත් ගත්තවා. ອິນກັກພາ කතාකරන්න පටන් ගන්න ກິພາ. The gentleman is starting to Because the gentleman is starting speak. to speak. 4 මීට වැඩ තියෙනවා. මට වැඩ තියෙන තිසා. I have work. Because I have work. 5 මට තැපැල් කත්තෝරුවට යන්න ඕනෑ. මට තැපැල් කන්තෝරුවට යන්න ඕනෑ නිසා. I want to go to the post Because I want to go to the post office. office. 6 වැඩ. වැඩ නිසා. The work. Because of the work. C. Response Drill Model: Why aren't you coming, sir? මොකද? S මම වැඩ ඉවර කරන නිසා. Because I am finishing the work. මම වැඩ ඉවර කරන තිසා. 1 මහත්තයා එත්තේ තැත්තේ මොකද? Why aren't you coming, sir? Because I am finishing the work. මම නිවාඩුවට යන නිසා. 2 මහත්තයා එත්තේ තැත්තේ මොකද? Why aren't you coming, sir? Because I am going on vacation. මහත්තයා කතාකරත්ත පටත් ගත්ත තිසා. 3 මහත්තයා එත්තේ තැත්තේ මොකද? Why aren't you coming, sir? Because the gentleman is starting to speak. මට වැඩ තියෙන තිසා. ⁴ මහත්තයා එත්තේ තැත්තේ මොකද? Why aren't you coming, sir? Because I have work. මට තැපැල් කන්තෝරුවට යන්න ඕනෑ නිසා. 5 මහත්තයා එත්තේ තැත්තේ මොකද? Why aren't you coming, sir? Because I want to go to the post office. වැඩ නිසා. 6 වහත්තයා එන්නේ තැත්තේ මොකද? Because of the work. Why aren't you coming, sir?

D. Response Drill

Model: I සິල්වා ເການ ອິນກັກເມ When will Mrs. Silva take the පාස්පෝට් එක අරත් යන්නේ passport? කවදා ද? S හෙට අරත් යයි. She is likely to take it tomorrow. 1 සිල්ටා තෝතා මහත්තයා පෘස්පෝට් එක් හෙට අරත් යයි. ਵਰੱਡੀ යන්නේ කවදා ද? When will She is likely to take it tomorrow. Mrs. Silva take the passport? 2 එයා කත්තෝරුවට එත්තේ කවදා ද? එයා අතිද්දා එයි. When will he come to the He is likely to come the day after office? tomorrow. ອິນອ້ອເມື່ອຊີສິິຜຜິ. 3 මහත්තයා අපට කියත්තේ කවදා ද? When will the gentleman tell The gentleman is likely to tell us? today. පහට චිතර ඉවර වෙයි. 4 වැඩ ඉවර වෙන්නේ කියට ද? At what time will the work It is likely to be over about five. be over? 5 මහත්තයා තැපැල් කත්තෝරුවට යන්නේ අටට පස්සේ යයි. කීයට ද? At what time will He is likely to go after eight. the gentleman go to the P.O? 6 කවුද යන්නේ අමෙරිකාවට? මහත්තයා විතරක් යයි. Who is going to the United Only the gentleman is likely to go. States? E. Substitution Drill Model: I con an expecting to go. වෙනවා. S මමත් යන්න බලාපොරොත්තු I too am expecting to go. වෙනවා. I එයාලා. They. S එයාලාත් යන්න ඔලා පොරොන්තු They too are expecting to go. වෙතවා. 1 මමත් යන්න බලාපොරොත්තු වෙනවා. (එයාලා) [thev] 2 එයාලාත් යන්න බලාපොරොත්තු වෙනවා. (මහත්තයා) [the gentleman] 3 මහත්තයාත් යන්න බලාපොරොන්තු වෙනවා. (මෙයා) [this person] 4 මෙයාත් යන්න බලාපොරොත්තු වෙනවා. (අපි) [we] අපිත් යන්න බලාපොරොත්තු වෙනවා. (මිනිස්සු) [people, men] 5 මිතිස්සුත් යන්න බලාපොරොත්තු වෙනවා. 6

SEATED BUDDHA, DAMBULLA ROCK TEMPLES

### Cycle 41

### CYCLE 41

### WHAT IS THE DATE TODAY?

M-1

අ ගෝස්තු මා ලස් තූන්ටෙනිදා •	The 3rd of August.
සැප්තැම්බර් ඖසේ හතරවෙනිදා .	The 4th of September.
ජූලි මාසේ ව්සිපස්වෙනිදා.	The 25th of July.
ඔක්තෝබර් ලා සේ දහවෙනිදා .	The 19th of October.

M-2

අද කීවෙතිදා ද?

What is the date today?

C-1

From now on, each day, the instructor will ask the students:  $q \in \tilde{\mathfrak{D}} \in \mathfrak{D} \tilde{\mathfrak{D}} \mathfrak{c}_{2} \mathfrak{c}_{1}^{2}$  and teach them the appropriate numeral. Both cardinal and ordinal numerals are treated in <u>Sinhala Structures</u> so if students are curious they can look up the appropriate number before class. See section 6.2.

A. අද කීවෙතිදා ද?

B. (සැප්තැම්බර් මාසේ හතරවෙනිදා.)

### WHEN WERE YOU BORN SIR? AND WHERE?

### M-1

මව ඉපදුනේ එක්දාස් තමසිය හතලිස් පහේ. I was born in 1945.
මව ඉපදුනේ එක්දාස් තමසිය හතලිස් එකේ. I was born in 1941.
මව ඉපදුනේ එක්දාස් තමසිය තිස් තමේ. I was born in 1939.
මව ඉපදුනේ එක්දාස් තමසිය හතලිස් අටේ. I was born in 1948.
මව ඉපදුනේ ලංකාවේ. I was born in Sri Lanka.

මම ඉපදුනේ එක්සත් ජතපදයේ. I was born in the United States.

### M-2

මහත්තයා ඉපදුතේ කවදා ද? When were you born, sir? මහත්තයා ඉපදුතේ මොත අවුරුද්දේ ද? In what year were you born, sir? තෝතා මහත්තයා ඉපදුතේ කොහේ ද? Where were you born, madam?

### C-1

Students should use the formulas given above to construct conversations according to the following model:

A. (වහත්තයා) ඉපදුතේ කොහේ ද?

B. මම ඉපදුනේ (ලංකාවේ).

NOTES ON STRUCTURE: උපදිතවා , 'be born'; expressing the year; numerals in the genitive case.

l. ඉපදුනේ is an emphatic past tense form (see <u>Sinhala Structures</u>, section 2.42) of උපදිනවා, 'be born'. The form is irregular.

2. එක්දාස් තමසිය above means 'one thousand, nine hundred.' At this point students should memorize it as an unanalyzed phrase. It may be prefixed to the numerals 1-99 to express the years of this century. See Sinhala Structures, section 6 for further details.

3. The numerals above are in the genitive case to give the meaning 'in such and such a year.' Thus, හාලිස් එකේ , 'in '41.'

### WERE YOU BORN IN THE UNITED STATES?

### M-1

මගේ අම්මා ඉපදුනේත් එක්සත් ජනපදයේ	My moth <b>e</b> r was also born in the United States.
මගේ තාත්තා	My father was also born in America.
මම ඉ <b>පදුනේත් බොස්ට</b> ත්වල <b>.</b>	I was also born in Boston.
M-2	
නෑ. මම <b>ඉපදු</b> නේත් බොස්ටන්වල නෙමෙයි.	No. I was not born in Boston either.
තෑ. මම ශුපදුනේත් චොෂිංටන්වල නෙමෙයි.	No. I was not born in Washington either.
නෑ. මම ශුපදුනේත් ලංකා වේ නෙමෙයි.	No, I was not born in Sri Lanka either.
M-3	
මහත්තයා	Were you born in the United States?
දෙමව්පියෝ	Were your parents born there too?
අර මහත්තයා ඉපදුනේ එක්සත් ජනපදයේ ද?	Was that gentleman born in the United States?

එයාගේ දෙමව්පියෝ ඉපදුනේත් එහේ ද? Were his parents born there too?

## C-1

Students should discuss the citizenship of others in the class, according to the following model.

C-1 (continued)

- A. (වහත්තයා) ඉපදුතේ (ලංකාවේ) ද?
- B. (ඔව්,) මම ඉපදුනේ (ලංකාවේ).
- A. දෙවව්පියෝ ඉපදුනේත් (ලංකාවේ) ද?
- B. (ඔව්.) දෙවව්පියෝ ඉපදුතේත් (ලංකාවේ).

NOTES ON STRUCTURE: ^D, 'also'.

In this cycle  $\ensuremath{^{(0)}}$  , 'also', is affixed to the verb form. For example:

මම ඉපදුනේත් බොස්ටත්වල. I was also born in Boston.

A discussion of this particle appears in <u>Sinhala</u> <u>Structures</u>, section 5.1.

BUDDHA STATUE AT ATADAGE, POLONNARUWA

### ARE YOU AN AMERICAN CITIZEN?

### M-1

මම අමෙරිකත් පුරවැසියෙක්. I am an American citizen. ඔව්. මම නිව්යෝර්ක්වල ඉපදුන නිසා Yes. I am an American citizen because I was born in New York. මම අමෙරිකත් පුරවැසියෙක්. ඔට්. 1931 දී මගේ අම්මාට Yes. My mother is a citizen පුරවැසිභාවය ලැබුන නිසා මගේ අම්මා පුරවැසියෙක්. because she was naturalized in

1931.

citizen.

in Sri Lanka.

No.

Yes. Even though I live in

Sri Lanka, I am an American

I am not a citizen of Sri Lanka, even though I live

### M-2

ඔව්. මම කැතඩාවේ ඉපදුනත් Yes. Even though I was born මම අමෙරිකත් පුරවැසියෙක්. in Canada, I am an American citizen.

ඔව්. මම ලංකාවේ පදිංචිවෙලා හිට්යත් මම අමෙරිකත් පුරවැසියෙක්.

තැ. මම ලංකාවේ පදිංච්වෙලා හිට්යත් මම ලංකාවේ පුරවැසියෙක් තෙමෙයි.

### M~3

මහත්තයා ලංකාවේ පුරවැසියෙක් ද? Are you a citizen of Sri Lanka? මහත්තයා එක්සත් ජනපදයේ Are you a citizen of the United පුරවැසියෙක් ද? States? Is your mother an American මහත්තයාගේ අම්මාත් අමෙරිකත් පුරවැසියෙක් ද? citizen too? Is your father an American මහත්තයාගේ තාත්තාත් අමෛරිකත් පුරවැසියෙක් ද? citizen?

SINHALA

C-1

Students should discuss the citizenship of other students in the class using the models given above in the M- phase.

A. (මහත්තයා) (අමෙරිකත්) පුරවැසියෙක් ද?

B. ඔව්. මම (ලංකාවේ) ඉපදුනත් මම (අමෙරිකත්) පුරවැසියෙක්.

NOTES ON STRUCTURE: the 'even though, even if' form of the verb; the past verbal adjective with කිසා , 'because'; පදිංචිවෙලා ඉන්නවා, 'reside, be residing'; පුරවැසිනාවය ලැබෙනවා ,'receive citizenship'.

 The 'even if, even though' form is discussed in <u>Sinhala</u> <u>Structures</u>, section 2.10. It is based on the past tense (<u>Sinhala Structures</u>, section 2.4). In this lesson two forms based on the past tense appear. The simple past forms, the first two of which are irregular, are given below along with the 'even if'forms.

simpl	<u>le present f</u>	orm	<u>simple past f</u>	form even if form
୍ୱାସୀ	ත වා	be	හිට්යා	හිට්යත්
උපද	දිනවා	be born	<b>ලපදු</b> තා	<b>ුපදු</b> තත්
ලැල	බෙනව <b>ා</b>	receive	ලැබුතා	උැටුනත්
he 'ev	ven if' form	is derived fr	rom the simple	past by removing

The 'even if' form is derived from the simple past by removi final  $\mathfrak g_{\mathfrak d}$  and adding  $\mathfrak d$  .

2. The past verbal adjective is discussed in <u>Sinhala Structures</u>, section 2.46. It may modify nouns. In this lesson it appears in construction with 5 cm, 'because', to express past time. Note that the form which precedes 5 cm is always (whether present or past in sense) an adjectival form of the verb, not the basic form. The past verbal adjective is formed from the simple past by removing final  $\mathfrak{P}$  and adding  $\mathfrak{P}$ .

3. පුදුංචිවෙලා ඉන්නවා means 'reside'. Its past form is පදිංචිවෙලා හිටියා.

4. The verb _{Cl}බෙනවා means 'receive'. It appears here in පුරවැසිභාවය _{Cl}බෙනවා , 'receive citizenship.' It takes an actor in the dative case.

143

### A KANDYAN WEDDING PROCESSION

### SINHALA

### CYCLE 45

### ARE YOU MARRIED?

### M-1

ඔව්.	කසාද බැ <b>ඳ</b> ලා	•	Yes,	married.
තෑ.	කසාද බැඳලා	Dz.	No,	not married.

### M-2

මහත් <b>ත</b> ය	හ කසා ද	බැ <b>ඳ</b> ලා	द?		Are	you	married,	sir?
<b>ດ</b> ກາ <b>້</b> ກາ	මහත්ත <b>යා</b>	කසා ද	බැඳලා	द?	Are	you	married,	madam?

### C-1

Students should ask each other questions according to the model below.

Α.	( මහත්තයා ) කසාද බැ <b>ඳ</b> ලා ද?	
в.	( ඔව්. මම කසාද බැ <b>ඳ</b> ලා.)	or.
	( තෑ . මම කසාද බැඳලා නෑ.)	01

### C-2

Talking about other members of the class:

A. ( වහත්තයා ) කසාද බැඳලා ද?

B. (තැ. කසාද බැඳලා තැ.)

NOTE ON STRUCTURE: married, have married.'

arcon is the participle form (<u>Sinhala Structures</u>, section 2.6) of agan, 'tie, bind.' This verb belongs to class 3. ກແກເ arcon takes on the idiomatic meaning 'be married.'

### (For married people only)

### HOW LONG HAVE YOU BEEN MARRIED?

### M-1

M- 2	2	
	මම කසාද බැඳලා අවුරුදු දහයක් වෙතවා .	I have been married for ten years.
	මම කසාද බැඳලා අවුරුදු දෙකක් වෙතවා •	I have been married for two Years.
	මම කසාද බැඳලා අවුරුද්දක් වෙනවා .	I have been married for one year.

කසා	ද බැඳ(	<b>ිා</b> ලකාදි	වචර කල	් වේ	න වා	q?	How	long	have	you	been	married?
එයා	කසා ද	ගැ <b>ඳ</b> ලා	අවුරුදු	කීය	द?			many	years	s has	he l	been

### C-1

Students should ask each other questions according to the model below:

- A. (කසාද බැඳලා කොච්චර කල් වෙනවා ද?)
- B. (මම කසාද බැඳලා (අවුරුදු දෙකක් වෙනවා.)

NOTES ON STRUCTURE: ටෙනටා , 'become', with time expressions; කොච්චර , 'how much'.

l. The verb GODD, 'become', occurs in time expressions. As in M-1 above there is often no idiomatic English equivalent. For example, the sentence OD  $DCD \in OICO$  POCC = PO

2.  $\operatorname{GED}$  d , 'how much', is part of a set of related words (this much, that much) which is discussed in <u>Sinhala</u> <u>Structures</u>, section 3.3.

### ARE YOUR PARENTS LIVING?

M-1

දෙමව්පියෝ ඉන්නවා. Both parents are living. අම්මා ඉන්නවා. එයාට අවුරුදු My mother is living. She is 65 හැට පහයි. My father is living.

දෙමව්පියෝ මැරුණා	Both parents died.
අව්මා ගිය අවුරුද්දේ තැති උනා .	My mother passed away last year.
M-3	
දෙමව්පියෝ ඉන්නවා ද?	Are your parents living?
අම්මා ශූන්නවා ද?	Is your mother living?
තාත්තාත් ශූන්නවා උ?	Is your father living too?

### C-1

Students in the class should exchange information about their families, using the formulas given above.

- A. (අම්මා ඉන්නවා ද?)
- B. (අවීවා ුන්නවා.)

NOTES ON STRUCTURE: new past tense forms; 'die'; a further note on the use of ඉන්නටා , 'be'.

1. Two new past forms have appeared in this cycle:

simple present form		simple past	class
මැරෙන <b>වෘ</b>	die	මැරුණා *	2
තැති වෙතවා	pass away, get lost	තැති උතා	irregular

2. The expression නැති වෙතවා is often used as a euphemism for 'die'. It also means 'get lost'.

3. In this lesson an expression such as අම්මා ඉන්නවා ද?has the contextual meaning 'is your mother living.' Here ඉන්නවා has the meaning 'living, existing.'

*Past forms of class 2 nouns may be written either with the retroflex  $\infty$  or with  $\infty$ . The latter convention is generally followed in this book.

A FUNERAL

SINHALA

HOW MANY PEOPLE ARE THERE IN THIS ROOM?

M-l

හතර දෙනෙක් ඉන්නවා. There are four people. හත් දෙනෙක් ඉන්නවා. There are seven people. අට දෙනෙක් ඉන්නවා. There are eight people. දහ දෙනෙක් ශූන්නවා. There are ten people. තම දෙතෙක් බූත්තවා. There are nine people. M-2මේ කාමරේ කීදෙනෙක් ඉන්නවා ද? How many people are there in this room? මේ කාමරේ ගෑතු කීදෙනෙක් ඉන්නවා ද? How many women are in this room? මේ කාමරේ පිරිම් කීදෙනෙක් ඉන්නවා ද? How many men are in this room? C-1

Students should construct conversations of the following type, according to the formulas given above:

A. මේ කාමරේ කීදෙනෙක් ඉන්නවා ද?

B. (හත් දෙතෙක්) ඉන්නවා.

NOTES ON STRUCTURE: animate numerals and question words; ඉන්නවා, 'be'.

1. Examples of animate numerals appear above. They are discussed in <u>Sinhala Structures</u>, section 1.52 and section 6. The form <u>means</u> 'how many' and refers to animates only.

2. The verb ඉත්තටා, 'be' takes animate subjects only whereas බ්යොතටා, 'be', takes inanimate subjects. Compare:

ලේ කාමරේ පිරිම් පස් දෙතෙක් ඉන්නවා. There are five men in this room.

වේ කාමරේ පොල් ගොඩ් පහක් තියෙනවා. There are five coconuts in this room.

Further discussion appears in Sinhala Structures, section 1.52.

151

SINHALA

#### DO YOU HAVE ANY CHILDREN, SIR?

#### M-1

ලමයි තූත් දෙනෙක් ඉත්තවා .	There are 3 children.
ලමයි දෙන්නෙක් ඉන්නවා.	There are 2 children.
ලමයි හතර දෙනෙක් ඉන්නවා.	There are 4 children.
එක පුතෙක්	There is one son.
පුත්තු දෙන්නෙක් ශුන්නවා .	There are 2 sons.
පුත්තූ තූන්	There are 3 sons.
එක දුවෙක් ශූන්නවා .	There is one daughter.
<b>දූලා</b> දෙන්නෙක්	There are 2 daughters.
දූලා තූන් දෙනෙක්	There are 3 daughters.
ලමයි නෑ.	There are no children.

## M-2

මහත්තය	ාට ලමයි (	<b>ඉත්</b> තව <b>ා</b>	द?		Do	you	have	any	children,	sir?
ලත <b>ා</b> තා	මහත්හ <b>යා</b> ට	ලමයි	<b>ු</b> ත්තව <b>ා</b>	द?	Do	you	have	any	children,	madam?

# C-1

Students should construct conversations of the following type using the formulas given above:

A. (මහත්තයාට) ලමයි ඉන්නවා ද?
B. (ලමයි තුන් දෙනෙක් ඉන්නවා.)

NOTES ON STRUCTURE: ඉත්තටා meaning 'have' with an actor in the dative case; reviewing animate numerals.

l. An expression such as මට ලමයි දෙන්නෙක් ඉන්නවා literally means 'to me there are two children.' Idiomatically it takes on the meaning 'I have two children.'

2. Now is the time for students to review animate numerals in <u>Sinhala Structures</u>, section 6 and to begin memorizing them.

CHILDREN ON THEIR WAY TO SCHOOL

# DO YOU HAVE ANY BROTHERS?

# M-l

අයියලා තූන් දෙනෙක්	There are three older brothers.
මල්ලිලා දෙන්නෙක් ඉන්නවා.	There are two younger brothers.
මට අයියා කෙනෙකුයි මල්ලි කෙනෙකුයි ඉන්නවා .	I have an older brother and a younger one.

#### M-2

අධ්යලා	තිද.	No	older brothers.
මල්ලිලා	5) Z •	No	younger brothers.
-			

# M-- 3

සහෝදරයෝ ඉන්නවා ද?	Do you have brothers?
සහෝදරයෝ කීදෙනෙක් ඉන්නවා ද'	How many brothers do you have?

## C-1

Students should ask each other questions according to the following model:

A. (අයියලා) ඉන්නවා ද?
B. (ඔඩ්. දෙන්නෙක් ඉන්නවා)

or

(තැ. අයියලා තැ)

## NOTE ON STRUCTURE: review

The structures which appear in this lesson should be familiar. Students should take this opportunity to review animate numerals. A number of plural forms appear in this lesson. Students are reminded that plurals must be memorized.



YOUNG GIRLS AT THE NEW YEAR

General Conversation SINHALA

# Cycle 51

# CYCLE 51

# DO YOU HAVE ANY SISTERS?

# M-1

අක්කලා දෙන්නෙක්	There are two older sisters.
නංගිලා තුන් දෙනෙක් ඉන්නවා.	There are three younger sisters.
දෙන්නෙක් ඉන්නවා.	There are two.
අක්කලා තූත් දෙනෙක් ගුත්තවා.	There are three older sisters.
සහෝදරියෝ නෑ.	No sisters.
අක්තා කෙතෙක්	There is an older sister.
M-2	
සහෝදරියෝ ඉන්නවා ද?	Do you have any sisters?
සහෝදරියෝ කීදෙනෙක් ඉන්නවා ද?	How many sisters do you have?
තංගිලා කීදෙනෙක් බුන්නවා ද?	How many younger sisters do you have?
අක්කලා කීදෙනෙක් ඉන්නවා ද?	How many older sisters do you have?

# C-1

Students should ask each other questions according to the following model:

- A. (අක්කලා) ඉන්නවා ද?
- B. (ඔට්. ඉන්නවා.)
- A. (අක්කලා) කිදෙනෙක් ඉන්නවා ද?
- B. (තූත් දෙතෙක්) ඉත්තවා.

# PROBLEMS IN ARITHMETIC

M-1	
ම්නිස්සු හය දෙනෙක් හිට්යා .	There were six men.
දෙන්නෙක් ගියා .	Two went.
කීදෙතෙක් ඉන්නවා ද?	How many (men) are there?
ම්තිස්සු හතර දෙනෙක් හිට්යා .	There were four men.
එ <b>ක්</b> කෙතෙක් ගියා .	One went.
කීදෙතෙක් ඉන්නවා ද?	How many are there?
ම්නිස්සු දහ දෙනෙක් හිට්යා .	There were ten men.
තුන් දෙනෙක් වැරුණා .	Three died.
කීදෙනෙක් ஒන්නවා ද?	How many are there?
ගෙදර ලමයි පස් දෙනෙක් හිට්යා .	There were five children in the house.
දෙන්නෙක් ඉස්කෝලේ ගියා .	Two went off to school.
ගෙදර කීදෙනෙක් ශුන්නවා ද?	How many are in the house?
ම්නිස්සු පස් දෙනෙක් හිට්යා .	There were five men.
තව දෙත්තෙක් ආවා .	Two more came.
ම්ති <b>ස්සු කී</b> දෙනෙක් ඉන්නවා ද?	How many men are there?

# C-1

Each student should make up problems in addition and subtraction based on the above M sentences. Then a student should present a problem. Another student should give the answer. For example:

A. ලමයි හතර දෙනෙක් හිටියා.

දෙන්නෙක් ගියා .

කීදෙතෙක් ඉන්නවා ද?

B. දෙත්තෙක් ඉත්තවා.

NOTE ON STRUCTURE: අාවා , 'came'.

The simple past form of  $\mathfrak{d}\mathfrak{D}\mathfrak{d}\mathfrak{d}$  , 'come', is  $\mathfrak{P}\mathfrak{d}\mathfrak{d}$  . It is an irregular form.

# WHAT DO YOU CALL YOUR MOTHER'S MOTHER?

# M-1

අම්මාගේ අම්මාට අපි කියන්නේ ආච්ච් කියලා .

තාත්තාගේ අව්වාටත් අපි කියන්නේ ආච්ච් කියලා.

අව්මාගේ තාත්තාට අපි කියන්නේ සීයා කියලා.

තාත්තාගේ තාත්තාටත් අපි කියන්නේ සීයා කියලා .

තාත්තා ගේ අයියාට අපි කියන්නේ ලොකු අප්පච්ච් කියලා .

අයියා බැඳලා ඉන්න එක්කෙනාට අපි කියන්නේ නෑනා කියලා.

තංගි බැඳලා ඉන්න එක්කෙතාට අපි කියන්නේ වස්සිතා කියලා .

# M-2

අම්මාගේ අම්මාට කියන්නේ මොකද්ද?

තාත්තා ගේ අයියාට කියන්නේ මොකද්ද?

අයියා බැඳලා ඉන්න එක්කෙනාට කියන්නේ මොකද්ද? We call mother's mother aacci.

We call father's mother aacci also.

We call mother's father siiya.

We call father's father siiya also.

We call father's older brother loku appacci.

We call the person married to our aiyya, naeaena.

We call the person married to our nangi, massina.

What do you call your mother's mother?

What do you call your father's older brother?

What do you call the person married to your aiyya?

C-1

This is a good opportunity for students to find out what the various kinship terms in Sinhala are. Some have already been introduced. The rest should be elicited from the instructor. Different instructors may use different words for father, for in-laws and for grandparents.

- A. (අම්මාගේ අම්මාට) කියන්නෙ මොකද්ද?
- B. (ආච්ච්) කියලා කියනවා.

NOTES ON STRUCTURE: the present verbal adjective; බැඳලා ඉන්නවා, 'be married'; the extension of kinship terms to non-relatives.

l. The present verbal adjective is discussed in <u>Sinhala Struc-</u> <u>tures</u>, section 2.3. ඉන්න above in අයියා කසද බැඳලා ඉන්න එක්කොහාට 'to the person married to older brother', is the verbal adjective of ඉන්නවා, 'be'.

2. The participle plus forms of the verb ඉන්නවා, 'be' are durative forms. The implication is that an action which began in the past continues or continued. මම කසාද බැඳලා ඉන්නවා, I've married and I continue to be married now' is an example of such a construction. A discussion of this construction and further examples appear in Sinhala Structures, section 2.612.

3. Kinship terms acquire an importance for the learner above and beyond the description of his own family since the Sinhalese frequently extend them to non-relatives. An old man met casually on the road, for example, may be addressed as 'grandfather.' 'Son' and 'daughter' are sometimes extended as affectionate terms to the children of others. Good friends of the family are known as 'uncles' and 'aunts' to the children.

#### SUMMARY

# TALKING TO A "MONOLINGUAL"

Using the language skills now at their disposal, students should try to find out as much about the instructor as possible. The instructor must play the role of a monolingual Sinhala speaker students have met - that is, for present purposes, the instructor has no understanding of English and is neither interested in correcting the students nor able to do so. It may be more interesting for the class if the instructor plays the role of a fictitious person. If the questions asked are intelligible, even if partially ungrammatical, the "monolingual" should answer them. If they are judged to be unintelligible, the "monolingual" should shrug his shoulders, look blank or give some other non-verbal indication that he has not understood. It may be necessary for students to try several times in order to get the "monolingual" to understand, They may discuss how to rephrase the questions among themselves if their first attempts to communicate do not succeed.

This exercise will give students a preview of the trial and error situation which is found outside the classroom. The important point of this exercise is that the goal in learning a language is to get messages across. The most important grammatical errors are those which obstruct communication. Unlike the teacher, the average Sinhala speaker is not interested in testing or correcting the learner, but in understanding the message.

<u>Ideas for the instructor</u>. If the instructor chooses to play a fictitious person he or she should think up an occupation, place of residence, family history and a purpose for being in Colombo. For example: a postmaster from the Eastern Province who is married, has five children and has come to Colombo to see his father who works in Customs; a schoolteacher who works in Kandy who has come to the Embassy to obtain a visa, and so on. The instructor should not wander too far afield from the basic vocabulary which has been learned by the students. On the other hand, the judicious inclusion of at least a few unknown words will test their resources.

<u>Ideas</u> for the students. Who is this person? What is his or her name? age? place of origin? reason for being in Colombo or whereever instruction is taking place? What kind of work does this person do? Where? Is he or she married? Are there children? When were they born? How old are they? Are the parents living? Are they working?

#### SUMMARY

#### CONDUCTING AN INTERVIEW: THE FAMILY HISTORY

One class member, preferably the instructor, should be the subject of this interview. The rest of the students should find out as much about the family in question as is now possible. One student should be at the blackboard to keep track of the information. If possible, each student should have the opportunity to be the subject of an interview in front of the class. If the class is very large, students should form groups, obtain the information, and report back to the rest of the class. Students should give information not only on their own families, but on those of their parents. Cousins, aunts, uncles and grandparents should also be discussed.

# Sample Interview

Α.	මහත්තයා ගේ නම ලොකද්ද?	What is your name, sir?
Β.	ലംഗ് മല ഗ്യ്മ് ഗ്യ്മ്പ്.	My name is John Jones.
A.	වයස කීය ද?	How old are you?
Β.	අවුරුදු ව්සි දෙකයි.	22 years.
A.	දෙමට්පියෝ	Are your parents living?
Β.	ඔව්. දෙන්නාම ඉන්නවා.	Yes. Both are living.
Α.	ඒගොල්ල ගුන්නේ කොහේ ද?	Where do they live?
в.	කැලිණේතියා වේ .	In California.
	කැලමෙන්තයා වෙ• අම්මාට වයස කීය ද?	In California. How old is your mother?
Α.	5	
А. В.	අම්මාට වයස කීය ද?	How old is your mother?
А. В. А	අම්මාට වයස කීය ද? පතස් දෙකක් ව්තර වෙයි.	How old is your mother? Must be about 52.
А. В. А В.	අම්මාට වයස කීය ද? පතස් දෙකක් විතර වෙයි. තාත්තාට වයස කීය ද?	How old is your mother? Must be about 52. How old is your father?
А. В. А В. А.	අම්මාට වයස කීය ද? පතස් දෙකක් විතර වෙයි. තාත්තාට වයස කීය ද? පතස් පහයි.	How old is your mother? Must be about 52. How old is your father? 55.

А.	කී දෙනෙක් ශුන්නවා ද?	How many?
в.	පස් දෙනෙක් ගුන්නවා .	There are five.
	මල්ලිලා දෙක්තයි.	Two younger brothers.
	අයියලා තුන් දෙනයි.	And three older ones.
Α.	කසාද බැ <b>ඳ</b> ලා ද?	Married?
в.	මම ද?	Me?
Α.	ඔව්.	Yes.
в.	නෑ. කසාද බැඳලා නෑ.	No. Not married.
Α.	අව්මාගේ අව්මා ගුන්නවා ද?	Is your mother's mother living?
в.	ຊະນີ້ນີ້ ສະ.	aacci isn't living.
Α.	අයියලා කසාද බැඳලා ද?	Are your older brothers married?
в.	එක්කෙතෙක් කසාද බැඳලා.	One is married.
Α.	එයා ගේ තම ලොකද්ද?	What's his name?
в.	රොබට් ජෝන්ස්.	Robert Jones.
Α.	එයා බැඳලා ගුත්ත එක්කෙතාගේ තම මොකද්ද?	What's his wife's name?
в.	වේටී.	Mary.
Α.	ලමයි ඉන්නවා ද?	Are there any children?
в.	පුතෙක්	There is a son.
Α.	පුතාට වයස කිය ද?	How old is the son?
в.	දෙකක් විතර වෙයි.	Must be about two.
Α.	සඟෝදරියෝ ඉන්නවා ද?	Any sisters?
в.	මට <b>ද</b> ?	To me?
Α.	ඔව්.	Yes.
в.	రు క •	No sisters.

- A. මහත්තයා ඉපදුනේ කොහේ ද?
- B. කැතඩා වේ.
- A. කැනඩා වේ පුරවැසියෙක් ද?
- B. නෑ. මම කැනඩාවේ පුරවැසියෙක් තෙමෙයි.
   මම කැනඩාවේ ඉපදුනත් මගේ දෙමව්පියෝ අමෙරිකත්. ඒ නිසා මම අමෙරිකත් පුරවැසියෙක්.
- A. වහත්තයාගේ සහෝදරයොත් අවෙරිකත් පුරවැසියෝ ද?
- B. ඔව්.

In Canada.

Are you a Canadian citizen?

Where were you born?

No, I'm not a Canadian citizen. Even though I was born in Canada, my parents were American. So I'm an American citizen.

Are your brothers American citizens too?

Yes.

# ENTRANCE TO THE SIGIRIYA ROCK FORTRESS

CHATHAM STREET, COLOMBO FORT

#### HOW DID YOU COME HERE SIR?

#### M-1

මම පත්තියට ආවේ බස් එකෙත්.	I came to class by bus.
මම මෙහාට ආවේ කෝච්ච්යෙන්.	I came here by train.
මම ලංකාවට ආවේ අහ <mark>ස්යන්නු වෙන්</mark> .	I came to Sri Lanka by plane.
මම රස්සාවට ආවේ කාර් එකෙන්.	I came to work by car.
මම ආවේ මෙට <b>ෝ</b> එකෙත්.	I came by Metro.

#### M-2

M-3

තෑ. මම මෙභාට ආවේNo. I did not come here by<br/>train.තෑ. මම මෙභාට ආවේNo. I did not come here by bus.බස් එකෙත් තෙමෙයි.No. I did not come here by bus.මහත්තයා මෙහාට ආවේ මොකෙත් ද?By what means (how) did you<br/>come here sir?අර මහත්තයා මෙහාට ආවේBy what means did that<br/>gentleman over there come here?

වහත්තයා වෙහාට ආටේ බස් එකෙත් ද? Did you come here by bus, sir?

# C-1

Students should find out how the others got to the area in which the class is located. Find out how they got from home to class today.

A. වහත්තයා වෙහාට ආවේ වොකෙත් ද?

B. මම මෙහාට ආවේ (බස් එකෙන්)

NOTES ON STRUCTURE: instrumental forms; ආවේ, 'came'; මෙහා,'here'; l. මොතොත්, 'by what means', and the emphasized nouns in M-l are in the instrumental case. 2. ආවේ is a past emphatic verb form. See <u>Sinhala Structures</u>, section 2.21 on past emphatics.

3. වෙසාට, 'to this direction, here', is the dative form of වෙසා, 'here, this direction, side'. See Sinhala Structures, section 3.

කොල්ලුපිට්යේ ඉඳලා ඇස් ඉස්පිරිතාලේට යන්නේ මොන බස් එකෙන් ද?

LIPTON CIRCUS, COLOMBO

#### USING THE COLOMBO BUS SYSTEM

#### M-1

You can go to Lipton Circus from කොල්ලපිට්ය හන්දියේ ඉඳලා ලිප්ටන් Colpetty Junction by bus number සර්කස් එකට නොම්මර එකසිය හතලිගේ බස් එකෙත් යත්ත පුලුවත්. 140. මෙතත ඉඳලා තෝමස් කුක්ස් You can go from here to Thomas කත්තෝරුවට තොම්මර එකසිය Cooks by bus number 112. දොලගේ බස් එකෙත් යත්ත පුලුවත්. ගාල පාරේ ඉඳලා කොටුවට තොම්මර You can go from Galle Road to the සීධේ බස් එකෙත් යත්ත පුලුවත්. Fort by bus number 100. අමෛරිකත් තානාපති කාර්යාලයට You can go to the American ්නා ම්මර එකසිය දෙකේ බස් එකෙන් යන්න පුලුවන් . Embassy by bus number 102. කොටුවේ ඉස්ටේසමට නො ව්මර එකසිය You can go to the Fort Railway Station by bus number තිස් හතරේ බස් එකෙත් යත්ත පුලුවත්. 134. M-2 පී. පී. ඕ. එකට නොම්මර එකසිය You cannot go to the G.P.O. හයේ බස් එකෙත් යත්ත බෑ. by bus number 106. වෝඩ් ප්ලේස් එකට නො ම්මර එකසිය You cannot go to Ward Place by bus number 177. හැත්තෑ හලත් බස් එයකන් යන්න බැ. M-3 ව්ශ්වව්දහාලයට නොම්මර එකසිය තිස් Can you go to the University by අටේ බස් එකෙත් යන්න පුලුවන් උ? bus number 138? තොව්මර එකසිය හැත්තෑ හතේ බස් එකෙත් Can you go to Horton Place by හෝර්ටත් ප්ලේස් එකට යන්න පුලුවත් ද? bus number 177? මේ බස් එකෙත් රීගල් සිතමා එකට Can you go to the Regal Cinema by යන්න පුලුවන් ද? this bus? තොම්මර එකසිය තිස් දෙකේ බස් එකෙන් Can you go to Jawatte Road by bus number 132? ජාවත්ත පාරට යන්න පුලුවන් ද?

M-- 4

වෝඩ	ප්ලේස් එකට යන්න	පුලුවන්	By what bus can you go to War	rd
	බස් එකෙත් ද?		Place?	

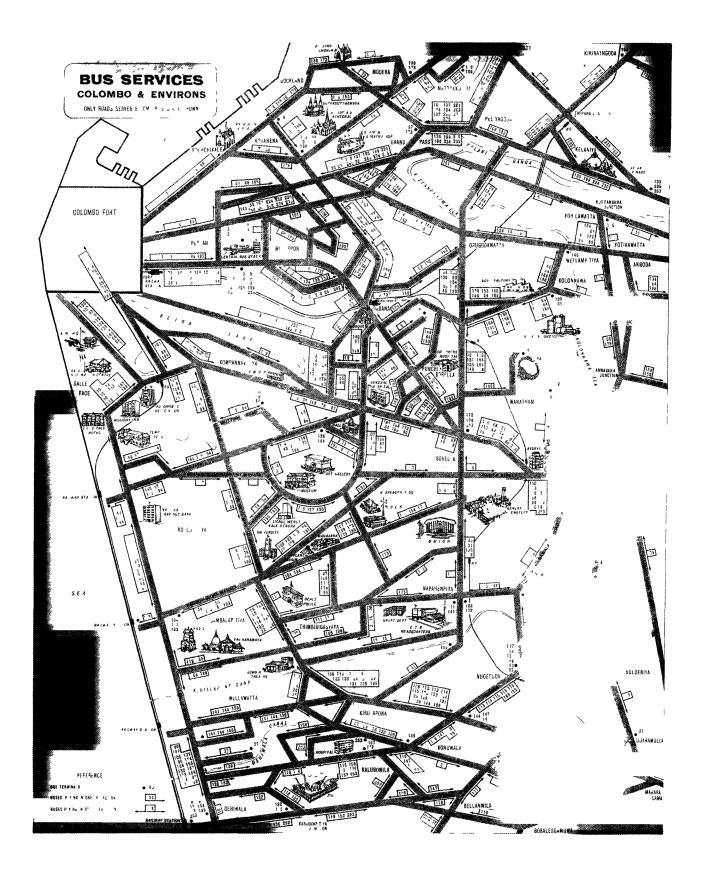
## C-1

Students should use the formulas they have learned to discuss the bus route maps in the textbook.

- A. (කොටුවට) යන්න පුලුවන් මොන බස් එකෙන් ද?
- B. (එකසිය දොලහේ) බස් එකෙත් යත්ත පුලුවත්.

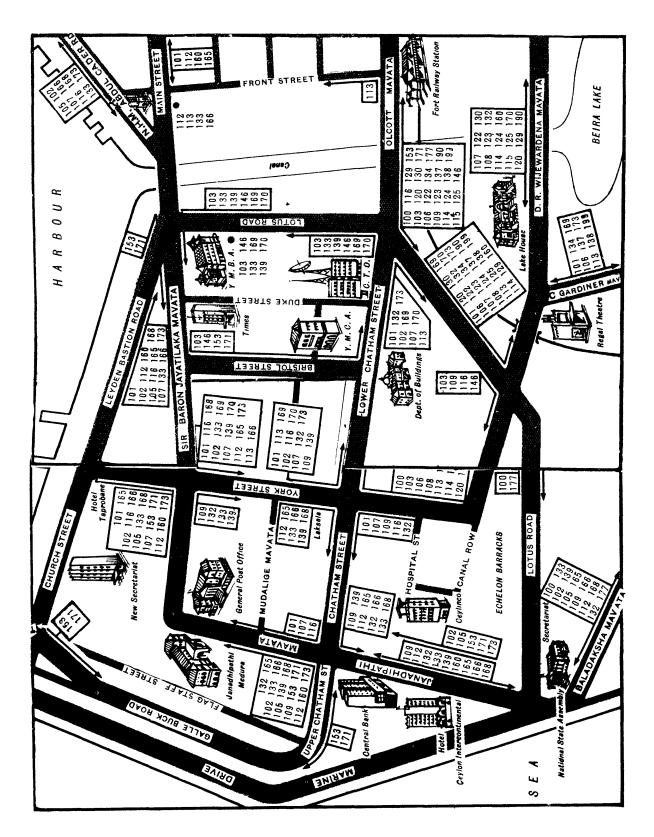
TRAVELING NEAR RAMBODA PASS NOTE ON STRUCTURE: පුලුවන් , 'can', and බෑ , 'can't'.

gods', 'can', and  $\partial_t$ , 'can't', take actors in the dative case. See <u>Sinhala</u> <u>Structures</u>, section 2.14.2.



#### COLOMBO CITY AND SUBURBAN BUS ROUTES

100 PANADURA - PETTAH 164 HIMBUTANA - TOWN HALL 165 KADUWELA - POLHENGODA 166 MATTAKKULIYA - FORT 101 KATUBEDDA - WATTALA 102 KOTAHENA - LUNAWA 166 ANGODA MENTAL HOSPITAL FORT 167 DEHIWALA THOTALANGA 168 NUGEGODA KOTAHENA 103 NARAHENPITA - FORT 104 BAMBALAPITIYA - WATTALA 105 ATTIDIYA - KOTAHENA 169 NAWALA-FORT 170 ATURUGIRIYA-FORT 171 BATTARAMULLA-JETTY 172 MORAGASMULLA-BORELLA 106 KOTAHENA-PANADURA 107 KALUBOWILA-ELAKANDA 108 KOTTAWA-FORT 109 WATTALA-BORALESGAMUWA 111 NARAHENPITA - BAMBALAPITIYA 112 MAHARAGAMA - FORT 173 PITA KOTTE - THOTALANGA 174 KOTTAWA - BORELLA 113 JUBILIEE POST - FORT 114 PITAKOTTE - PETTAH (VIA PAGODA) 175 KOTTANGAHA JUNCTION - KOLLUPITIYA R 🏯 115 PITAKOTTE-PETTAH 176 KARAGAMPITIYA - KOTAHENA (VIA JUBILIEE POST) 116 PILIYANDALA - MATTAKKULIYA 177 KADUWELA - PETTAH 120 KESBEWA-PETTAH 178 NARAHENPITA - MATTAKKULIYA 130 KOLONNAWA - FORT 131 WIJERAMA - KOLONNAWA 179 RAJAGIRIYA-BAMBALAPITIYA R. S. 131 WIJERAMA - KULUNNAWA 132 ZOO (KARAGAMPITIYA) - MAWARA MANDIYA 186 HANWELLA - TOWN HALL 134 ANGODA-GALKISSA 188 KANDANA - KOMPANNAWEEDIYA 135 KOHUWALA- KELANIYA 190 MEEGODA - PETTAH 137 JA - ELA - VIHARALANE 138 HOMAGAMA-PETTAH 193 KADAWATA - BAMBALAPITIYA 194 RAGAMA - DEHIWALA 139 PILIYANDALA - FORT 195 NUGEGODA-HETTIYAWATTA 197 KETAWALAMULLA-MORATUWA 198 DEHIWALA-BATTARAMULLA 40 KOLLUPITIYA-KADUWELA 141 NARAHENPITA - WELLAWATTA 143 HANWELLA - PETTAH 199 NITTAMBUWA - FORT 224 BIYAGAMA - PETTAH 230 SAPUGASKANDA - PETTAH 144 NUGEGODA - WELLAWATTA 146 VELUWANAPURA - FORT 147 MT. LAVINIA - KALUBOWILA 235 KELANIYA-PETTAH 240 NEGOMBO-PETTAH 253 IHALA WELIKADA-BORELLA 150 ANGODA-MUTTIAH ROAD 151 AMBATALE - PETTAH 152 KOSWATTA - PETTAH 260 WATTALA - PETTAH 261 KADAWATA - PETTAH 153 PITAKOTTE; JETTY 154 MT. LAVINIA - KIRIBATHGODA 155 RATMALANA- MATTAKKULIYA 282 RAGAMA - PETTAH 156 DEHIWALA - WELLAWATTA 274 BOPITIYA - PETTAH 160 BATTARAMULLA - RASAMUNAKANDA 275 BOPITIYA- PETTAH



FORT BUS ROUTES

MORE ABOUT BUSSES

The destination appears ... and the depot of origin on the front of the bus...



This is a converted doubledecker, known colloquially as a යකා බස් එක, 'demon bus.'

# A DEVOTEE UNDERGOING AN ORDEAL AT HOLY KATARAGAMA

KNOWING LANGUAGES CYCLE 56 DO YOU KNOW SINHALA, SIR?

# M-1

මම සිංහල දන්නවා .	I know Sinhala.
මට සිංහල කියවන්න පුලුවති.	I can read Sinhala.
මට සිංහල කතාකරන්න පුලුවනි .	I can speak Sinhala.

# M-2

මම දෙමල දත්තේ තෑ.	I do not know Tamil.
මට <b>ඉංගුීසි</b> කියවන්න බෑ.	I cannot read English.
මට හො <b>ඳ</b> ට කතාකරන්න බෑ.	I cannot speak well.

M-3

මහත්තයා සිංහල දත්තවා ද?	Do you know Sinhala, sir?
තෝනා මහත්තයාට දෙමල කතාකරත්න පුලුවත් ද?	Can you speak Tamil, madam?
පුලුවත් ද? මහත්තයාට ඉංගුීසි ලියත්ත පුලුවත් ද?	Can you write English, sir?

# C-l

Students should discuss their foreign language skills, using the formulas given above.

A. (මහත්තයා සිංහල දත්තවා ද?)
B. (ඔඞ්. මම සිංහල දත්නවා.)

# FIREWALKING AT HOLY KATARAGAMA

KNOWING LANGUAGES

CYCLE 57 WHERE DID YOU LEARN SINHALA, SIR? HOW? WHO TAUGHT YOU?

M-1

මම <b>සිංහල අමෙරිකා වේ</b> ඉගෙනගත්තා <b>.</b>	I learned Sinhala in America.
මම සිංහල ලංකා වේ ඉගෙනගත්තා .	I learned Sinhala in Sri Lanka.
සේරම් කියලා මහත්තයෙක් මට සිංහල ඉගැන්නුවා •	A gentleman named Saram taught me Sinhala.

### M-2

මහත්තයා සිංහල කොහේ ද ඉගෙනගත්තේ? Where did you learn Sinhala? සිංහල කොහොම ද ඉගෙනගත්තේ? How did you learn Sinhala? සිංහල කවුද ඉගැන්නුවේ? Who taught you Sinhala?

C-1

Students should continue to talk about their language skills, using the formulas given above.

A. ອິນກັກພາ සිංහල කොහේ ද ඉගෙනගත්තේ?

B. මම (ලංකාවේ) ඉගෙනගත්තා.

NOTES ON STRUCTURE: new past forms; basic and emphatic past.

l. Two new past forms have appeared above: ഉതോഗത്തം , the past of ഉതോഗത്തിം , 'learn', and ഒതുത്തുലം , the past of උගത്തതിം, 'teach'. Both forms are irregular.

2. Basic past forms are distinguished from emphatic past forms only by the final vowel. The basic form ends in  $\mathfrak{P}$  and the emphatic form in  $\mathfrak{T}$ . Further details appear in Sinhala Structures, section 2.45.

DID YOU STUDY AT THE UNIVERSITY SIR? WHICH UNIVERSITY? WHAT SUBJECTS DID YOU STUDY? IN WHAT YEAR DID YOU ENTER? IN WHAT YEAR DID YOU RECEIVE THE DEGREE?

# M-l

මම ශී ලංකා ව්ශ්වව්දාහලේ  ඉගෙනගත්තා .	I studied at the University of Sri Lanka.
මම කෘෂිකර්මය <b>ඉ</b> ගෙනගත්තා .	I studied agriculture.
මම විදාහ ව්ෂයවල් ඉගෙනගත්තා.	I studied science subjects.
මම ගෘභ ව්දාහාව ඉගෙනගත්තා .	I studied home science.
මම ආර්ථික ව්දාාව ඉගෙනගත්තා .	I studied economics.
මම <b>ඉංගීිසි සා</b> හිතාය ඉගෙනගත්තා •	I studied English literature.
M-2	
එක්දාස් නමසිය හැට පහේ මම ව්ශ්ව- ව්දහාලේට ඇතුල් උනා .	I entered university in 1965.
එක්දාස් නමසිය හැට අටේ මට බ්. එස්. උපාධ්ය ලැබුනා.	I received the B.S. degree in 1968.
M-3	
මහත්තයා ව්ශ්වව්දාහා ලේ බූගෙනගත්තා ද? කොයි ව්ශ්වව්දාහා ලේ?	Did you study in the university, sir? Which university?
කොයි ව්ෂය ද? කොයි ව්ෂයවල් ද?	What subject? What subjects?
කොයි අවුරුද්දේ ද ඇතුල් උනේ?	In what year did you enter?
උපෘධ්යක් ලැබුතා ද? කොයි උපෘධ්ය? කොයි අවුරුද්දේ ද?	Did you receive a degree? What degree? In what year?
C-1	

The structures above should be familiar to the students although some of the vocabulary is new. Many of the words here are very formal, but university education is generally discussed in formal terms. Students should take this opportunity to work up a description of their university experience.

#### Cycle 58

THE EDUCATIONAL SYSTEM IN SRI LANKA

In Sri Lanka, children begin school at the age of 6. There are schools virtually everywhere in Sri Lanka and most students In 1971, the student population comprised approximately attend. 70% of all students of compulsory school-going age, i.e. 6-14. Because of the availability of schooling for virtually every child in Sri Lanka, most people are literate in at least one language. Students attend a primary school from kindergarten up to the fifth standard (fifth grade). After that, they transfer to a secondary school which trains students up to University entrance. After what would be grade 10 in the United States, students sit for the G.C.E. (General Certificate of Education) ordinary level exam. After this exam, some students leave school or go on to various technical institutions. All students who pass the G.C.E. ordinary level exam are awarded G.C.E. ordinary level certificates. The students who do very well in the G.C.E. ordinary level exams and hope to enter the University, remain in school for two more years. Students who pass their exams at the end of these two years are awarded a G.C.E. advanced level certificate. Entrance to the University is now highly competitive because of the limited number of places in the entering class in any given year. Time spent at the University varies. An arts or a science degree takes three years. Engineering takes four years. Medicine and Veterinary Science take five. Those students who do not seek admission to the University often enter technical training colleges, teacher training colleges or agricultural colleges after completing the G.C.E. ordinary level.

NOTES ON STRUCTURE: the past of වෙනවා , 'become'; ඇතුල් වෙනවා, 'enter'; කොයි, 'which';

l. වෙනවා , 'become', has the past form උතා . It is irregular.

2. ඇතුල් වෙතවා means 'enter'. The place or institution entered is in the dative case.

3. කොට is an adjective meaning 'which'. See <u>Sinhala</u> <u>Structures</u>, section 3.

# DIALOGUE VII

## TAKING A RIDE IN A COLOMBO TAXI

#### JULIA

තර්ස්ටත් පාර දත්තවා, ලත් ද? You know Thurstan Road, don't you.

# TAXI DRIVER

ඔට්, තෝතා මහත්තා ෙහොඳට Yes madam. I know it well. දත්නවා. තෝතා මහත්තයා ඉපදුතේ ලංකාවේ ද? Were you born in Sri Lanka madam?

#### JULIA

නෑ. මම අමෙරිකාවෙන්. මම No. I'm from America. I came to ලංකාවට ආවේ ගිය අවුරුද්දේ මයි. Sri Lanka just last year.

# TAXI DRIVER

තෝතා මහත්තයා සිංහල හොඳට You speak Sinhala very well. කතාකරතවා. සිංහල කොහෝ ද ඉගෙනගත්තේ? Where did you study Sinhala?

#### JULIA

<u> මල සිංහල ලංකා වේ ඉගෙනගත්තා .</u>

ඔලීව්යා සිල්වා කියලා තෝහා මහත්තයෙක් A lady named Olivia Silva taught මට සිංහල ඉගැන්නුවා. me.

#### TAXI DRIVER

සිංහල කියවන්න පුලුවන් ද?

## JULIA

මම අකුරු දත්තවා. මට සයිත්බෝට් කියවත්ත පුලුවති. මට ශබ්දකෝෂෙත් වචත හොයාබලත්ත පුලුවති. ඒ උතාට සිංහල පොත් කියවත්ත හරි අමාරුයි. පත්තර කියවත්තත් ලේසි තෑ.

I know my letters. I can read signboards. I can look up words in the dictionary. However, it is very difficult to read Sinhala books. And its not easy to read the papers.

I learned Sinhala in Sri Lanka.

Can you read Sinhala?

#### TAXI DRIVER

ඒක තේන්ත**ං**.

That's for sure.

## JULIA

ඩුයිවර් කොයි බාසාවල් ද දන්නේ? What languages do you know driver?

## TAXI DRIVER

සිංහල ඉංශීසි දෙකම දත්හවා. ඒ උතාට I know Sinhala and English. But මට කියවත්ත පුලුවත් සිංහල විතරයි. I can read only Sinhala.

#### JULIA

ඉංගීසි කියවන්න ඉගෙනගන්නේ නැත්තේ Why don't you learn to read English? ලොක ද?

## TAXI DRIVER

අප්පොච්ච්! වේලා කැති කිසා, මට Come on! I can't study English ඉංශුීසි ඉගෙනගන්න බෑ. because there's no time.

#### JULIA

ඉස්කෝලේ ඉංග්රීසි ඉගෙනගත්තේ නැද්ද? Didn't you study English in school?

## TAXI DRIVER

ກະ. ກາກັກາ ອີວິ ດູດຫຼື້ສີ ດູຫຼະກັກເວົ້າ. No. My father taught me English.

NOTES ON STRUCTURE:  $\mathfrak{SS} \subset \mathfrak{S}$ , 'isn't it?'; the negatives  $\mathfrak{S}_{\mathfrak{s}}$  and  $\mathfrak{Q}_{\mathfrak{s}}$  in interrogative sentences; negatives before  $\mathfrak{SS}$ , 'because'; the particle  $\mathfrak{S}$ .  $\mathfrak{S} \subset \mathfrak{SS}$ , 'nevertheless, but'; an interjection.

1. co c? means 'isn't it?' and also equates with English 'don't you', 'aren't you' and similar expressions.

In an interrogative sentence, m_i becomes m_iζ and m_i becomes m_iζ and m_i becomes m_iζ and m_i becomes m_i and m_i and m_i becomes m_i and m_i an

4. When the emphasizing particle ම occurs in sentence final position, it takes the form මයි. The numeral ලදක, 'two' + ම means 'both'. It is inanimate. ලදන්නාම is the animate equivalent.

5. ඒ උතාට is an expression which means 'nevertheless, but.'

6. අප්පොට්ඩ් is an interjection which conveys a sense of disbelief. Literally it means 'father'.

# SUMMARY

PRACTICING PATTERNS FROM DIALOGUE VII

A. Response Drill

Model: I මහත්තයා සිංහල දත්නවා, You know Sinhala, don't you sir? තේ ද? S ඔව්. මම සිංහල දත්නවා. Yes. I know Sinhala.

 මහත්තයා සිංහල දත්තවා, තේ ද? ඔට්. මම සිංහල දත්තවා. You know Sinhala, don't you Yes. I know Sinhala. sir?
 මහත්තයා පත්තර කියවනවා, තේ ද? ඔට්. මම පත්තර කියවනවා. You read the papers, don't you Yes. I read the papers. sir?
 තෝතා මහත්තයා ගෙදර යනවා, තේ ද? ඔට්. මම ගෙදර යනවා. You are going home, aren't you Yes. I am going home. madam?
 තෝතා මහත්තයා වැඩ කරනවා, තේ ද? ඔට්. මම වැඩ කරනවා. You are working, aren't you Yes. I am working. madam?
 මහත්තයා ලංකාවෙත්, තේ ද? ඔට්. මම ලංකාවෙත්. You are from Sri Lanka, aren't Yes. I am from Sri Lanka. you sir?
 මහත්තයා අමෙරිකත් පුරවැසියෙක්, තේ ද? ඔට්. මම අමෙරිකත් පුරවැසියෙක්.

You are an American citizen, Yes. I am an American citizen. aren't you sir?

B. Transformation Drill
Model I එයා සිංහල දත්තේ තෑ.
S එයා සිංහල දත්තේ තෑත්තේ Why doesn't he know Sinhala.
S එයා සිංහල දත්තේ තෑ.
l එයා සිංහල දත්තේ තෑ.
He doesn't know Sinhala.
2 මහත්තයා වැඩ කරත්තේ තෑ.
2 මහත්තයා වැඩ කරත්තේ තෑ.
The gentleman doesn't work.

- Β. Transformation Drill (continued)
- 3 එයා ලංකා වේ ඉගෙනගත්තේ නෑ. එයා ලංකාවේ බූගෙනගත්තේ නැත්තේ මොක ද? He didn't study in Sri Lanka. Why didn't he study in Sri Lanka?

read Tamil?

තෝතා මහත්තයා ආවේ තැත්තේ මොක ද?

Why didn't the lady come?

ගොව්යා වී වපුරන්නේ නැත්තේ මොක ද?

ගොව්යා අද වැඩ කරන්නේ නැද්ද?

Why isn't the farmer sowing rice?

- 4 එයා දෙමල කියවත්ත ඉගෙනගත්තේ තෑ. එයා දෙමල කියවත්න ඉගෙනගත්තේ නැත්තේ He isn't learning to read මොක ද? Why isn't he learning to Tamil.
- 5 තෝතා මහත්තයා ආවේ තැං The lady didn't come.
- 6 ගොව්යා ව් වපුරන්නේ නෑ. The farmer isn't sowing rice.
- С. Transformation Drill

I ເໝຍີເໝ අද  $\partial_t \partial$  කරන්නේ නt. The farmer isn't working today. Model:

S ගොව්යා අද වැඩ කරන්නේ තැද්ද? 1 ගොව්යා අද වැඩ කරන්නේ නෑ. The farmer isn't working

- today. 2 ඒගොල්ල පත්තර කියවන්නේ තෑ. They don't read the papers.
- 3 මහත්තයා ලඟ සල්ලි නෑ. The gentleman doesn't have money.
- 4 වහත්තයා කසාද බැඳලා නෑ. The gentleman isn't married.
- 5 කන්තෝරුව දවලට අරින්නේ නෑ. The office doesn't open after lunch.
- 6 තානාපති කාර්යාලය අවලට වහන්නේ නෑ. The Embassy doesn't close after lunch.

Isn't the farmer working today? ඒගොල්ල පත්තර කියවත්තේ නැද්ද? Don't they read the papers? මහත්තයා ලඟ සල්ලි තැද්ද? Doesn't the gentleman have money?

Isn't the farmer working today?

මහත්තයා කසාද බැඳලා තැද්ද? Isn't the gentleman married?

කත්තෝරුව දවලට අරිත්තේ තැද්ද? Doesn't the office open after lunch?

තානා පති කාර්යාලය දවලට වහන්නේ නැද්ද? Doesn't the Embassy close after lunch?

BUDDHIST MONKS

D. Substitution Drill

- Model: I මට සිංහල අකුරු ලියන්න I can write the Sinhala පුලුවති. letters. S මට සිංහල අකුරු ලියන්න I can write the Sinhala පුලුවති. letters.
  - I අට්ථා. Mother.
  - S අම්මාට සිංහල අකුරු ලියන්ත Mother can write the Sinhala පුලුවති. letters.

1 මට සිංහල අකුරු ලියන්න පුලුවකි. (අම්මා). [mother]

2 අම්මාට සිංහල අකුරු ලියන්න පුලුවනි. (එයා) [he, she]

- 3 එයාට සිංහල අකුරු ලියන්න පුලුවති. (මහත්තයා) [the gentleman]
- 4 වහත්තයාට සිංහල අතුරු ලියන්ත පුලුවති. (නෝනා) [the lady]
- 5 තෝතාට සිංහල අතුරු ලියන්න පුලුවති. (තංගි) [younger sister]

6 තංගිට සිංහල අකූරු ලියන්න පුලුවති.

- E. Substitution Drill
  - Model: I මට දැන් ගෙදර යන්න බැ. I can't go home now. S මට දැන් ගෙදර යන්න බැ. I can't go home now. I තංගිලා. (My) younger sisters. S තංගිලාට දැන් ගෙදර යන්න බැ. My younger sisters can't go home now.

1 මට දැන් ගෙදර යන්න බැ. (තංගිලා) [younger sisters] 2 තංගිලාට දැන් ගෙදර යන්න බැ. (මහත්තුරු) [gentlemen] 3 මහත්තුරුත්ට දැන් ගෙදර යන්න බැ. (පුතා) [the son] 4 පුතාට දැන් ගෙදර යන්න බැ. (දුව) [the daughter]

General Conversation	SINHALA Dialogue VII: S	ummary	
5 දුවට දැන් ගෙදර යන්න බෑ. (තැ 6 තැපැල් මහත්තයාට දැන් ගෙදර යන්න	හැල් මහත්තයා) [the postmaster] බැ.		
F. Transformation Drill			
Model: I එයාට සිංහල කියවන්?	පුලුවති. He can read Sinhala.		
S එයාට සිංහල කියවත්ත පුලුවත් ද? Can he read Sinhala?			
l එයාට සිංහල කියවන්ත පුලුවති. He can read Sinhala.	එයාට සිංහල කියවන්න පුලුවන් ද? Can he read Sinhala?		
2 මට බස් එකෙත් යන්ත පුලුවති. I can go by bus.	මට බස් එකෙත් යත්ත පුලුවත් ද? Can I go by bus?		
3 මහත්තයාට දෙමල කතාකරත්ත පුලුවනි The gentleman can speak Tamil. 4 අපට ගෙදර යත්ත පුලුවති. We can go home.	. මහත්තයාට දෙමල කතෘකරත්න පුලුවත් ද Can the gentleman speak Ta අපට ගෙදර යත්ත පුලුවත් ද? Can we go home?		
5 ඒගොල්ලත්ට සිංහල ඉගෙනගත්ත පුලුව They can learn Sinhala.	හි. ඒගොල්ලත්ට සිංහල ඉගෙනගන්න පුලුවත් Can they learn Sinhala?	द?	
6 මහත්තුරුත්ට වැඩ කරත්ත පුලුවති. The gentlemen can work.	මහත්තූරුත්ට වැඩ කරත්ත පුලුවත් ද? Can the gentlemen work?		
G. Transformation Drill			
Model: I මහත්තයාට දෙමල බෑ.	කතෘකරත්ත The gentleman can't s Tamil.	speak	
S මහත්තයාට දෙමල බැරි ද?	කතෘකරත්ත Can't the gentleman : Tamil?	speak	
l මහත්තයාට දෙමල කතාකරත්ත බෑ. The gentleman can't speak Tamil.	මහත්තයාට දෙමල කතාකරත්ත බැරි ද? Can't the gentleman speak		
2 ਹੋਰੇ කਰੱਫਰਮੈਂਟ੍ਰਹੇਰੇ ਕਰੱਗ ਕੇ। I can't go to the office.	මට කත්තෝරුවට යන්න බැරි ද? Can't I go to the office.		
3 එයාට ඉංශීසි කතාකරත්ත බෑ. He can't speak English.	එයාට ඉංගීසි කතාකරන්න බැරි ද? Can't he speak English?		

General Conversation

- 4 එයාට හොඳට වැඩ කරන්න බෑ. එයාට හොඳට වැඩ කරන්න බැරි ද? He can't work well. Can't he work well? 5 එයාට තිවාඩුවට යන්න බෑ. එයාට තිවාඩුවට යන්ත බැරි ද? He can't go on vacation. Can't he go on vacation? 6 මීව වචත හොයාබලත්ත බෑ. මට වචන හොයාබලන්න බැරි ද? I can't look up words. Can't I look up words? Substitution Drill Η. Model: I වේලා නැති නිසා, මට I can't study Sinhala because සිංහල ගුගෙනගන්න බැං there's no time. S වේලා තැති නිසා, මට I can't study Sinhala because සිංහල ඉගෙනගන්න බෑ. there's no time. There are no books. I ලපාත් තැ. S පොත් තැති නිසා, මට I can't study Sinhala because there are no books. සිංහල ඉගෙනගන්න බෑ. 1 වේලා තැති තිසා, මට සිංහල ඉගෙතගත්ත බෑ. (පොත් තෑ). [There are no books.] 2 පොත් තැති තිසා, ඔට සිංහල ඉගෙනගත්ත බෑ. (රුරුවරයා එත්තේ තෑ). [The teacher doesn't come.] 3 ගුරුවරයා එන්නේ නැති නිසා, මට සිංහල ඉගෙනගන්න බෑ. (ගුරුවරයෙක් නෑ). [There is no teacher.]
- 4 ගුරුවරයෙක් තැති නිසා, මට සිංහල ඉගෙනගන්න බෑ. (ඉස්කෝලේ මහත්තයා ආවේ තෑ). [The schoolmaster didn't come.]
- 5 ລູຟ້ຣໝໍຣල් මහත්තයා ආවේ තැති තිසා, මට සිංහල බූගෙනගන්න බෑ. (මහත්තයා මට කතාකරන්නේ තෑ). [The gentleman won't talk to me.]

6 වහත්තයා වට කතාකරත්තේ තැති තිසා, වට සිංහල බූගෙනගන්න බැ.

I Transformation Drill

Model: I එයා ක්ලාස් එකට එත තිසා He can speak Sinhala because he සිංහල කතාකරන්ත පුලුවතිං comes to class. S එයා ක්ලාස් එකට එන්නේ He can't speak Sinhala because තැති තිසා, සිංහල කතා- he doesn't come to class. කරන්ත බැං General Conversation

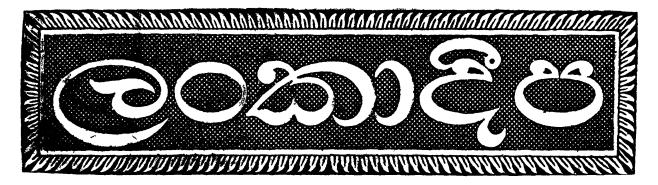
එයා ක්ලාස් එකට එත්තේ තැති තිසා, සිංහල 1 එයා ක්ලාස් එකට එන නිසා, සිංහල කතාකරත්ත පුලුවති. He can speak කතාකරත්ත බෑ. He can't speak Sinhala because he doesn't come to class. Sinhala because he comes to class. 2 ປໍຝາ ເພາຊຸວ ດູເຫກທສຳສ ສິຟາ, ຜິດຫຼ එයා හොඳට ඉගෙනගන්නේ නැති නිසා, සිංහල කියවත්ත පුලුවති. He can read Sin- කියවත්ත බෑ. He can't read Sinhala because he doesn't study well. hala because he studies well. 3 එයා ලංකාවේ වැඩ කරන තිසා, එයා ලංකාවේ වැඩ කරන නිසා, සිංහල සිංහල ඉගෙනගන්න පුලුවති. He can ດູຣແກດຫລັກ ພີ່ເ. He can't learn Sinhala learn Sinhala because he works because he doesn't work in Sri Lanka. in Sri Lanka. 4 ගුරුවරයා එන නිසා, අපට අතුරු ගරුවරයා එන්නේ නැති නිසා, අපට අකූරු ດູດແກແຫ້ກ ບຼຽວກີ່. We can learn ດູດແກແຫ້ກ බෑ. We can't learn the let the letters because the teach- ters because the teacher isn't comocononin බෑ. We can't learn the leter is coming. ing. 5 මහත්තයා කොළඹ වැඩ කරන තිසා, මට ອິນກັກຝາ ເລາອຸເສີ වැඩ කරන්නේ නැති නිසා, එයාට කතාකරත්ත පුලුවති · Because මට එයාට කතාකරත්ත බෑ. Because the the gentleman works in Colombo, gentleman doesn't work in Colombo, I can talk to him. I can't talk to him. මට මාරුවක් ලැබූනේ නැති නිසා, අමෙරිකාවට 6 මට මාරුවක් ලැබුන තිසා, අමෙරිකාවට යන්න පුලුවනි. I can go to Amer-යන්න බෑ. I can't go to America because I didn't receive a transfer. ica because I received a transfer.

190

FISHERMEN ON THE BEACH

# CYCLE 59

# IN WHAT LANGUAGE IS LANKADIPA PUBLISHED?



# M-1

වේලි නිව්ස් පත්තරේ අච්චු ගහන්නේ ශුංගුීසියෙන්.

ජනතා පත්තරේ අච්චු ගහන්නේ සිංහලෙන්.

ලංකා දීප පත්තරේ අච්චු ගහන්නේ සිංහලෙන් .

ව්රකේසරී පත්තරේ අච්චු ගහන්නේ දෙවලෙන්.

# M-2

ජනතා පත්තරේ අච්චු ගහන්නේ මොන බාසාවෙන් ද?

ටයිම්ස් ඔෂ් සිලෝත් පත්තරේ අච්චු ගහන්තේ මොන බාසාවෙන් ද?

සිළුවිණ පත්තරේ අච්චු ගහන්තේ මොන බාසාවෙන් ද? The <u>Daily News</u> is published in English.

Janata is published in Sinhala.

Lankadipa is published in Sinhala.

<u>Virakesari</u> is published in Tamil.

In what language is <u>Janata</u> published?

In what language is the <u>Times</u> of <u>Ceylon</u> published?

In what language is <u>Silumina</u> published?

#### C-1

Using the formulas given above, discuss the information given below under <u>Newspapers</u> Published in Sri Lanka.

- A. (සිළුව්න) පත්තරේ අච්චු ගහන්නේ මොන බාසාවෙන් ද?
- **B.** (සිංහලෙන්)

# DAILY NEWSPAPERS PUBLISHED IN SRI LANKA

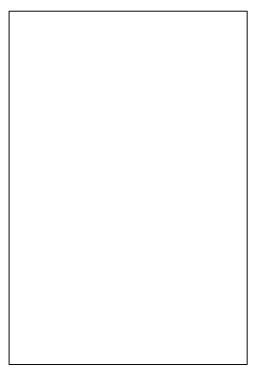
	Name of Newspaper	Year estab- lished	Language of Publication	Average Circulation	Publishers
·	(i) <u>Morning</u>	daily			
	Dinamina	1909	Sinhala	104,305	The Associated Newspapers of Ceylon Limited.
	Lankadipa	1947	Sinhala	33,751	The Times of Ceylon Limited.
	Virakesari	1930	Tamil	17,584	The Express News- papers (Ceylon) Limited.
	Thinakaran	1932	Tamil	17,261	The Associated Newspapers of Ceylon Limited.
	Ceylon Daily News	1918	English	54,752	The Associated Newspapers of Ceylon Limited.
	Daily Mirror	1961	English	15,995	The Times of Ceylon Limited.
	(ii) <u>Evenin</u>	g <u>daily</u>			
	Janatha	1953	Sinhala	11,703	The Associated Newspapers of Ceylon Limited.
	Mithran	1966	Tamil	9,665	The Express News- papers (Ceylon) Limited
	Ceylon Observer	1834	English	5,757	The Associated Newspapers of Ceylon Limited
			Source: Sri	Lanka Yearboo	<u>ok</u> , 1975.

# TEXT

# THE NEWSPAPERS IN SRI LANKA

The following text material should be drilled in class and finally memorized by the students.

ලංකා වේ හුගක් පත්තර අච්චු ගහනවා .	They publish a large number of newspapers in Sri Lanka.
ඔක්කො ම පත්තර අච්චු ගහන්නේ කොළඹ •	All of the papers are published in Colombo.
ඒ උනත් ලංකා ටේ හැම පලාතකම ආරංච් ඒීටා යේ තියෙනවා .	Nevertheless, they have news from every area of Sri Lanka.
සමහර පත්තර අච්චු ගහත්තේ සිංහලෙත්.	Some of the papers are published in Sinhala.
සමහරක් අච්චු ගහන්නේ දෙමලෙන්.	Some are published in Tamil.
සමහරක් අච්චු ගහන්නේ ඉංගුීසියෙන්.	Some are published in English.



NOTES ON STRUCTURE: හැම ... ම , 'each and every'; ඔක්කොම , 'all'; හුඟක් , 'many, a large number'; ඒ උතත්, 'nevertheless'; instrumental forms.

l. හැම means 'every'. It occurs in construction with a following nominal plus the emphasizing particle ම and takes on the meaning 'each and every.' Thus, හැමදාම , 'every day, each and every day'; Commonly, the nouns which occur in this construction are indefinites. Thus ලංකාවේ හැම පලාතකම , of each and every area of Sri Lanka.'

2. ඔක්කොම , 'all', is a pronoun which may substitute for both animate and inanimate nouns. It also occurs in quantity phrases where it may precede or follow the noun.

3. හුගත් is a quantity word which means 'many, a large number'. Its antonym is ට්කක්, 'a little, a few.'

4. ඒ උතත් is yet another expression which means 'nevertheless.'

බාසාවෙන් , 'in .... language', which occurs in Cycle 59, M-2 is an instrumental form as are the emphasized words in M-1. See <u>Sinhala Structures</u>, section 1.34 for a discussion of the instrumental case.

AMBULUGALA VIHARE

# CYCLE 60

SIR, WHAT PAPERS DID YOU READ THIS WEEK?



# M-1

මම නිව්යෝක් ටයිම්ස් පත්තරේ කියෙව්වා .	I read the New York Times.
මම දවස පත්තරේ කියෙව්වා.	I read Dawasa.
මම ටයිම්ස් ඔෂ් සිලෝන් පත්තරේ කියෙව්වා .	I read the Times of Ceylon.
මම ලංකාදීප පත්තරේ කියෙව්වා .	I read Lankadipa.
M-2	
මහත්තයා මේ සුමානේ පත්තර කියෙව්වා ද?	Sir, did you read the papers this week?
මහත්තයා කියෙව්වේ මොත පත්තර ද?	Sir, what papers did you read?

# C-1

Using the formulas given above, students should discuss the newspapers they have read recently.

- A. (මහත්තයා මේ සුමාතේ පත්තර කියෙව්වා ද?)
- B. (මම ලංකාදීප පත්තරේ කියෙව්වා.)

NOTE ON STRUCTURE: the past tense of කිෆාවකවා , 'read'.

The past tense form of කියවතවා , 'read', is කියෙව්වා.

#### CYCLE 61

#### WHAT HAS BEEN THE LATEST NEWS IN THE PAPERS?

M-1

ආර්ථික තත්වය ගැන ආරංච් තිබුනා. There was news about the economic situation. හොරකමක් ගැන ආරංච් තිබුනා. There was news about a theft. ලං.ග.ම. ගැන ආරංච් තිබුනා. There was news about the C.T.B. (Ceylon Transport Board). ආණ්ඩුව කරන වැඩ ගැන ආරංච් තිබුනා. There was news about the work the government is doing. M-2ලංකාව ගැන About Sri Lanka. ව්ශ්වව්හා ලේ ගැන About the university. රගර් කන්ඩායම ගැන About the rugger team. කෘෂිකඊම වැඩ ගැන About the agricultural work. පත්තරවල තියෙන අලුත්ම ආරංච් මොනවා What has been the latest news in **c**? the papers? ලංකාව ගැන පත්තරවල තියෙන අලුත්ම What has been the latest news in ආරංචි මොනවා ද? the papers about Sri Lanka? C-1

Using the formulas given above, students should review the main news topics of the week. Necessary additional vocabulary should be supplied by the instructor.

A. (ලංකාව ගැන පත්තරවල තියෙන අලුත්ම ආරංච් මොනවා ද?)
 B. (ආණ්ඩුව කරන වැඩ ගැන ආරංච් තිබුනා.)

NOTES ON STRUCTURE: the present verbal adjective; superlatives; the past of තියෙනවා , 'be'; ආරංචි , 'news'; ගැන , 'about'.

1. Further examples of the present verbal adjective (Sinhala Structures, section 2.3) appear above. They include:

පත්සරවල තියෙක ආරාච්. The news being in the papers.

ආණ්ඩුව කරන වැඩ. The work the government is doing.

2. Adjectives may be given a superlative meaning with the addition of the emphasizing particle ම . Hence අලුත්, 'new'; අලුත්ම 'newest, most recent.'

3. The past of තියෙනවා, 'be', is තිබුනා . It is an irregular form.

4. ආරංචි means 'news, tidings.' It is a plural form. It often figures as a conversation opener in such expressions as අලුත් ආරංචි වොතවා ද?, 'What's new?'

5.  $_{\mbox{\scriptsize 07D}}$  , 'about, concerning', is a postposition which follows nouns in the direct case.

### AMBULUGALA VIHARE, INTERIOR

۲

### THE DAILY ROUTINE

#### CYCLE 62

# WHAT DO YOU DO IN THE MORNING?

M-1

මම තැගිට්තවා <b>.</b>	I get up.
මම තානවා <b>.</b>	I bathe.
මම ඇ <b>දුම් දමාගන්නවා.</b>	I put on my clothes.
මම උදේ කෑම කතවා .	I eat breakfast.
ඊට පස්සේ, මම සිංහල ඉගෙනගන්නවා,	After that, I study Sinhala.
ඊට පස්සේ , මම ගෙදරින් යනවා.	After that, I leave the house.
මම කත්තෝරුවට කාර් එක එලවනවා .	I drive the car to the office.
මම සිංහල පන්තියට යනවා .	I go to Sinhala class.
ඊට පස්සේ, මම කන්තෝරුවේ වැඩ	After that, I work in the office.
කරතවා . සාමාන හ යෙනී , හ දිසි වැඩ කරන්න සිය යන	Usually, there is urgent work to do.
තියෙනවා . සමහර අවස්වල, මම රැස්වීමකට යනවා .	On some days I go to a meeting.
M-2	
මහත්තයා, උදේ කරත්තේ මොනවා ද?	Sir, what do you do in the morning?
නෝනා මහත්තයා, සාමානපයෙන් උදේ කරන්නේ මොනවා ද?	Madam, what do you usually do in the morning?
මහත්තයා , අපට කියත්ත උදේ කරත්තෙ මොනවා ද කියලා .	Sir, please tell us what you do in the morning.
C-1	

Each student should give an account of his morning routine, using the formulas given above. If the necessary Sinhala does not appear here, students should ask the instructor for it. C-1

```
 A. (මහත්තයා) උදේ කරන්තේ මොනවා ද?
 B. මම (නානවා). ඊට පස්සේ, මම (කෑම කනවා).
```

NOTES ON STRUCTURE: basic present forms.

The verbs which appear in M-l are the familiar basic present forms. Some of them are new words. This cycle provides an opportunity for students to expand their working vocabulary of verbs considerably. The Sinhala for <u>shave</u>, <u>turn on the radio</u>, <u>turn off the alarm</u>, <u>listen to the radio</u> are additional examples which could easily come up in connection with this cycle. Students should begin keeping a list of the verbs which they learn in this manner since it will be necessary shortly (see Cycle 63) to add additional information about them, namely their past and participle forms.

NOTES ON STRUCTURE:, CYCLE 63: A 'when' form of the verb; gdGuddo, 'before', and "ddGuddo, 'after', with preceding verb forms.

1. In Cycle 63, M-2 opposite, a 'when' form of the verb appears. It is made up of the present verbal adjective form (see <u>Sinhala</u> <u>Structures</u>, section 2.3), plus cmod, 'when'. This form is discussed in <u>Sinhala</u> <u>Structures</u>, section 2.9. It is used only if the action in the 'when' clause is simultaneous with that of the main clause. These matters are drawn out in greater detail in section 2.9.

2. gdecder, 'before', and cded', 'after', occur in construction with dependent verb forms to give the meaning 'before doing something' and 'after doing something.' See the examples in M-1 and M-3 opposite. The former occurs with preceding infinitives. The latter occurs with past forms in the dative case. Students should begin reviewing past forms in <u>Sinhala Structures</u>, section 2.4 at this time.

#### CYCLE 63

DO YOU STUDY SINHALA BEFORE YOU EAT BREAKFAST, OR AFTER?

M-1

උදේ කෑම කත්ත ඉස්සෙල්ලා, මම සිංහල I study Sinhala before I eat ඉගෙනගත්තවා. breakfast. උදේ කෑම කෑවාට පස්සේ, මම පත්තර I read the papers after I eat

breakfast.

breakfast.

I eat breakfast after I bathe.

I study Sinhala when I am eating

I listen to the radio when I am

driving the car to the office.

I sing when I am bathing.

උදේ කෑම කැවාට පස්සේ, මම පත්තර කියවනවා.

තෑවාට පස්සේ, මම උදේ කෑම කතවා.

M-2

මම උදේ කෑම කනකොට, සිංහල ඉගෙනගන්නවා.

මම තෘතකොට, සිංදු කියනවා.

මම කන්තෝරුවට කාර් එක එලවනකොට, රේඩ්යෝ එක අහනවා.

M-3

මහත්තයා පත්තර කියවන්නේ උදේ කෑම Sir, do you read the papers before කත්ත ඉස්සෙල්ලා ද, කෑවාට පස්සේ ද? you eat breakfast, or after?

තෝතා මහත්තයා සිංහල ඉගෙනගන්නේ Madam, do you study Sinhala before කන්තෝරුවට යන්න ඉස්සෙල්ලා ද, ගියාට you go to the office, or after? පස්සේ ද?

C-1

In the preceding cycle students have already described the events of the morning. Now, using the formulas given above, students should ask questions about the sequence of events.

A. (මහත්තයා උදේ කෑම කත්තේ තාත්ත ඉස්සෙල්ලා ද, තැවාට පස්සේ ද?)

B. (තැවාට පස්සේ මම උදේ කෑම කතවා.)

# SINHALA

# THE DAILY ROUTINE

## CYCLE 64

# AT WHAT TIME DO YOU EAT BREAKFAST?

## M-1

මම උදේ කෑම කන්නේ තමයට.	I eat breakfast at nine.
මම නැගිට්ත්තේ හයට.	I get up at six.
මම පත්තියට එත්තේ අට හමාරට.	I come to class at 8:30.
මම මූත හෝදත්තේ හතට ට්තර .	I wash my face about 7.
M-2	
<b>මහත්තයා</b> පන්තියට එන්නේ කියට ද?	What time do you come to class, sir?
මහත්තයා නැගිට්ත්තේ කීයට ද?	What time do you get up, sir?
මහත්තයා උදේ කෑම කත්තේ කියට ද?	At what time do you eat breakfast, sir?

# C-1

Using the above formulas, discuss the morning's activities.

- A. (මහත්තයා උදේ කෑම කත්තේ කීයට ද?)
- B. (උදේ කෑම කන්නේ අටට.)

# THE DAILY ROUTINE - I

SINHALA

#### CYCLE 65

# WHEN DID YOU GET UP TODAY?

# M-1

මම හයට ව්තර නැගිට්ටා .	I got up about six.
මම හය හමාරට නැගිට්ටා.	I got up at 6:30.
මම හරියටම හතට තැගිට්ටා.	I got up at exactly seven.
මම අටට ව්තර නැගිට්ටා.	I got up about 8.
ජෝන් හයට ව්තර නැගිට්ටා .	John got up about 6.
අ <b>ර</b> මහත්තයා පහමාරට නැගිට්ටා.	That gentleman got up at 5:30.
M-2	
තැගිට්ටේ කීයට ද?	What time did (you) get up?
මහත්තයා ඊයේ නැගිට්ටේ කීයට ද?	What time did you get up yesterday, sir?

# C-1

Using the formulas given above, students should construct conversations of the type given below.

A. (මහත්තයා ඊයේ තැශිට්ටේ කීයට ද?)
B. (මම හයට චිතර තැශිට්ටා.)

#### THE DAILY ROUTINE

### CYCLE 66

### IT SEEMS THAT HE EATS BREAKFAST AT 8:00.

# M-1

	එයා උදේ කෑම කත්තෙ අටට ලු.	It seems that he eats breakfast at 8:00.
	එයා අද උදේ කෑම කෑවේ හතට ලු.	It seems that he ate breakfast today at 7:00.
	සාමානසයෙන්, එයා උදේ කෑම කත්තේ හත හමාරට ලු.	It seems that he usually eats breakfast at 7:30.
M-	-2	
	ඔව. එයා කීයට ද නැගිට්න්නේ කියලා, මම දන්නවා.	Yes. I know what time she gets up.
	නෑ. මහත්තයා කීයට නැගිට්ත්තේ කියලා, මම දන්තේ නෑ.	No. I don't know what time the gentleman gets up.
	තෑ. එයා සාමානපයෙන් උදේ කෑම කත්තේ කීයට ද කියලා , මම දන්නේ නෑ.	No. I don't know what time he usually eats breakfast.
M-	3	
	මහත්තයා දන්නවා ද අර මහත්තයා කෑම කත්තේ කියට ද කියලා?	Do you know what time the gentleman eats breakfast?
	මහත්තයා දන්නවා ද අර නෝනා මහත්තයා කීයට ද තැගිට්ත්තේ කියලා?	Do you know what time the lady gets up?
C-	-1	

Students should use the formulas which appear in this cycle to construct conversations of the type given below.

SAMPLE CONVERSATION

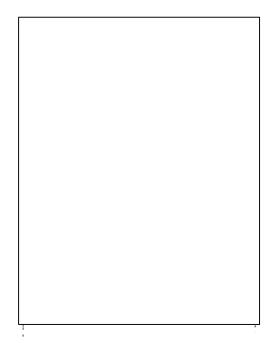
Α.	මහත්තයා දන්නවා ද ජෝන්ස් මහත්තයා	Do you know what time Mr. Jones
	සාමානායයන් උදේ කෑම කත්තේ	usually eats breakfast?
	කීයට ද කියලා ?	
в.	තෑ. මම දන්නේ තෑ.	No. I don't know.

# Cycle 66

Β.	මම එ <b>යා</b> ගෙන් අහත්ත ද?	Should I ask him?
		or
	මම එයා ගෙන් අහන්නම් <b>.</b>	I'll ask him, if you like.
Α.	ඔට්. එයා ගෙත් අහත්ත.	Yes. Please ask him.
в.	ජෝත්ස් මහත්තයා , සාමාතායයත් උදේ කෑම කන්නේ කීයට ද?	Mr. Jones, what time do you usually eat breakfast?
c.	සාමාතයයෙන්, මම උදේ කෑම කන්නේ	I usually eat breakfast at 7:00.
Β.	හතට . එයා හතට කෑම කනවා ලු .	It seems that he eats at 7:00.

NOTE ON STRUCTURE: 'it seems.'

The particle g means 'it seems', 'evidently', 'apparently.' A discussion appears in <u>Sinhala</u> <u>Structures</u>, section 2.16.



CLOCK TOWER, KANDY

# SINHALA

# THE DAILY ROUTINE

# CYCLE 67

# AFTER YOU GOT UP THIS MORNING, WHAT DID YOU DO?

#### M-1

තැගිටලා, මම තැවා.	Having gotten up, I bathed.
තැගිටලා, මම දත් මැද්දා.	Having gotten up, I brushed my teeth.
නැගිටලා, මම ඇඳුම් ඇඳගත්තා.	Having gotten up, I got dressed.
නැගිටලා , තාලා , දත් වැදලා , මම ඇ <b>දුව්</b> ඇඳගත්තා .	I got up, bathed, brushed my teeth and got dressed.
ඇ <b>ඳුම් ඇඳගෙන ,</b> මම උදේ කෑම කෑවා .	Having gotten dressed, I ate break- fast.
M-2	
නෝනා මහත්තයා, නැගිටලා, අද උදේ මොනවා ද කෙරුවේ?	Madam, after you got up this morning, what did you do?
මහත්තයා, නැගිටලා, අද උදේ මොනවා ද කෙරුවේ?	Sir, after you got up this morning, what did you do?
තෝනා මහත්තයා, අපට කියත්න අද උදේ මොනවා ද කෙරුවේ කියලා.	Madam, tell us what you did this morning.

# C-1

Using the vocabulary and the formulas given above, students should give descriptions of their early morning activities.

A. (මහත්තයා, තැගිටලා, අද උදේ මොතවා ද කෙරුවේ?)
B. (තැගිටලා, මම තැවා.)

# THE DAILY ROUTINE

#### CYCLE 68

#### WHAT DID YOU EAT FOR BREAKFAST?

M-1

_

මම බිත්තර කෑවා .	I ate eggs.
මම තම්බපු බ්ත්තර දෙකක් කෑවා .	I ate two boiled eggs.
මම බ්ත්තර දෙකක් තම්බලා කෑවා .	I boiled two eggs and ate them.
මම බේකත් පෙති දෙකක් කෑවා .	I ate two slices of bacon.
මම ලිංගුස් දෙකක් කෑවා.	I ate two sausages.
මම බතුයි කුකුල් මසුයි කෑවා .	I ate rice and chicken.
මම කිරි කෝපි කෝජ්පයක් බ්ච්චා .	I drank a cup of milk coffee.

M-2

උදේ කෑමට මොනවා ද කෑවේ?	What did you eat for breakfast?
දවල් කෑමට මොනවා ද කෑවේ?	What did you eat for lunch?
ර කෑමට ඊයේ මොතවා ද කෑවේ? C−1	What did you eat for supper yesterday?

Each student should be given an opportunity to describe what he ate on the preceding day. Necessary vocabulary should be elicited from the instructor.

A. ( ් කෑමට) ඊයේ මොතවා ද කැවේ?

B. මම (බ්ත්තර) කෑවා.

NOTES ON STRUCTURE: past forms; the g form.

l. One new past form appears above: බ්විඩා the past of බොහඩා, 'drink.'

2. තම්බපු is the participial adjective or පු form of තම්බතටා. 'boil.' See <u>Sinhala Structures</u>, section 2.7 for a discussion of this form.

WOODWORKING

### THE DAILY ROUTINE

#### CYCLE 69

# AFTER YOU ATE BREAKFAST, WHAT DID YOU DO?

# M-1

මම උදේ කෑම කාලා තමය වෙත කත් සිංහල ඉගෙනගත්තා .	After I ate breakfast, I studied Sinhala till 9.
මම උදේ _{නෑ} ම කාලා ඇඳ අස්පස්කෙරුවා .	After I ate breakfast, I made the bed.
මම උදේ කෑම කාලා ලියුමක් ලිව්වා.	After I ate breakfast, I wrote a letter.
මම උදේ කෑම කාලා පත්තියට ගියා .	After I ate breakfast, I went to class.
මම උදේ කෑම කාලා ගේ අස්පස්කෙරුවා .	After I ate breakfast, I straightened up the house.
මම උදේ කෑම කාලා තැපැල් කත්තෝරුවට ගියා .	After I ate breakfast, I went to the post office.
М-2	

```
උදේ කෑම කාලා කෙරුවේ මොනවා ද? After you ate breakfast, what
did you do?
```

# C-1

A. උදේ කෑම කාලා කෙරුවේ මොනවා ද?

B. (පත්තියට ගියා.)

NOTE ON STRUCTURE: the past tense and the past participle.

Students should take this opportunity to review <u>Sinhala</u> <u>Structures</u>, section 2.4 on the past tense and section 2.6 on the participle.

PREPARING COCONUT

# SINHALA

# THE DAILY ROUTINE

# CYCLE 70

# WHO USUALLY MAKES BREAKFAST?

# M-1

සාමාතයයක්, මම උදේ කෑම හදාගත්තවා .	I usually make breakfast (for myself).
සාමානහයෙන්, මම උදේ කෑම ලෑස්ති කරගන්නවා.	I usually prepare breakfast (for myself).
සාමානහයෙන්, මම උදේ කෑම උයා– ගන්නවා .	I usually cook breakfast (for myself).
තැගිටලා, මම උදේ කෑම උයලා කතවා.	After I get up, I cook and eat breakfast (for myself).
M-2	
රෝත් උදේ කෑම හදලා දෙනවා.	John makes breakfast (for others).
වේරි උදේ කෑම උයලා දෙනවා .	Mary cooks breakfast (for others).
මහත්තයා කෑම ලෑස්ති කරලා දෙනවා .	The gentleman prepares food (for others).
මම උදේ කෑම උයලා කතවා .	I cook and eat breakfast.
M <b>-</b> 3	
කෑම හඳලා දෙන්න කිසි කෙනෙක් නෑ.	There is no one to prepare break- fast (for others).
එයාලා තවත්ගේ කෑම ලෑස්ති කරගත්තවා.	They prepare their own food.
M <b>- 4</b>	
උදේ කෑම හදලා දෙන්නේ කවුද?	Who makes breakfast?
	lunch?

දවල්	කෑම?	lunch?
900	ω,ζΟ.	Editori.

් කෑව? dinner?

M-4

කෑම හදලා දෙත්ත එක්කෙතෙක් ඉත්තවා ද? Is there a person to prepare food (for others)?

වහත්තයා තවන්ගේ උදේ කෑම හදාගත්නවා Do you make your own breakfast, ද? sir?

C-1

Using the formulas given above, students should construct conversations according to the following model.

A. (උදේ කෑම හදලා දෙන්නේ කවුද? )

B. (වේරි උදේ කෑම හදලා දෙනවා.)

NOTES ON STRUCTURE: reflexive pronoun; complex verbs; ສິສິ, 'no'.

1. The reflexive pronoun month, 'oneself, himself, themselves', (See <u>Sinhala Structures</u>, section 3.27) appears here in its genitive form. Examples:

එයා තමත්ගේ වැඩ කරගත්තවා. He does his own work.

එයාලා තමන්ගේ වැඩ කරගන්නවා. They do their own work.

Sometimes this pronoun appears in a reduplicated form and takes on the special meaning 'each, his own, each their own.'

ປັ່ງເງ ກອກອີກອີກ້ອທີ່ mie cit own food, ກວັດກໍ່ກວ່າ. They each prepare their own food, i.e., they do it separately rather than collectively.

2. A number of complex verbs with දෙනවා , 'give', and ගන්නවා , 'take, get', appear in this lesson. Those with දෙනවා take on the meaning 'to do something for someone else', and those with ගන්නවා take on the meaning 'to do something for oneself.' Examples:

මම කිරි බහ් හදාගන්නවා. I make milk rice (for myself).

මම කිරි බත් හදාදෙනවා. I make milk rice (for others).

or optionally මම කිරි බත් හදලා දෙනවා.

This pattern involves a limited number of high-frequency verbs. Some other verbs show only a partial set, often with semantically specialized meanings. For example:

බල <b>න</b> වා	see, look at	බල <b>ා</b> ගන්නවා	look after,care for
දමතවා	put, place	<b>ද</b> ාගන්නවා	put on (as with clothes)
කියතවා	say	කි <b>යා</b> දෙනවා	inform, explain

3.  $\hat{m}\hat{d}$ , 'no, not any', appears in the phrase  $\hat{m}\hat{d}\hat{d}$  cmcmmd m, 'no person.' It appears before singular indefinite forms of the noun. Examples:

කිසි කෙතෙක් ඇව්ල්ලා තෑ. No one has come. එයාලා කිසි වැඩක් කෙරුවේ තෑ. They did no work.

It occurs in sentences with negated verbs.



# CYCLE 71

HOW DO YOU LIKE TO DRINK YOUR TEA?

STREET VENDOR MAKING TEA

M-1

ස්ති දාලා, බොන්ත කැමතියි. කිරි දාලා, බොන්ත කැමතියි. කිරි දාලා, බොන්ත කැමතියි. ස්තියි කිරි ට්කකූයි දාලා, බොන්ත කැමතියි. ස්ති තේ හැත්දක් දාලා, බොන්ත කැමතියි. ස්ති තේ හැත්දක් දාලා, බොන්ත කැමතියි. ස්ති තේ හැති දෙකක් දාලා, බොන්ත කැමතියි.

# SINHALA

м-2

නෝතා මහත්තයා තේ බොත්ත කැමති කොහොම ද? How do you like to drink your tea, madam? මහත්තයා තේ බොත්ත කැමති කොහොම How do you like to drink your ද? tea, sir? මොතටා ද බොත්තේ, තේ ද, කෝපි ද?

C-1

Using the formulas given above, students should ask and answer questions as follows:

A. (තේ බොන්න කැමති කොහොම ද?)
B. (සීති දාලා, බොන්න කැමතියි.)

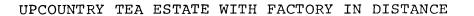
# ADDITIONAL USEFUL WORDS AND PHRASES ( ) = plural form

කෝ ්පය (කෝ ්ප ව	the cup
හැන්ද (හ <b>ැඳි</b> )	the spoon
පිරිසිය (පිරිසි)	the saucer
කහට තේ එක	the plain tea
කිරි කහට එක	the milk tea (without sugar)
කෝ පි එකක් හදලා දෙන්න කෝ •	Make me a coffee, will you.
තේ එකක් හදලා දෙන්න කෝ <b>.</b>	Make me a tea, will you.
කහට තේ එකක් හදලා දෙන්න කෝ <b>.</b>	Make me a plain tea, will you.
සීති තැතුව කෝපි එකක් දෙන්න කෝ•	Give me a coffee without any sugar, will you.

NOTES ON STRUCTURE: කැමතියි , 'like'; the participle.

l. කැමතියි means 'like' and occurs with dependent nouns in the dative case and with dependent infinitives. It is discussed in <u>Sinhala</u> <u>Structures</u>, section 2.14.1.

2. COM is the participle form of COMD, 'put', and is one of a number of participle forms which have now appeared. Students should now review <u>Sinhala Structures</u>, section 6 on the participle.



# DIRECTIONS FOR PREPARING TEA

Below, there are sets of drills which are preliminary to three texts on how to prepare tea. The drills should be practiced chorally and individually until students know the meanings of the sentences and are able to repeat them without significant hesitation.

තේ ලෑස්ති කරන හැට්

1. (වක්කරනවා) Pouring

වතුර වක්කරත්න.	Pour the water.
කෝපි වක්කරත්ත.	Pour the coffee.
තෙල් වක්කරත්ත.	Pour the oil.
බුම්තෙල් වක්කරත්ත .	Pour the kerosine.
පොල්තෙල් වක්කරන්න .	Pour the coconut oil.
ඇල්වතුර වක්කරත්ත.	Pour the cold water.
උනුවතුර වක්කරත්ත .	Pour the boiling water.

2.	( හැ <b>ඳි</b> ශා තවා )	Stirring					
එක සැර	රයක් හැඳිගොන්න <b>.</b>		Stir	it	once.		
දෙසැරය	තේ හැඳිගාන්න.		Stir	it	twice.		
තුන් සැර	රයක් හැඳිගාන්න.		Stir	it	three t	times.	
ତ୍ଦ୍ୱପୂର୍ଷ ଏ	සැරයක් හැඳිගාන්න.		Stir	it	two or	three	times.
<b>හොඳ</b> ට	හැඳිගා න්න .		Stir	it	well.		
ආයෙත්	සැරයක් හැඳිගාන්න.		Stir	it	again.		

5. (JO veloed) After that ...

- 4. (ඉත්තවා) Wait ...
  මිතිත්තුවක් විතර ඉත්ත. Wait a minute or so.
  මිතිත්තු දෙකක් විතර ඉත්ත. Wait two minutes or so.
  මිතිත්තු පහක් විතර ඉත්ත. Wait five minutes or so.
  මිතිත්තු කීපයක් ඉත්ත. Wait several minutes.
- ඊට පස්සේ පෝච්ච්යක් ගන්න. After that, get a pot. ඊට පස්සේ කේතලයක් ගන්න. After that, get a kettle. ඊට පස්සේ තේ පෙරන එකක් ගන්න. After that, get a tea strainer. ඊට පස්සේ හැත්දක් ගත්ත. After that, get a spoon. ඊට පස්සේ කෝප්පයක් ගන්න. After that, get a cup. ඊට පස්සේ පිහානක් ගන්න. After that, get a plate. ඊට පස්සේ පෝච්ච් දෙකක් ගත්ත. After that, get two pots. ඊට පස්සේ කේතල් දෙකක් ගන්න. After that, get two kettles. ඊට පස්සේ හැඳි දෙකක් ගත්ත. After that, get two spoons. ඊට පස්සේ තේහැඳි දෙකක් ගන්න . After that, get two teaspoons. ඊට පස්සේ ව්දුරුවක් ගත්ත. After that, get a glass.
- 6. (කිරි ආතවා) Adding the milk ...

කිරි	ට්කක්	දා ත්ත .	Put	in	a	little	milk.
සීති	ට්කක්	දා න්න .	put	in	a	little	sugar,

218

രത് രമാළ <b>പാത്തം</b>	Put in loose tea.
ເກັ ປົ້ລສ້ ເ <b></b> ີດງາກັກ .	Drink a little tea.
කිරි ටිකක් ලබා න්න.	Drink a little milk.

7.

පෙරලා, කිරි ට්කක් දාත්ත.	Having strained (it), put in a little milk.
සීති දාලා පෙරත්ත.	Having put sugar, strain.
පෝච්ච්යක් අරත්, ට්කක් ඉත්ත.	Having gotten a pot, wait a little.
සීබි දාලා, බ්රි දාලා, බොහ්ත.	Having put sugar, having put milk, drink (it).
හැන්දක් අරත් සීති දාන්ත.	Having gotten a spoon, put in sugar.

NOTE TO THE STUDENT AND THE INSTRUCTOR

On the following pages there are three texts describing how to prepare tea. Using the same vocabulary, the information is essentially repeated three times in slightly different ways. This material should be handled in the following way. First the instructor should read an entire text aloud. Then the students should repeat the sentences after the instructor. Students should make sure that they understand the meanings of the sentences. When the entire text has been practiced in this manner, students should close their books. Then the teacher should read the entire text once again. When the material in all the texts has been reviewed in this manner, the instructor should close his or her book and describe the process of making tea. Each student should then be asked to repeat the instructions.

PROCESSING TEA

```
TEXT
```

# HOW TO MAKE TEA -1

# VERSION 1

Having put cold water in the kettle,
Keep it on the hearth.
When the water is boiling,
Get a pot.
Having gotten a pot.
Put in tea leaves.
Having put in a teaspoon of tea leaves,
Stir it once.
Wait two minutes or so.
After that, strain the tea.
Put in milk and sugar and drink.

# PROCESSING TEA

TEXT

HOW TO MAKE TEA - 2

කේතලයට ඇල්වතුර දාලා, Having put cold water in the kettle, ຕິວປີ ກິດຫ້ກ. Keep it on the hearth. වතුර හොඳට උතුරනකොට, When the water is boiling well, ເຫ້ ເພາຍີຍິດສຳ ທາກ. Get a teapot. තේ කොළ තේහැන්දක් පෝච්ච්යට දාන්න. Put a teaspoon of tea leaves in the pot. උතුරත වතුර කෝජ්ප දෙකක් චක්කරලා, Having poured in two cups of boiling water, තේහැත්දකින් සැරයක් හැඳිගාලා, Having stirred it once with a teaspoon, Wait two minutes or so. ඊට පස්සේ තේ පෙරන එකකින් පෙරලා, After that, having strained it with a tea strainer, Put in sugar and drink. සීති ඌලා බොන්න. කිරි තේ කැමති තම්, If you like milk tea, කිරි ට්කක් දාන්න. Put in a little milk.

#### TEXT

#### HOW TO MAKE TEA - 3

කේතලයට ඇල්වතුර දෘත්ත.	Put cold water in the kettle.
ලිපේ තියන්න.	Keep it on the hearth.
ලිපේ තියලා ,	Having kept it on the hearth,
වතුර උතුරතකොට	When the water is boiling
තේ පෝච්ච්යක් ගන්න.	Get a teapot.
තේ කොළ තේහැන්දක් තේ පෝච්ච්යට දාලා ,	Having put a teaspoon of tea leaves in the teapot,
උතුරන වතුර කෝප්ප දෙකක් <b>චක්කරන්න</b> •	Pour in two cups of boiling water.
එක සැරයක් හැඳිගාලා ,	Having stirred it once,
ເບນඩົ້ඩක් ດູຫັກ.	Wait a little.
තේ පෙරලා, සීති දාලා, බොත්ත.	Strain the tea, put in sugar and drink.

NOTE TO THE STUDENT AND TO THE INSTRUCTOR: OPTIONAL WORK

The skills which have been developed in the preceding exercise should be transferable to understanding other simple descriptions on similar topics. For example, preparing rice, making hakuru from kitul syrup or making curd. Directions for preparing other foods such as milk rice or pol sambol are also possible topics but involve more steps and more ingredients. If the students and the instructor wish to pursue this type of exercise with a new topic, they should do so in the following way. First they should decide on the food or dish to be discussed, and then the instructor should supply the class with a list of necessary in-Then, slowly and succinctly, the instructor should gredients. describe how to make the dish. Students should find out the meanings of the words they do not know. Then the instructor should give the description several more times. When all students feel that they can easily comprehend what the instructor is saying, one student should try to repeat the directions to the rest of the class. Then another student should try, and so on.

# CYCLE 72

# HAVE YOU RECEIVED ANY LETTERS RECENTLY?

# M-1

මට ශී ලංකා ගුවත් ව්දුලි සංස්ථා වෙත් ලියුමක් ලැඹුනා •	I received a letter from the Sri Lanka Broadcasting Corporation.		
මට මල්ලිගෙන් ටැලිගුෑම් එකක් ලැබුනා .	I received a telegram from my younger brother.		
මට රේගුවෙන් පෘර්සලයක් ලැබුනා •	I received a parcel from Customs.		
මහජන බැංකුවෙන් රෙපිස්ටර් ලියුමක් ලැබුනා •	Received a registered letter from the People's Bank.		
ලංකා ව්දුලිබල මන්ඩලයෙන් ලියුමක් ලැබුනා .	Received a letter from the Ceylon Electricity Board.		
යාලුවන්ගෙන් ලියුම් ලැබුනා .	Received letters from friends.		
M-2			
නංගිගෙනුයි අව්මා ගෙනුයි ලියුව් ලැබුනා .	Received letters from <u>nangi</u> and mother.		
අ ම්මා ගෙනුයි තා ත්තා ගෙනුයි ලියුමක් ලැබුනා •	Received a letter from my mother and father.		
M-3			
වේ සුමානේ	This week.		
වේ වාසේ	This month.		
¢ کر	Today.		
ðcď	Yesterday.		
ගිය සුමා තේ	Last week.		
ලියුවක් ලැබුනේ කා ගෙන් ද?	From whom did you receive a letter?		

M-3 (continued)

ලියුමක් ලැබුනා ද?	Did you receive a letter?
ලියුම් ලැබුනා ද?	Did you receive letters?
මහත්තයාට ලහදී ලියුම් ලැබ්ලා තියෙනවා ද?	Have you received any letters recently, sir?

C-1

Students should ask each other questions using the formulas given above.

- A. (අද) ලියුමක් ලැබුනේ කාගෙන් ද?
- B. (තංගිගෙන්) ලියුමක් ලැබුනා.

NOTES ON STRUCTURE: 'receive'; instrumental forms.

l. ලැබෙනවා , 'receive', occurs in its participial form in this lesson ( ලැබිලා ) and in its past form ( ලැබුනා ). It takes an actor in the dative case. Another, less formal verb meaning receive is හම්බ වෙනවා . Its past form is හම්බ උනා. Examples:

මට ලියුත් දෙකක් ලැබුනා. I received two letters. මට ලියුත් දෙකක් හම්බ උතා.

2. With 'receive', the person, institution, etc. from whom the item has been received is in the instrumental case. In this instance, the instrumental translates as '<u>from</u> such and such a person or institution.'

#### CYCLE 73

# WHAT DO YOU DO WHEN YOU HAVE FINISHED WORK?

M-1

මම වැඩ ඉවර කරපුහම, ගෙදර යනවා.	When I have finished (my) work, I go home.
සාමාතපයෙන්, මම තේ එකක් හදලා, හටස පත්තර කියවනවා.	I usually make a cup of tea and read the evening papers.
ඉඳලා හිටලා මම පෘට්යකට යනවා.	Now and then I go to a party.
සමහර දචස්වලට, මම චිතුපට්යක් බලත්ත යතවා .	Some days I go to see a movie.
යාටා . ඊයේ රෑ මම එළියට ගිහින්, ගොර්ලේ ජේස් භෝටලේ රෑ කෑම කෑවා .	Last night I went out and ate supper at the Galle Face Hotel.
අතිත් දවස්වලට, නිදිමත වෙතකත්, මම තිකං ඉත්තවා •	Other days I just sit around till I get sleepy.
ඊට පස්ලස් මම	Then I eat supper and go to bed.
M <b>-</b> 2	
මහත්තයා වැඩ ඉවර කරපුහම, සාමානාශයෙන් මොනවා ද කරන්නේ?	When you have finished (your) work sir, what do you usually do?
තෝතා මහත්තයා වැඩ ඉවර කරපුහම, මොනවා ද කරන්නේ?	What do you do when you have finished (your) work, madam?

C-1

Students should take this opportunity to discuss how they usually spend the evening and how they have spent recent evenings. Additional necessary vocabulary should be elicited from the instructor.

A. ( ඔහත්තයා ) වැඩ ඉවර කරපුහම, මොනවා ද කරන්නේ?

B. (ගෙදර යනවා).

NOTES ON STRUCTURE: The ^හම form of the verb; compound verbs with වෙතවා , 'become'; තිතං , 'just, for no particular purpose.'

1. The verb is one of the 'when' forms. It is discussed in Sinhala Structures, section 2.91.

2. කිදීමත වෙතවා , 'become sleepy', is one of a large number of compound verbs with adjectives plus වෙතවා , 'become.' For example:

තරහ වෙතවා	become angry, get angry
මහන්සි වෙතවා	get tired
බය වෙතවා	get scared, frightened

Further discussion of compound verbs appears in <u>Sinhala</u> <u>Structures</u>, section 2.17.1.

3. The word තිතං means 'just' or 'for no particular purpose.' When followed by the emphasizing particle ම it becomes තිකම්ම Examples:

එයාලා නිකං ඉන්නවා.	They are just being, i.e., just hanging around without doing anything.
එයා තිකම්ම මැරුණා .	He just died, i.e., from no partic- ular illness or cause.

#### CYCLE 74

#### THERE IS A GOOD MOVIE SHOWING AT THE LIDO.

M-1

ලිඩෝ එකේ හොඳ ච්නුපට්යක් පෙන්නනවා •	There is a good movie showing at the Lido.	
ඒ දිල්ම් <b>එකට</b> කියන්නේ මඩුවන්ති කියලා .	The film is called Maduvanthi.	
ගැහැණු ළවයි කියලා <b>මි</b> ල්ව් එක රිට්ස් එකේ පෙත්තතවා .	A film called <u>Gehenu</u> <u>Lamay</u> is showing at the Ritz.	
ඒකත් බොහොම හොඳ ලුං	It is also very good, it seems.	
හවස මෝ එක පටත් ගත්තේ හයට.	The evening show begins at six.	
M-2		
කොයි සිංහල ඡිල්ම් ද පෙන්නනේ?	What Sinhala films are showing?	
කොයි දෙමළ <del>ම</del> ිල්ම් ද පෙත්තතේ?	What Tamil films are showing?	
කොයි ඉංගුීසි ෂීල්ම් ද පෙන්නනේ?	What English films are showing?	
තො හේ ද?	Where?	
කොයි හෝල් එකේ?	In what picture hall?	
ෂෝ පටත් ගත්තේ කීයට ද?	When do the shows begin?	
හවස ෂෝ එක පටත් ගත්තේ කීයට ද?	When does the evening show begin?	

C-1

Students should use the newspaper copy on the following page to construct conversations using the formulas given above. Students may also use copies of current Sinhala or English papers to broaden the information available for the C-phase.

229

'ගැහැණු ළමයි'

A SCENE FROM GEHENU LAMAY, A POPULAR SINHALA FILM OF 1978.

# MOVIE SCHEDULE



9 වෙනි <del>සතිය</del>	
පිටස් -	
10.15, 2.15, 6, 9.30	
භාමිණි - මතුග්	
රෙස්නා - වලස්මුල් (	5
2.30, 6.00, 9.30	
(Ct විනිශා - න්ගේ ගොදි	
3.30, 6.30, 9.30	
දිංසලක - හසලක්	,
2.30, 6.15, 9.30	
නාන්දා - ශකාස්වත්ත	
ඉම්පිරියල් - අවිස්සාවේල් ල	1
2 30, 6, 9.30	
ශාන්තී - පොල්ගහවෙල	
මහවැලී - හලෙන් බිදුනවැව	
නී ලං - දංකොචුව	
ඉන්දානී - නිකවැරවිය	
6.30, 9.30	
හිගිරී - වෙයන් ගොඩ	
6, 9	
අප්සරා - හෝමාගම	1
6.15, 9.30	
mando ma	1
ගැහැණු උමයි	1. 1.11
	1

5 වෙන සන්ස
- 72.6.0
10.80, 2, 6, 9.30
endar w mar -
10.30, 2.15, 6, 9.30
<b>woud -</b>
ක්චින්ලන් - නුගේගොඩ
විමා - කළුතර
2, 6, 9.30
එමෙස් - මොරබුව
2, 0, 9.30
මඩ්යන් - මහතුවර
2.30, 6. 9
අනුසා - මහරගම
රාජ - මැනුමට
2.30, 6, 9.30
නිමෘලී - කිරීඔක් ගොඩ
2, 0, 9.30
විජයන්ති - කඩුවේල
වත්. සෝ. සිතමා - මානර
2.30, 6.30, 9.30
8460-12 - 2060-1205
6.30, 9.30
ඉම්පිරියල් - කුරුණාගල
10.30, 2.30, <del>0</del> , 9
dia - stade
10.30, 2.30, 6

6 වෙනි සතිය ලිඩෝ -10.15, 2, 6, 9 තුවුන් – 2.15, 6, 9.30 වේම්ම්ලි මහතුවර -10.30, 2.30, 6, 9 දීඉල් . `ම ගමුව තිව්රෝහණ -්තිස් සමහාරා 🛡 ස්චර්ණුමාලි - මහවැව සෙන් වුල් -මාතලේ ; පුන් තලම 2.30, 6.30, 9.30 නැසින - දෙනීසාය නීල්මීණි - ඇහැලීයගොඩ 2.30, 6, 9.30 ගාමීණි -මිටිගම 10.30, 2.30, 6.30, 9.30 8 ec 2 - පිළිගන්දල රසිටර කොච්චිකචේ ගෙළදීව **ක**පිපි**ඉ**දු ..... රෝයල් - කහවත් ත මන්නේ 5 - හිතරක් ගොඩ 6 30. 9.30

80. 00 . 04 000 60 000000

### CYCLE 75

#### HAVE YOU SEEN THAT MOVIE?

### M-1

මම ඒක දැකලා හියෙනවා.	I have seen it.
රෝත් දැනටම ඒක දැකලා තියෙනවා.	John has already seen it.
එයා දෙ සැරයක් දැකලා තියෙනවා.	He has seen it twice.
M-2	
මම ඒ ච්තුපට්ය දැකලා තෑ.	I have not seen that movie.
ජෝන් ඒක තවම දැකලා නෑ.	John has still not seen it.
M-3	
මහත්තයා ඒ ච්නුපට්ය දැකලා තියෙනවා ද?	Have you seen that movie, sir?
චීක බලන්න ගිහින් තියෙනවා ද?	Have you gone to see it?

# C-1

Using the movie ads in a current newspaper, students should discuss which films they have and have not seen.

A. (මහත්තයා ඒ ච්පුපට්ය දැකලා තියෙනවා ද?)

B. (මම ඒක දැකලා නෑ).

NOTES ON STRUCTURE: perfect forms; 'see'.

1. The verb forms which appear above are perfect forms. See Sinhala Structures, section 2.6.

2. දක්නවා is another verb which means 'see'. It generally occurs only in its participial form (දැකලා ) or in its past form (දැක්කා ).

#### CYCLE 76

#### LET'S GO SEE GEHENU LAMAY

M-1

චිතුපට්යක් බලන්න යමු. Let's go see a movie. ගැහැණු ළමයි බලන්න යමු. Let's go see Gehenu Lamay. Good. Let's go. හොඳයි. යමු. මම ඒක කවදාවත් දැකලා තෑ. I've never seen it. M-2Let's not go to that picture. ඒ චිතපට්යට නොඟිහිල්ලා ඉඳිමු. I've seen it. **ບ**ອ ປັກ Let's not see Gehenu Lamay. ගැහැණු ළමයි නොබලා ඉඳිමු. ເປັນທີ່ ຊາກ ວາຍ ຊາສາອຼິກິດພາກ ເມື John has already seen it. M-3 Should we go see Gehenu Lamay? ගැහැණු ළමයි බලන්න යමු ද? Should we see another picture? වෙත චිතුපට්යක් බලවූ ද? මහත්තයා ඒක කවදාවත් දැකලා තියෙනවා Have you ever seen it? ς?

C-1

Using the formulas given above, students should make plans to actually see a picture together.

NOTES ON STRUCTURE

1. Perfect forms (Sinhala Structures, section 2.6) continue to appear above.

2. The g form, meaning 'let's do something', is a first person plural form with qB as the stated or implied subject. See <u>Sinhala Structures</u>, section 2.11. The formula for its negative is GDs + participle form + QCg, 'let's be'. This construction literally means 'not having done something, let's be', i.e., let's not do it.' The participle form which appears in this construction is sometimes the full form as in GDS GCG QCG, 'let's not go', but in most cases it is a stem form of the participle which is not treated in any detail here. viz., GDS GC QCG, 'let's not see.'

# THE DAILY ROUTINE CYCLE 77 HOW DO YOU GET FROM HERE TO THERE?

M-1

වමට හැරෙන්න.	Turn left.
දකුණට හැරෙන්න.	Turn right.
කෙලින්ම යන්න •	Go straight.

SINHALA

М-	2
----	---

	එතතිත් වමට හැරිලා යත්ත.	Turn left and go from there.
	එතතිත් දකුණට හැරිලා යන්න.	Turn right and go from here.
M-	-3	
	තාතායම දකුණු පැත්තේ.	The rest house is on the right.
	ක්ට්ත්ස් හෝටලේ පාරේ වම් පැත්තේ.	The Queens Hotel is on the left side of the road.
M-	- 4	
	හන්දියට ආවාම, දකුණට හැරෙන්න.	When you come to the junction, turn right.
	බුලඊස් පාරට ආචාම, වමට හැරෙන්න.	When you come to Bullers Road, turn left.
	තැපැල් කත්තෝරුව ලගට හියාම, දකුණු පැත්තේ පෘරක් තියෙනවා.	When you go up to the Post Office, there is a road on the right.
	හෝටලේට ගිහිල්ලා, වමට හැරිලා, කෙලින්ම යන්න.	Go up to the hotel, turn left and go straight.
M-	-5	
	මෙතත <b>ඉඳලා ගෝල්පේස් හෝ</b> ටලේට යන හැට් මට කියන්න.	Tell me the way from here to the Galle Face Hotel.
	මෙතන ඉ <b>⊂ලා</b> පිටකොටුවට යන හැට් මට කියන්න•	Tell me the way from here to the Pettah.

C-1

ගෙදර ඉඳලා කන්තෝරුවට මහත්තයා

යන්නේ කොහොම ද?

The instructor should describe how he or she goes from home to work. Then students should describe the route to each other. Next, students should describe how they go from their own homes to work, using the formulas given above.

How do you go from your house to

the office, sir?

C-2

Using the maps which are included below, students should practice asking for and giving directions between points of interest.

NOTES ON STRUCTURE: verb forms

Giving and understanding directions is often thought of as an elementary language skill, but it a difficult task in any language because it requires close attention to detail on the part of both speaker and listener. In addition, the grammatical structures involved in giving and receiving accurate directions are numerous, as the Sinhala given above should suggest.

1. Verb forms which appear in this cycle.

a. The infinitive (command) form. See <u>Sinhala</u> <u>Structures</u>, section 2.5. Examples:

වමට හැරෙන්න •

Turn left.

Turn right.

Turn left and go.

දකුණට හැරෙන්න.

b. The present tense forms. See <u>Sinhala Structures</u>, section 2.2. Examples: දකුණු පැත්තේ පාරක් තියෙනවා. There is a road on the right. මහත්තයා යන්නේ කොහොම ද? How do you go, sir?

c. The 'when' form. See <u>Sinhala</u> <u>Structures</u>, section 2.8. Example:

හන්දියට ආවාම, දකුණට හැරෙන්න. When you come to the junction, turn right.

d. The participle form. See Sinhala Structures, section 2.6

වමට හැරිලා යන්න.

e. The present verbal adjective form. See Sinhala Structures, 2.3. In this cycle the verbal adjective form modifies the plural noun  $\omega_{2}$ , 'means', and takes on an idiomatic meaning. Examples:

ເສກ ໜູບີ Going means; the means, manner of going, i.e., how (you) go. ແກ ໜູບີ ອບ ລົບຫ້ກ. Tell me how (you) go. Similarly: ຫຼວກ ໜູບີ ອບ ລົບຫ້ກ. Tell me how you make it, i.e., give me the instructions. ລິຽ ຊີຫ້ ງພກ ໜູບີ ອບ ລົບຫ້ກ. Tell me how you cook milk rice. OLD DUTCH CHURCH, GALLE

GUIDE MAP TO GALLE FORT

KANDY GUIDE MAP

# ANURADHAPURA GUIDE MAP

#### MONOLOGUE

# WHAT I DID YESTERDAY

Each student should be given an opportunity to tell, in some detail, what he did yesterday. Students who do not know the vocabulary they need should ask the instructor for it. Other students in the class should be free to ask questions of the student who is giving the monologue. When each student has finished telling his story, a second student should be assigned to retell the story to the rest of the class.

On the following pages there are sample texts pertaining to the daily routine. The two texts differ in their vocabulary but present a wide range of similar structures which should by now be familiar to the student. These texts may be used as models for the monologues, and otherwise as the class chooses.

240

#### WHAT DID YOU DO TODAY?

#### TEXT I

අද උදේ මම නැගිට්ටේ පහට ව්තර. This morning I got up about five. I ate rice, drank some tea and බත් කාලා, තේ ට්කක් බිලා, කුඹුරට went to the field. ගියා . This morning, my younger අද උදේ මමයි, මල්ලියි, උඩහ කුඹුරු brother and I began to plow ໜ່າສັກ ບໍ່ວິສັດສັກາ. the upper fields. We worked in the fields till අපි දහය වෙනකන් කුඹුරුවල වැඩ කරලා, 10 and then drank some tea. තේ ට්කක් බ්ව්වා. We worked in the fields till අපි දවල් වෙතකත් කුඹුරුවල වැඩ කෙරුවා. noon. At noon, my daughter brought දවල්, මගේ දුව කුඹුරට බත් ගෙනාවා. rice to the field. අපි කෑම කාලා, මහන්සි ඇරියා. Having eaten, we rested. මහන්සි ඇරලා, අපි හතර වෙනකන් හැවා. Having rested, we plowed till four. හතරට, හරක් නගුලෙන් ලිහලා, අපි At 4, we untied the buffaloes ආපහු ගමට ගියා. from the plow, and returned to the village. අපි ආපුහු ගමට ඇවිල්ලා, වැවට We returned to the village, තාත්ත ທີ່ຜີ. and went to the tank to bathe. අපි තාලා, ගෙදර ගිහිල්ලා ඒ කෑම කෑවා. We bathed, we went home and ate dinner. අපි කෑම කාලා , ඉස්කෝලෙට ගිහිල්ලා , Having eaten, we went to the රේඩ්යෝ එක ඇහැවිවා. school and listened to the radio. අපි ඉස්කෝලෙන් ඇව්ල්ලා, නිදාගන්න ගියා. We came back from the school and went to bed.

### WHAT DID YOU DO TODAY?

#### TEXT II

අද උදේ මම නැගිට්ටේ හතට ව්තර. This morning I got up about seven. මම තැගිටලා, තාලා, උදේ කෑම කෑවා. I got up, bathed and ate breakfast. මම බ්ත්තරයි බේකනුයි කෑවා . I ate eggs and bacon. කෑම කාලා මම කාමරයට ගියා. I ate and returned to my room. කාමරයට ගිහිල්ලා, මම පැය එක Having returned to my room, I හමාරක් සිංහල ඉගෙනගත්තා. studied Sinhala for one and a half hours. ඉගෙනගෙන, මම පත්තියට ගියා. After studying, I went to class. මම මුළු උදේම පත්තියේ හිට්යා. I was in class throughout the morning. දොලහට, මම ලියුම් ගේන්න තැපැල් At 12, I went to the post කන්තෝරුවට ගියා . office to bring my mail. මට අම්මාගෙන් ලියුමක් ලැබුනා. I received a letter from my mother. මම සහෝදරයාට ලියුමක් තැපැල් කෙරුවා. I posted a letter to my brother. ඊට පස්සේ මම දවල් කෑම කෑවා. After that, I ate lunch. දුවල් කෑම කාලා, මම වත්තට ගියා. Having eaten lunch, I went to my garden. චත්තට ගිහිල්ලා, මම පැලවලට චතුර Having gone to my garden, දැම්මා. තණකොල ගැලෙව්වා. I watered the plants. Т uprooted the grass. ඊට පස්සේ මම කුකුල්ල බලාගන්න ගියා. Then, I went to look after the chickens. හතරට, මම ලංකාව ගැන ච්තුපට්යක් At 4:00, I went to see a film බලත්ත ගියා. about Sri Lanka.

TEXT II (continued)

මම හයට ඒ කෑම කාලා, හත වෙතකත් I ate dinner at 6, studied till පාඩම්කරලා, දහයමාරට තිදාගත්ත ගියා. 7, and went to bed at 10:30.

#### UNDERSTANDING CONVERSATIONS BETWEEN SINHALA SPEAKERS

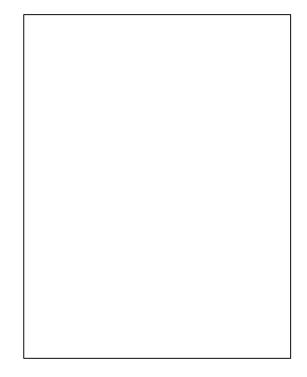
For the purpose of the present exercise, two speakers of Sinhala should be in the classroom.

The first instructor should describe what he did yesterday to the second instructor. The second instructor is free to respond by asking questions of the first. The instructors should speak rapidly and carry on the conversation, as nearly as possible, as if the students were not there. The instructors should assume that in this rapid first telling students will not be able to understand everything which is said. When the second instructor gets all the details, he should tell them slowly and carefully to the class. Students should find out the meanings of vocabulary items they do not The the second instructor should tell the story one know. or two more times. When all students have understood, one student should volunteer to tell the story to the rest of the class. Then a second student should try to tell the story faster and with fewer errors than the first student. A third student should try to improve on the second telling and so on.

# WHICH PILE IS BIGGER, THIS ONE OR THAT ONE?

CYCLE 78

# HOW MUCH IS IT? WHICH IS CHEAPER?



M-1

රාත්තලක් සත හැත්තෑපහයි.	75¢ a pound.
ටිත් එකක් ට්සි හයයි පතහයි.	Rs. 26.50 a tin.
එකක් ෆත දහයයි.	10¢ each.
සේරුවක් එකයි හැත්තැපහයි.	Rs. 1.75 a measure.
පැකැට් එකක් හතයි පතහයි.	Rs. 7.50 a packet.
රාත්තලක් එකයි පනහයි.	Rs. 1.50 a pound.
බෝතලයක් රුපියලයි.	A rupee a bottle.
M-2	
කුකුල් මස්වලට වැඩ්යෙ ඌරූ ම්ස් ලාබයි.	Pork is cheaper than chicken.
වම්බොටුවලට වැඩියෙ බෝංච් ගණන්.	Green beans are more expensive than brinjals.

බෝංච් රාත්තලක් කීය ද? How much is a pound of green beans? බටර් රාත්තල් බාගයක් කීය ද? How much is a half pound of butter? කෝපි කුඩු රාත්තල් කාලක් කීය ද? How much is a quarter pound of coffee? ලණු කීය ද? How much is salt? ලතු කීය ද? How much are onions? හාල් පිට් කීය ද? How much is rice flour? (පාන්) (තිරිගූ) පිට් කීය ද? How much is wheat flour? අත්තාසි කීය ද? How much is pineapple? බුම් තෙල් ගැලුවක් කීය ද? How much is a gallon of kerosene? පැට්රල් ගැලුමක් කීය ද? How much is a gallon of gas? M-4 මොනවා ද ගණන්, පැටිරල් ද, Which is more expensive, gas or බුම් තෙල් ද? kerosene? මොතවා ද ගණත්, හාල් පිටි ද, Which is more expensive, rice හාත් පිට් ද? flour or wheat flour? මොනවා ද ලාබ, ඌරු මස් ද, Which is cheaper, pork or chicken? කුකුල් වස් ද? කුකුල් මස්වලට වැඩියෙ ඌරු මස් ලාබ ද? Is pork cheaper than chicken? C-1

Students should elicit the going prices of major foodstuffs from the instructor. If the class is conducted in the United States, dollars should be substituted for rupees. If the class is conducted in Sri Lanka, the C-phase of this cycle provides a good opportunity to visit shops which sell fruits, vegetables, spices and Sinhalese medicines. Many of the items sold in such shops will not be familiar to the learner. This is a chance to learn to identify them by shape, color and smell and perhaps to make a few purchases.

A. (අත්තාසි) කීය ද?

B. (එකක්) (දෙකයි පතහයි).

NOTE ON STRUCTURE: the comparative. See <u>Sinhala</u> <u>Structures</u>, section 4.1.

General Conversation SINHALA

#### ADDITIONAL VOCABULARY: FOODSTUFFS

A list of some of the foodstuffs marketed in Sri Lanka appears below. Names of foodstuffs in Sinhala are generally plural forms. All forms below are plurals unless otherwise noted.

l. Vegetables	(එලවලු ජාති)		
අලු කෙහෙල්	ash plantain	වුරුංගා	drumsticks
අටු පුහුල්	ash pumpkin	තොස්	jakfruit
බෝ <b>ංච්</b>	beans	බණ්ඩක්කා	ladies' fingers
කරව්ල	bitter gourd	ලීක්	leeks
දෙල්	breadfruit	රාබු	radish
වම්බොටු	brinjal (eggplant)	පතෝල	snake gourd
ගෝවා	cabbage	තක්කා ලි	tomatoeś
කැරට්	carrots		
පිටිඤ්ඤ	cucumber		

2. Yams	(අල ජාති)		
රට ලුනු	bombay onions	මඤ් ඤො ක්කා	manioc
දෙහි අල	dehiala	අ ර්තා පල්	potatoes
සුදු යුනු	garlic	රතු ලුනු	red onions
ඉත්තල	innala	බතල	sweet potatoes
කිරි අල	kiriala		

3. Cereals and pulses			
අවු	amu millet	මෙනේරි	mineri
කඩල	Bengal gram	හාල්	rice
මුං ඇට	green gram	තණහා ල්	thanahal
කුරක්කත් (කූරහත්)	kurakkan millet	තිරිඟු	wheat
ඉ <b>ි</b> ගු	maize		
4. Fruits (පලතුරු ජා	ອີ )		
ඇපල්	apple	අත්තාසි	pineapple
පේර	avocado	කෙසෙල්ගෙඩ්	plantain
<b>අ</b> ඔ	mango	රඹුටත්	rambutan
දොඩම්	orange	ଟ୍ଡିର୍	rose apple
ගස් ලබු	papaya	දිවුල්	wood apple
5. Spices and condiments (කුළුබඩු)			
එත <b>සා</b> ල්	cardamom	අබ	mustard
කුරු <b>පු</b>	cinnamon	සා දික්කා	nutmeg
කොත්තමල්ලි	coriander	ගම්ම්රි <del>ස්</del>	pepper (black)
තුන්පහ කූඩු	curry powder	ම්රිස්	pepper (red)
ୢୠୄଡ଼୵	ginger	කහ	saffron (tumeric)
ବ୍ଦେର୍ଷି	lime	Cá	salt
උ ම්බලක ච	Maldive fish	ව්තා කිරි	vinegar

SINHALA

# SINHALA

6. Meats, fish	and eggs		
හරක් වස්	beef	එෆී මස්	mutton
හරක් පීගුදු	beef liver	ඌරු මස්	pork
කුකුල් මස්	chicken	റുപ്പോ	prawns
ක <b>කුළු  ෙට</b> ා	crab	තෝර	seer fish
බ්ත්තර	eggs		
7. Dairy produc	ts:		
ම් කිරි	buffalo milk	ಾನೆಕ್ತ, ರೆಚೆ	cheese
ଉପ୪	butter	පිට් කිරි	powdered milk
එළ කිරි	cow milk	මුදවපු කිරි	yoghurt
8. Ingedients for beverages, prepared beverages			
අරක්තු	arrack	සෝඩා	soda
අරක්තු බ්ර	arrack beer	සෝඩා තේ කොළ	soda tea leaves
· · · · ·			
බීර	beer	තේ කොළ	tea leaves
බීර කෝපි අැට	beer coffee beans	තේ කොළ <b>රා</b>	tea leaves toddy
බීර කෝපි ඇට කෝපි කුඩු	beer coffee beans coffee powder coffee powder ("imported")	තේ කොළ <b>රා</b>	tea leaves toddy
බීර කෝපි ඇට කෝපි කුඩු තෙස්කෝපි 9. Prepared fo	beer coffee beans coffee powder coffee powder ("imported")	තේ කොළ රා චයින්	tea leaves toddy
බීර කෝපි අැට කෝපි කුඩු තෙස්කෝපි	beer coffee beans coffee powder coffee powder ("imported")	තේ කොළ රා චයින්	tea leaves toddy wine
බීර කෝපි ඇට කෝපි කුඩු තෙස්කෝපි 9. Prepared fo ව්ස්කෝත්තුව (ව්ස්- කෝත්තු p1.) පාත්	beer coffee beans coffee powder coffee powder ("imported") pods biscuit (cookie)	තේ කොළ <b>රා</b> චයිත් ජෙලි	tea leaves toddy wine jelly
බීර කෝපි ඇට කෝපි කුඩු තෙස්කෝපි 9. Prepared fo ව්ස්කෝත්තුව (ව්ස්- කෝත්තු p1.) පාත්	beer coffee beans coffee powder coffee powder ("imported") oods biscuit (cookie) bread	තේ කොළ රා වයින් ජෙලි කොකිස්	tea leaves toddy wine jelly kokis

THE LAND AND THE PEOPLE: FARM AND HOME

#### CYCLE 79

#### WHAT DO YOU CALL THIS THING HERE?

M-1

චීකට කියත්තේ කූල්ල කියලා •	For that you say winnowing basket.
ඒකට කියන්නේ ඇඳ කියලා.	For that you say charpoy.
ඒකට කියත්තේ මෝල්ගහ කියලා .	For that you say pestle.
M-2	
වෙතත තියෙන එකට වොකද්ද කියන්නේ ?	What do you call this thing here?
ඔතත තියෙන එකට මොකද්ද කියන්නේ?	What do you call that thing over there.

#### C-1

Students should use the dwelling plans in the textbook to locate and name domestic articles.

- A. මෙතත තියෙන එකට මොකද්ද කියන්නේ?
- B. ඒකට කියන්නේ ලබු ගෙඩ්ය කියලා.

NOTES ON STRUCTURE: verbal adjective and verbal noun; location words.

l. ກິດແກ ປີກ , 'the thing being or located', is a verbal noun derived from ກິດແກປີ, 'be'. It is made up of the present verbal adjective plus ປີກ . Discussion appears in <u>Sinhala</u> <u>Structures</u>, section 2.19.

2. comm , 'this place', and amm , 'that place', belong to a location set which is discussed in <u>Sinhala</u> <u>Structures</u>, section 3.24.

#### SINHALA

KEY TO DWELLING PLAN AND AXONOMETRIC [ () = plural]

a. Architectural elements and permanent fixtures.

1. පිල (පිල්) stoop 2. කොට පීල (පිල්) half wall 3. කවුලූව (කවුලූ), ජනේලේ (ජනෙල්) window 4. තැඩ්ච්ච කූරක්කත් ගල (ගල්) broken rotary quern 5. පීල්ල (පීලි) gutter 6. කෝන් කරුව (කරු) corner post 7. කරුව (කරු) post 8. තලාඳ /කූරුපාව(කූරුපා) 9. දැවේ (දැව) 10. යට ලීය (ලී) cross beam; king post top plate ridge pole 11. කෝත් පරාලේ (පරාල) hip rafter 12. ලිස (ලිඵ්) hearth 13. ලුණු කරුව (කරු) 14. ම්රිස් ගල (ගල්) salt stand saddle quern 15. ම්රිස් ගල ( ගල් ) saddle quern 16. ව් කොටත්ත ගල් (ගල්) 17. කූරක්කත් ගල (ගල්) stone to pound paddy 17. කූරක්කත් ගල (ග 18. දුම් මැස්ස (මැසි) rotary quern smoke shelf 19. ලිදේල (ලැලි) 20. ලාම්පු ලූල්ල (ලැලි) storage shelf lamp shelf 21. ලතුව (ලනු) line 22. වැටි (වැටවල්) fence Baskets and mats b. පෙට්ට්ය (පෙට්ට්) large type of rush basket ඇවිල්ල (ඇව්ලි) 1. smaller type of rush basket ව්ට්ටිය (වට්ට්) 2. large flat rush basket ( තට්ටු ) 3. තට්ටුව smaller flat rush basket රිර්පෘ) සර්රපෘ රි 4. type of storage basket මල්ල (මලු) 5. woven bag 6. පැදුර ( හැදුරු ) mat 7. කුල්ල winnowing basket ( කුලු ) Wood and wooden articles c. ( වේට්ට) 1. පෙට්ට්ය box 2. චං ගෙඩ්ය ( ගෙඩ් ) mortar 3. ( මෝල්ගස් ) **ෝ**ල්ගහ pestle ( මෝල්ගස් ) 4. pestle මෝල්ගහ 5. බිංකුව ( බංකු ) bench 6. ( කොලොඹු ) stool කොලොඹුව 7. ( වේස ) table මේසේ 8. ( ඇඳත් ) bed, charpoy ሮ ሮ 9. lumber

# SINHALA

d.	Articles made from shells	, gourds and leaves
1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7.	කොලොත් කොලේ (කොල) ලබු ගෙඩ්ය (ගෙඩ්) පොල් කට්ට (කටු)	arecanut leaf basket made from arecanut leaf wrapping leaf vessel made from gourd half coconut shell spoon made from coconut shell pot cradle
e.	Unglazed earthenware	
2. 3.	අ ඒපල්ලේ (අ ඒපල්ල) මුට්ටිය (මුට්ට්) කොරහ(කොරස්) තෑඹ්ලිය (නෑඹ්ලි)	pot used for cooking vegetables pot used for cooking rice all purpose large pot pot for separating stones from rice
f.	Metal articles	
2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8.	සෙම්බුව (සෙම්බු) බුලත් තට්ටුව (තට්ටු) රෝට් කබල (කබල්) මුට්ටිය (මුට්ටි) තෑඹ්ලිය) (තෑඹ්ලි) කළගෙඩ්ය (ගෙඩි) තේතලේ (තෝතල්) ලාම්පුව (ලාම්පු) තේ පෝච්චිය (පෝච්චි) පෙට්ටිය	<pre>small brass vessel betel tray griddle pot used for cooking rice pot for separating stones from rice water vessel kettle lamp teapot box</pre>
g.	Foodstuffs and medicines	
1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8.	කුරක්කත් ට්, හාල් ඉරිඟු මිරිස් පුවක් ගෙඩ් කිතුල් පැනි අඹ ඇටේ (ඇට) බෙහෙත්	millet rice maize chillies arecanuts <u>kitul</u> honey mango seed medicine
h.	Clothing	
1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7.	සරොම (සරොම්) කම්සය (කම්ස) පටිය (පටි) චීත්ත බොඩ්ය (බොඩ්) හැට්ටේ (හැට්ට) රෙද්ද (රෙදි)	sarong shirt belt chintz cloth bra blouse cloth

i. Miscelleneous

1.	(ලී)
2.	ন্ব
3.	කෝ ඊ ෙර් (කෝ ඊ ප )
4.	පිඟාන (පිඟන්)
5.	ටින් එක (ටින්)
6.	බෝතලේ (බෝතල)
7.	සුට්කේස් එක (සුට්කේස්)
8.	සූට්තේස් එක (සුට්තේස්) ශෝතිය (ශෝති)
9.	කුඩේ (කුඩ)
10.	මල්ල (මුලු)
11.	ගිනි පෙට්ට්ය (පෙට්ට්)
12.	කතුර (කතුරු)
13.	ඉදිකටුව (ඉදිකටු)
14.	ସୁତ୍ (ସୁଟ)
15.	කොට්ටේ (කොට්ට)

hollow stick used as bellows firewood cup plate tin can bottle suitcase gunny sack umbrella bag box of matches scissors needle thread pillow

Architectural drawing of dwelling

,

Architectural Drawing

THE LAND AND THE PEOPLE: FARM AND HOME

CYCLE 80

WHAT IS IT MADE OF?

M-1

කුල්ල හදලා තියෙන්නේ වේවැල්වලින්. The winnowing basket is made from cane. වෙටට් ලීවලින් හදලා තියෙනවා. Boxes are made from wood. මුට්ට් මැට්වලින් හදලා තියෙනවා. (Rice) pots are made from clay. M-2

කුලු හදලා නියෙන්නේ මොනචාචලින් ද? What are winnowing baskets made of?

මුට්ට් හඳලා තියෙන්නේ මොනටාචලින් ද? What are (rice) pots made of?

C-1

Students should continue discussing the domestic articles in the dwelling plans.

A. (වං ගෙඩ්) හදලා තියෙන්නේ මොනචාවලින් ද?

B. (වං ගෙඩ්) හදලා තියෙන්නේ (ලීචලින්).

NOTE ON STRUCTURE: review

If students find it necessary, they should review instrumental case forms and perfect forms of the verb in class or as home-work.

THE LAND AND THE PEOPLE: FARM AND HOME

#### CYCLE 81

#### WHAT DO YOU USE A WINNOWING BASKET FOR?

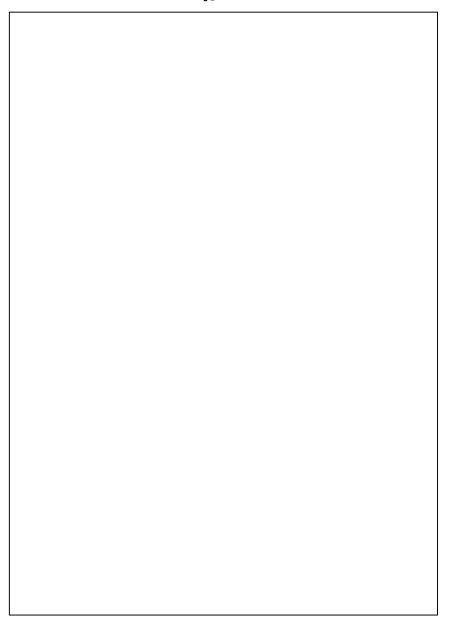
M-1

ඒක පාට්ච්ට් කරන්නේ ට් පොළන්න. It is used for winnowing paddy. ඒක කුරක්කත් අඹරත්ත පාව්ච්ච් කරතවා. It is used for grinding millet. ඒක බත් උයන්න පාව්ච්ච් කරනවා . It is used for cooking rice. ඒක වතුර තියාගන්න පාව්ච්ච් කරනවා. It is used for storing water. M-2ව් වපුරත්ත අපි ලොකු වේවැල්වලින් හදපු For sowing paddy we use a big basket පෙට්ටියක් පාච්චිච් කරතවා. ඒකට කියන්නේ made from cane. You call that a වජ් පෙට්ට්ය. sowing basket. වී එකතු ක**ර**ත්ත අපි පෘව්ච්ච් කුරත්තේ For storing paddy we use the biggest ලොකුම පත් කොලවලින් හදපු පෙට්ට්. baskets made from rush. ව් ුචුකත කරන්න සමහර මිනිස්සු ව් අටු Some people use rice bins for stor-ບາປົປົປົ ລັດກວາ. ing paddy. වතුර තියාගන්න ඒගොල්ල කළගෙඩ්ය For keeping water those people use පාව්ච්ච් කරනවා. the water vessel. තූරක්කත් අඹරත්ත ඒගොල්ල පාව්ච්ච් For grinding millet those people use ක්රත් ෙත් කූරක්කත් ගලක්. a rotary quern. M-3 මුට්ට්ය පාව්ච්ච් කරන්නේ මොකට ද? What do you use the (rice) pot for? කුල්ලක් පාව්ච්ච් කරන්නේ මොකට ද? What do you use a winnowing basket for? M-4භාත්ත පාට්ච්ච් කරත්තේ මොකද්ද? What do you use for plowing? කූරක්කත් අඹරත්ත පෘට්ච්ච් කරත්තේ What do you use for grinding millet? මොකද්ද?

# C-1

Students should ask and answer questions pertaining to household or farm articles using the formulas given above.

- A. (භාත්ත) පෘච්ච්ච් කරන්තේ මොකද්ද?
- B. (භාත්ත) (අපි)(තගුලක්)භාව්ච්ච් කරනවා.



WHAT ARE THESE THINGS USED FOR?

# SINHALA

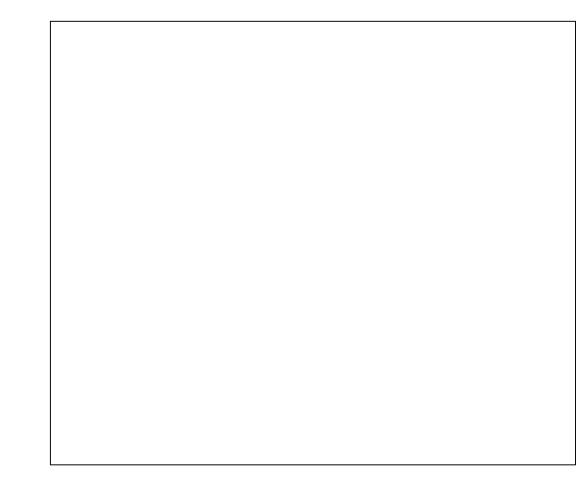
THE LAND AND THE PEOPLE: FARM AND HOME

#### CYCLE 82

# WHAT ARE THE VARIOUS THINGS USED TO STORE PADDY?

M-1

කුඹුරු භාන්ත නගුලුයි ටුැක්ටරුයි පාච්ච්ච් කරනවා •	Plows and tractors are used to plow fields.
වතුර තියාගන්න බාල්දියි කළගෙඩ්යි පාච්ච්ච් කරනවා .	Buckets and water vessels are used to keep water.
ව් එකතු කරන්න වී අටුයි පෙට්ටියි පාච්ච්ච් කරනවා .	Rice bins and baskets are used to store paddy.
බත් උයන්න ඇලුම්නියම්චලින් හදපු මුට්ට්යි මැට්චලින් හදපු මුට්ටියි පාච්ච්ච් කරනවා .	Aluminum pots and earthenware pots are used to cook rice.
M-2	
ව් එකුතු කරන්න පාව්ච්ච් කරන ඒවා ලොනවා ද?	What are the various things used to store paddy?
කුඹුරු හා ත්න?	plow fields?
ඇඳුම් මහන්න?	sew clothes?
වතුර උතු <b>රත්න</b> ?	boil water?
බබාලා තාටත්ත?	bathe babies?
දත් මදින්න?	brush teeth?
ದಿಗೆ _{ಗಿ} ವಿಗೆಗೆ?	cook rice?
තේ හදන්න?	make tea?
ශෞයම් කපත්ත?	cut paddy?
භාල් මතිත්ත?	measure rice?
බුලත් ව්ටක් ලෑස්ති කරන්න .	prepare a betel chew?
කිරි බත් හදත්න?	make milk rice?



### C-1

Using the formulas given above, discuss the tools used to carry out various household and farm tasks.

- A. (බත් උයන්න) පාච්ච්ච් කරන ඒවා ලොනවා ද?
- B. (බත් උයන්ත) මුට්ටි පාච්ච්චි කරනවා.

## SINHALA

THE LAND AND THE PEOPLE: FARM AND HOME

### CYCLE 83

#### MAKING SUBSTITUTIONS

M-1

If the rice is low.... හාල් අඩු නම්.... If money is scarce.... සල්ලි හිග නම්.... සල්ලි මදි නම්.... If money is insufficient.... සල්ලි ඇති නම්.... If money is sufficient.... ම්නිස්සු කැමති නම්.... If people like.... M-2සමහර අය පාන් වෙනුවට බත් කනවා. Some people eat rice instead of bread. සමහර අය බත් වෙනුවට කුරක්කත් කතවා. Some people eat millet instead of rice. ඒගොල්ල බත් වෙනුවට ඉරිගු කතවා. They eat maize instead of rice. ඒගොල්ල සීති වෙතුවට හකුරු පාව්ච්ච් They use hakuru instead of sugar. කරතවා . වැට්වලින් හදපු මුට්ට් වෙනුවට, ඒගොල්ල ඇලුම්නියම්වලින් හදපු ඒවා පාව්ච්ච් Instead of earthenware pots, they use aluminum ones. කරතවා. ලාම්පු බොතුවට ඒගොල්ල ලත්තෑරුම් Instead of lamps, they use lanterns. ບ່າຍີ່ປີ້ຢີ ລັດກວາ. M-3 ඒගොල්ල බත් කත්තේ දවසට ඒක සැරයයි. They eat rice once a day. ಲಿಂಯಾಂಡೇ ನಾರೆ ದಾರಿಂದ ವರಿಂದ ವಾರ್ಯವರ್ They eat rice twice a day. ඒගොල්ල දවසට ඒක සැරයක්වත් බත් They eat rice at least once a day. කතවා. ඒගොල්ල හැමදාම උම්බලකඩ ක**ත**වා. They eat Maldive fish every day.

261

M-4

ලංකාවේ කවුරුත් බත් කතවා ද?	Does everybody in Sri Lanka eat rice?
කවුරුත් උම්බලකඩ කතවා ද?	Does everybody eat Maldive fish?
M <b>-</b> 5	
ම්තිස්සු බත් කන්නේ නැත්තං, ඒවා වෙනුවට මොනඩා ද කත්තේ?	If people don't eat rice, what do they eat instead of it?
ම්නිස්සු ලත්තෑරුම් පෘච්ච්ච් කරන්නේ නැත්තං, ඒවා වෙනුවට <b>මොනවා ද පෘ</b> ච්ච්ච් කරන්නේ?	If people don't use lanterns, what do they use instead of them?

## C-1

Students should use the formulas, vocabulary and general information presented in the M-phases to ask questions of the instructor about differences in dietary habits and in the uses of domestic articles and agricultural tools.

- A. ලංකාවේ කවුරුත් බත් කතවා ද?
- B. සමහර අය බත් වෙනුවට පෘත් කතවා.

## THE LAND AND THE PEOPLE: FARM AND HOME

## CYCLE 84

## MAKING OBSERVATIONS AND GETTING EXPLANATIONS

M-1

සමහර අයට ගෙදරවල්වල ව් අටු තියෙනවා ලු•	Apparently some people have rice bins in their houses.
අතිත් අයට ව් අටු නැති ලු.	It seems that other people don't have rice bins.
සමහර අයට වී අටු තිනේනේ මොකද, අතිත් අයට තැත්තේ මොකද, කියාදෙන්ත පුලුවන් ද?	Can you explain to me why some people have rice bins and other people don't?
සමහර අය ව් අටුවල ව් එකතු කරනවා ලු.	Some people keep their rice in rice bins, it seems.
අතිත් අය ඒවා ආණඩුවට ව්කූණතවා ලු.	It seems that other people sell it to the government.
සමහර අය වී අටුවල වී එකතු කරන්නේ මොකද, අතිත් අය ආණඩුටව ව්කූණන්නේ මොකද, කියාදෙන්න පුලුවන් ද?	Can you explain to me why some people keep the rice in bins and other people sell it to the government?
සමහර අය ව් සමූපකාරයට ව්කුණතවා .	Some people sell the rice to the cooperative.
අනිත් අය මුදලාලි කෙනෙකුට ව්කුණතවා.	Other people sell it to a merchant.
සමහර අය වී සමූපකාරයට ව්කූණත්තේ මොකද, අතිත් අය මුදලාලි කෙතෙකුට ව්කූණත්තේ මොකද, කියාදෙත්ත පුලුවත් ද?	Can you explain to me why some people sell the rice to the coop- erative and other people sell it to a merchant?

සමහර අය ව් අතින් කොටනවා ලු <b>.</b>	Some people pound rice by hand, it seems.
සමහර අය වී මෝලට අරත් යනවා ලු.	Some people take the rice to the mill, it seems.
සමහර අය වී අතින් කොටන්නේ මොකද, අතිත් අය වී මෝලට අරන් යන්නේ මොකද, කියාදෙන්න පුලුවන් ද?	Can you explain to me why some people pound rice by hand and other people take it to the mill?

NOTE TO THE STUDENT AFTER M-1

The vocabulary and information in M-l touch indirectly on matters of rural credit. Students who have an interest in this topic may wish to explore other aspects of it and elicit the necessary vocabulary from the instructor. Others may wish to confine themselves to the vocabulary and information which has appeared in the preceding cycles.

The purpose of this cycle is to illustrate one way of posing questions which require the listener to make certain inferences. First, the observations of the speaker are laid out in as much detail as the situation requires. Then, the observations are reframed as a question.

264

#### CYCLE 85

## WHERE IS RICE SOWN?

M-1

ච් වපුරත්තේ කුඹුරුවල .	They sow rice in paddy lands.
ට් ගොට්තැන් කරන්නේ කුඹුරුවල.	They cultivate rice in paddy lands.
කුරක්කනුයි	They grow kurakkan millet and corn in lands called chenas.
හේත්වලත් චවත්තේ ම්රිස්ුයි, අබයි මැකරලුයි.	They also grow chillies, mustard and cowpeas in chenas.
කොස් වචන්නේ ගෙවතුවල.	They grow jak in kitchen gardens.
තේ වචන්නේ උඩරට නේ වතුවල.	They grow tea in the Upcountry on tea estates.
M-2	
ලංකාවේ ගම්චල, වී චපුරන්නේ කොතන ද?	In the villages of Sri Lanka, where is rice sown?
කොයි ඉඩම්වල ද?	On what lands?
කොයි තැන්වල ද?	In what places?
කොයි පලාත්වල ද? C–1	In what areas (of the country)?

The instructor should draw a simple map of a village area showing the various cultivation areas. (The Survey Department also has small-scale maps of villages which could be used for this purpose.) Then the instructor should describe where crops of various kinds are usually grown in village areas. When a few major crops have been described in this manner, students should refer to the list of foodstuffs on pages 247 and 248 and ask about the cultivation of other crops which interest them.

- A. ලංකා වේ ගම්චල කූරක්කත් වවත්තේ කොතන ද?
- B. කූරක්කත් වචන්නේ හේත්වල.

## PREPARING THE TERRACES

## PART A

The material on the following pages is preliminary to a number of texts on the cultivation of paddy. These drills should be practised, individually and chorally, until students themselves can repeat them correctly and without hesitation. The texts should be memorized.

- 1. හොඳ දවසක් බලත්ත. Look into a good day.
  - තැකැත් දටසක් බලන්න. Look into an auspicious day.
  - හොඳ තැකැත් දටසක් බලත්ත. Look into a good, auspicious day.

හොඳ දවසක් බලලා Having looked into a good day,

නැකැත් දවසක් බලලා Having looked into an auspicious day,

හොඳ තැකැත් දවසක් බලලා Having looked into a good, auspicious day,

- වතුර කුඹුරට එවන්න.
   වතුර කුඹුරුවලට එවන්න.
   උඩහ කුඹුරුවලට වතුර එවන්න.
   Send the water into the fields.
   උඩහ කුඹුරුවලට වතුර එවන්න.
   Send the water into the upper fields.
  - පහල කුඹුරුවලට වතුර එවත්ත. Send the water into the lower fields.
- නැකැත් දවසක් බලලා කුළුරුවලට Look into an auspicious day and වතුර එවන්න. send the water into the fields.

4. බියරවල් බ**ඳින්න.** Fix up the bunds.

තියරවල් හොඳට බඳින්න. Fix up the bunds well.

5.	එවන්න ඉස්සරවෙලා	Before sending
	වතුර එවන්න	Before sending the water
	කුඹුරට වතුර එවන්න	Before sending the water into the field.
	කුඹුරුවලට වතුර එවන්න ඉස්සරවෙලා	Before sending the water into the fields.
	උඩහ කුඹුරුවලට වතුර එවත්ත ඉස්සරවේලා	Before sending the water into the upper fields.
	පහල කුඹුරුවලට වතුර එවන්න ඉස්සරවේලා	Before sending the water into the lower fields.
	නැකැත් දවසක් බලන්න ඉස්සරවෙලා	Before looking into an auspicious day.
	තියරවල් බ <b>ඳි</b> න්න ඉස්සරවෙලා	Before fixing up the bunds.
	නියරවල් හොඳට බ <b>ඳි</b> න්න	Before fixing up the bunds well.
6.	කුඹුරට වතුර එවන්න	Before sending the water into the field, fix up the bunds.
	කුඹුරට චතුර එවන්න ඉස්සරවෙලා නියරවල් භොඳට බඳින්න	Before sending the water into the field, fix up the bunds well.
	කුඹුරට වතුර එවත්ත	Before sending the water into the field, look into a good day.
	කුඹුරට වතුර එවන්න	Before sending the water into the field, look into an auspicious day.
	කුඹුරට වතුර එවන්න	Before sending the water into the field, look into a good, auspicious day.

7. ඊට පස්සේ කුඹුරට වතුර අරින්න. After that, let the water into the field. After that, let the water into ඊට පස්සේ කුඹුරුවලට වතුර the fields. අරින්න. After that, fix up the bunds. ඊට පස්සේ නියරවල් බඳින්න. After that, look into a good day. ඊට පස්සේ හොඳ දවසක් බලන්න. ඊට පස්සේ නැකැත් දවසක් බලන්න. After that, look into an auspicious day. මේ වතුර එන්නේ ඔයකින්. 8. This water comes from an oya. මේ වතුර එන්නේ ඔයෙන්. This water comes from the oya. මේ වතුර එන්නේ ගඟකින්. This water comes from a river. මේ වතුර එත්තේ ගගෙත්. This water comes from the river. වේ වතුර එත්තේ මහවැලි ගඟෙන්. This water comes from the Mahaveli Ganga. මේ වතුර එන්නේ වැවකින්. This water comes from a tank. මේ වතර එත්තේ වැවෙත්. This water comes from the tank. මේ වතුර එන්තේ වැවකින් හරි This water comes from a tank or ගහකින් හරි. a river. මේ වතුර එන්නේ ගහකින් හරි This water comes from a river or ພິດສົ້ສັ້ນ 6. an oya. මේ වතුර එන්නේ ඔයකින් හරි This water comes from an oya or වැවකින් හරි. a tank. මේ වතුර එන්නේ ගගකින් හරි This water comes from a river, ඔයකින් හරි වැවකින් හරි. an oya, or a tank.

9.	වතුර සුමානයක් කුඹුරේ තිබුනාට පස්සේ	After the water has been in the field a week,
	වතුර සුමාන දෙකක් කුඹුරේ නිබුනාට පස්සේ	After the water has been in the field two weeks,
	වතුර සුමාන දෙකක් විතර කුඹුරේ තිබුනාට පස්සේ	After the water has been in the field for about two weeks,
10.	ໝາກັກ ບວິກັທກັກ.	Begin to plow.
	භාත්ත පටත්ගත්තවා.	They begin to plow.

Men working in paddy with water buffalos

#### TEXT I

## GETTING THE FIELD READY FOR PLOWING

කඹුරුවලට වතුර	එවන්න ඉස්සරවෙලා	Before sending the water into
තියරවල් හොඳට	එවන්න ඉස්සරවෙලා බ <b>ඳි</b> නවා .	the fields, they fix up the bunds
0 (	,	well.

- ඊට පස්සේ කුඹුරුවලට වතුර එවනවා. After that, they send the water into the fields.
- වේ වතුර එත්තේ ඔයකින් හරි This water comes from an <u>oya</u>, වැවකින් හරි ගඟකින් හරි. from a tank, or from a river.
- වතුර සුමාන දෙකක් විතර කුඹුරුවල When the water has been in the තිබුතාට පස්සේ භාත්ත පටන්ගන්නවා. fields for about two weeks, they begin to plow.

NOTE TO THE STUDENT AND TO THE INSTRUCTOR:

This text (Text I) and the one which follows (Text II) should be practiced in class until students can repeat them with a fair degree of fluency and accuracy. Then books should be closed, and the instructor should provide an impromptu version of the information which has appeared. When the instructor has finished, students should give their own versions.

#### TEXT II

### GETTING THE FIELD READY FOR PLOWING

- oma කැකැත් දවසක් බලලා Having looked into a good, auspicious day,
- කුඹුරට වතුර එවන්න. Send the water into the field.
- කුඹුරට වතුර එවන්න ඉස්සරවෙලා Before sending the water into බ්යරවල් හොඳට බඳින්න. the field, fix up the bunds well.
- ed ວິນປີ ບໍ່ສຳອັກ ພິລະລິກຳ ຫວີ ທຫລືສຳ This water comes from an oya, ພວີ ວາວລິກຳ ພວີ. from a river or from a tank.
- වතුර සුමාන දෙකක් විතර කුඹුරේ When the water has been in the තිබුතාට පස්සේ භාත්ත පටත්ගත්ත. field for about two weeks, begin to plow.

VOCABULARY EXPANSION: QUESTIONS AND ANSWERS ABOUT THE TEXTS

The following questions and answers about the texts involve structures which are familiar and some new vocabulary. They should be practiced in class and then used to expand the discussion on paddy cultivation.

ඉස්සරින්	first
ඉස්සරින් මොනවා ද කරන්නේ?	What do you do first?
ඊ ලගට	next
ඊ ලඟට මොනවා ද කරන්නේ?	What do you do next?

## PART B

## PADDY CULTIVATION

1. තගුලකින් භානවා. The plow with a plow. ටැක්ටර් එකකින් හානවා. They plow with a tractor. ම්හරක් බැඳපු තගුලකින් භානවා. They plow with a buffalo drawn plow. They muddy with buffaloes. ພວກກັດທີ່ ອີ້ຄວກອື່ງ. උදැල්ලකින් කොටනවා. They dig with a mamoty. 2. ලොකු කුඹුරක් තම් ටැක්ටර් එකකින් If it is a big field, they හානවා. plow with a tractor. තැත්තම් තගුලකින් භානවා. Or, they plow with a plow. පොඩ් කුඹුරක් නම් උදැල්ලකින් කොටනවා. If it is a small field, they dig with a mamoty. කුඹුරු ලොකු නම් ටැක්ටර්වලින් හානවා. If the fields are big, they plow with tractors. කුඹුරු ලොකු නම් නගුල්වලින් හානවා. If the fields are big, they plow with plows. 3. හාලා After having plowed, තියරවල් බැඳලා After having fixed the bunds, පෝරුගාලා After having leveled, කුඹුරු පෝරුගාලා After having leveled the fields, පෝරුලෑල්ලකින් කුඹුරු පෝරුගාලා After having leveled the fields, with a leveling board, කුඹුරු සමතලාකරලා After having smoothed the fields, පෝර දාලා After having put on fertilizer,

FIRST PLOWING

4.	කුඹුරු හානවා.	They plow the fields.
	කුඹුරු පෝරුගානවා.	They level the fields.
	පෝරුලැලිවලින් කූඹුරු පෝරුගානවා .	They level the fields with leveling boards.
	කොළ පෝර දමනවා.	They put on green manures.
	රසායනික පෝර දමනවා.	They put on chemical fertilizer.
	දහයියා දමනවා.	They put on rice huskings.
5.	දැන් ව් ඉහින්න කුඹුර ලෑස්තියි.	Now the field is ready for broadcasting paddy.
	දැන් ව් වපුරන්න කූඹුර ලැස්තියි.	Now the field is ready for sowing.
	දැන් පෝරුශාන්න කූඬුර ලැස්තියි.	Now the field is ready for leveling.
	දැන් භාන්ත කුඹුර ලැස්තියි.	Now the field is ready for plowing.

### TEXT III

PLOWING AND GRADING THE FIELD FOR SOWING - 1

කුඹුරු ලොකු නම් ටැක්ටර්වලින් හානවා. If the fields are big, they plow with tractors. තැත්තම් තශුල්වලින් හානවා. Otherwise, they plow with plows. කුඹුරු කූඩා නම් උදලවලින් කොටනවා. If the fields are small, they dig with mamoties. හාලා ඉවරවෙලා, පෝරුගානවා. Having finished the plowing, they level. පෝරු ලැල්ලකින් පෝරුගානවා. They level with a leveling board. සමහර අය ඒක වෙනුවට ගොයි ලෑල්ල Some people use the hand-held පාට්ච්ච් කරනවා. leveler instead. ඊලඟට පෝර දුමනවා. Next, they put on fertilizer. වැඩියම දමන්නේ දහයියායි, කොළ පෝරයි. Mostly, they put on rice huskings and green manure. සමහර මිනිස්සු හාත්ත ඉස්සරවෙලා Some people put on fertilizer පෝර දුමනවා. before plowing. දැන් වී ඉහින්න කුඹුර ලෑස්තියි. Now the field is ready for broadcasting the vii.

NOTE TO THE STUDENT AND TO THE INSTRUCTOR:

The material in this text and in all those which follow should be treated in the following way. First, the sentences should be practiced in class until students are sure of their meanings and can repeat them with a fair degree of fluency and accuracy. Then the texts should be read through slowly and carefully by the instructor so that students can get a sense of the sequence of the actions. Then students should interview the instructor, taking him or her through a particular cultivation process stage by stage, i.e., '(When you plow) what do you do first? What do you do next?' and so on. When the information has been gathered in this manner, each student should be able to give a complete version.

#### TEXT IV

## PLOWING AND GRADING THE FIELD FOR SOWING - 2

If the field is a big one, they කුඹුර ලොකු එකක් නම් ටැක්ටර් එකෙන් plow with a tractor. හානවා. Otherwise, they plow with plows. තැත්තම් තගුල්වලින් හානවා. සමහර මිනිස්සු උදලුවලින් කොටනවා. Some people dig with mamoties. හාලා ඉවරවෙලා, ගල් එහෙම Having finished the plowing, එකතුකරත්ත පෝරුගානවා. they level to collect the rocks and such in the field. පෝරු ලැල්ලක් පාව්ච්ච් කරනවා. They use a leveling board. පෝරු ගාලා, Having leveled, පෝර දවනවා. They put on fertilizer. වැඩ්යම අමත්තේ කොළ පෝරයි, Mostly, they put on green manure දහයියායි. and rice huskings. සමහර මිනිස්සු රසායනික පෝර දුමනවා. Some people put on chemical fertilizer. දැන් ව් ඉහින්න කුඹුර ලෑස්තියි. Now the field is ready for broadcasting the vii.



TRANSPLANTING SEEDLINGS

# PADDY CULTIVATION TEXT V TENDING THE CROP - 1

වී වපුරන්න ඉස්සරවෙලා Before broadcasting the paddy, ඒවා පෙගෙන්න දාලා Having put them to soak, Let (them) be a few days. ටික දවසක් තියෙන්න අරින්න. ව් ඇට වැවෙනවා. The paddy seeds will sprout. දැන් මේ වී කුඹුරුවල ඉහින්න. Now, sow this seed itself in the field. සමහර පලාත්වල මේ ගොයම් In some areas, when this rice පැලවෙන කොට grows, උදුරලා හිටවනවා. (They) uproot and transplant. ගොයම් පැල කාලෙට At the time of the small rice plants (i.e. when the rice plants are small) හුගක් වතුර තියෙන්න ඕනෑ. There should be a lot of water. ගොයම් අඩ් දෙකක් විතර උස්වෙතකොට When the rice plants get to a height of about two feet, වල් උදුරත්ත. Take out the weeds. තැත්තම් වල්තාශක බෙහෙත් ඉහින්න. Or spray weedicide. ගොයම්වල කෘම්ත් ඉන්නවා නම් If there are insects in the paddy, ລາອີ້ກາශක ເຂີດເນກ້ ດູທີ່ກ້າກ ພື້ກະ. You need to spray insecticide.

## TEXT VI

## HARVESTING THE CROP

ගොයම් පැහුනාට පස්සේ	When the paddy gets ripe,
කපත්ත ඕනෑ.	You need to cut it.
වේක කරන්නේ ව්නිස්සු ටික දෙනෙක් එකතුකරගෙන •	You do this, having collected a few people.
දැකැති අරත්	Having taken sickles,
කුඹුරේ එක පැත්තක ඉඳලා අනික් පැත්තට කපාගෙන යනවා •	Go from one side of the field to the other cutting.
කපලා ගොයව් එකතුකරලා ම්ට් බඳින්න.	After cutting, collect the paddy and tie it into bundles.
මේ ම්ට් බැඳපු ගොයම් කමතට ගෙනියත්න.	Take these bundles of tied paddy to the threshing floor.

Men with hand sickles cutting rice

(above and opposite) CUTTING THE RIPENED PADDY

TEXT VII

THRESHING

ඉස්සරින්, ගොයම් කමතට අරත් යන්න. First, take the paddy to the threshing floor. ඊ ලහට, කමතේ මැද ගොඩ ගහන්න. Next, stack the paddy in the center of the threshing floor. Now, drive the buffaloes round,

When the buffaloes are threshing

This is how you separate the straw

Having winnowed the unhusked rice,

When you are working at the threshing

floor, don't say the word 'unhusked

Next, winnow the unhusked rice.

Having put it into gunny sacks,

Having taken a threshing tool,

and trample the stalks.

(trampling) the stalks,

from the unhusked rice.

put it into gunny sacks.

take it to the house.

Shake them up.

ඊ ලහට ගොඩ කඩලා, Next, break the stack (having broken the stack) කොළ කමතේ තුබී කරන්න. And spread the stalks on the threshing floor.

දැන්, ම්හරක් වලටට **දක්කලා , කොළ** මඩ්න්ත•

ම්හරක් කොළ පාගනකොට,

උකුණ ගහක් අරත්,

ඒවා හොල්ලත්ත.

ව්වලින් පිදුරු වෙන්කරන්නේ මෙහෙමයි.

ඊ ලඟට, ව් හුලං කරන්න.

ව් හුලං කරලා, ගෝනිවලට දවන්න.

ගෝතිවලට දුමලා, ගෙදර ගෙනියන්න.

කමගත් වැඩ කරන කොට, වී කියලා වචතේ කියන්න එපා.

ඒක වෙනුවට බැත කියලා කියන්න.

Say baeta instead.

rice.'

NOTE ON STRUCTURE: vocabulary

The vocabulary pertaining to the cultivation of paddy constitutes an extensive technical lexicon, and only a portion of it has been presented here. In addition many of the terms pertaining to tasks that everyone everywhere performs vary from region to region. Moreover, paddy cultivation is conducted in a variety of ecological niches, under various systems of land tenure and with various types of labor organization. These variations necessarily expand the list of words necessary to deal with this topic completely and accurately. When Europeans first came to Sri Lanka and began to study paddy cultivation practices, they noted that this lexicon was further expanded by a 'secret' language used at the time of However extensive this specialized vocabulary may have harvest. been at one time, it is now confined to a few words such as and above.

BAGGING UNHUSKED RICE AT THE THRESHING FLOOR

## PADDY CULTIVATION SUMMARY VOCABULARY

Words marked with * are supplementary to those which appear in the preceding texts. () = plural or past.

1. Cultivation tools

පෝරු ලෑල්ල (ලෑලි)	harrowing board (leveling board)	දැකැත්ත (දැකැති)	sickle
උදෘල්ල (උදලු)	mamoty	උකුණ ගහ (ගස්)	threshing tool
තගුල (තගුල්)	plow	ටැක්ටර් එක (ටැක්ටර්)	tractor

2. Cultivation processes

කොටතවා (කෙටුවා)	dig	හොල්ලනවා ( හෙල්ලුවා )	shake
වචනවා (වැවුවා)	grow (cultivate)	සමතලා කරනවා (කෙරුවා)	smooth
වැවෙනවා (වැවුනා)	grow (sprout)	වපුරනවා (වැපුරුවෘ) ඉහිනවා (ඉස්සා)	SOW
පෝරු ශානවා (ගැවා)	harrow, level	තුනී කරනවා ( කෙරුවෘ )	spread
මඩවනවා (මැඩෙව්වා)	muddy	ඉහිනවා ( ඉස්සා )	spray
භිටවනවා (හිටෙඞ්වා)	plant	යොඩ ගහනවා (ගැහැව්වා)	stack
හානවා (හැවා)	plow	මඩ්නවා ( මැඩ්ඩා ) පාගනවා ( පැගුවා )	thresh
පැලහනවා (පැහුනා)	ripen	උදුරනවා (ඉදි්රුවා)	uproot
වෙන්කරතවා ( කෙරුවා )	)separate	හුලං කරතවා ( කෙරුවා ) * පොළනවා ( පෙඬවා )	winnow

3. Words for paddy at various stages of cultivation and processing.

* ගොයම් පැලේ (පැල)	young p <b>a</b> ddy	ని	(pl.) unhusked rice
* පැහිච්ච ගොයම් (pl)	ripened plant	් හා ල්	(pl.) husked rice
* ව් කරල (කරල්)	paddy ear	* බත්	(pl.) cooked rice

Note: In addition to these words there are about eight named stages of growth distinguished by cultivators. The precise terms vary somewhat from region to region.

A TANK IN THE DRY ZONE

## PADDY CULTIVATION SUMMARY VOCABULARY

# 4. Topical features

ඔය (ඔයවල්)	brook	<b>ວ</b> ເວ (ວີເວີ)	tank
තියර ( <b>තියරචල්</b> )	bund	* ලියැද්ද (ලියැදි)	terrace
කුමුර (කුඹුරු)	field	කමත (කමත්)	threshing
തത (തം)	river		floor

## 5. Miscellaneous

මිට්ය (මිට්)	bundle	කෘ මිනා ශක වෙ හෙත්	insecticide [•]
පෝර	fertilizer	දහයියා	rice huskings
රසායනික පෝ <b>ර</b>	fertilizer, chemical	පිදුරු	straw
කොළ පෝර	fertilizer, green	චල්තාශක බෙහෙත්	weedicide
කෘ ව්යා (කෘව්ත්)	insect	වල්	weeds

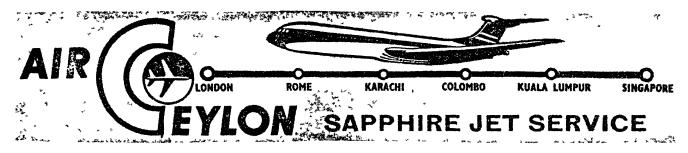
SUMMARY EXERCISE -- FINDING OUT ABOUT SOMETHING NEW

On the opposite page there is a picture of an activity associated with harvesting which has not been previously described in the lessons. Students should use the Sinhala they have learned to interview the instructor about the picture. What are these two people doing? What do they have in their hands? What is that machine on the left hand side? What do they use it for? Do all cultivators in Sri Lanka have such machines? If they don't, what do they use instead?

## TRAVELING BY RAIL AND AIR

## CYCLE 86

## AT WHAT TIME DOES THE PLANE GOING TO MADRAS LEAVE?



M-1

මදුරාසියට යන අහස්යන්තුවේ පිටත් වෙන්නේ දවල් තුනයි තිහට.

කොළඹට යන අහස්යන්තුව පිටත් වෙන්නේ එකොලහයි තිස් පහටං The plane going to Madras leaves at 3:30 in the afternoon.

The plane going to Colombo leaves at 11:35.

M-2

මදුරාසියට යන අහස්යන්තුව කොළඹ්න් පිටින් වෙන්නේ කීයට ද?

යාපතේට යන අහස්යන්තුාව කොළඹින් පිටත් වෙන්නේ කීයට ද? At what time does the plane going to Madras leave Colombo?

At what time does the plane going to Jaffna leave Colombo?

C-1

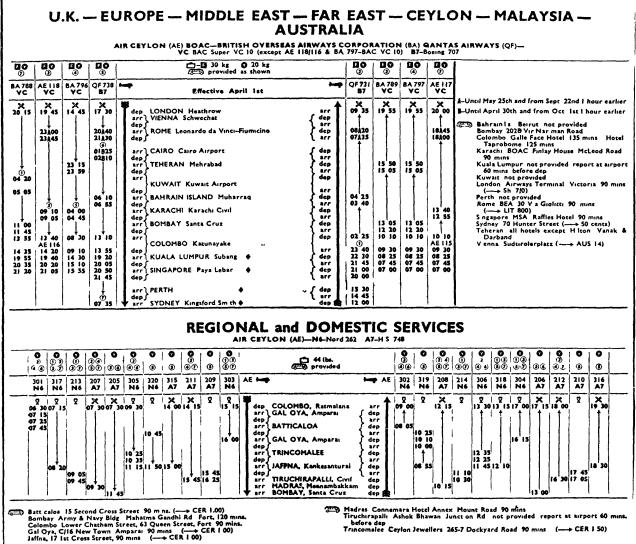
Students should use the formulas given above to discuss the information given on the air timetable below.

A. මදුරාසියට යන අහස්යන්තාව පිටත් වෙන්නේ කියට ද?

B. දටල් තූනයි තිහට.

### TRAVELING BY RAIL AND AIR

INTERNATIONAL, REGIONAL AND DOMESTIC AIR SERVICES



## TRAVELING BY RAIL AND AIR

## CYCLE 87

#### AT WHAT TIME DOES THE KANDY BOUND TRAIN LEAVE?

at 8:15.

5:18.

The Matale bound train leaves

The Fort bound train leaves at

Fort in the evening.

Kandy reach the Fort?

train leave?

The train from Kandy reaches the

At what time does the Kandy bound

At what time does the train from

M-1

මෘතලේට යන කෝච්ච්ය පිටත් වෙන්නේ අටයි කාලට

කොටුවට යන කෝච්චිය පිටත් වෙන්නේ පහයි දහඅටට.

නුවරින් එන කෝච්ච්ය කොටුවට පැම්ණෙන්නේ හවසට.

M-2

නුවරට යන කෝච්චිය පිටත් වෙන්නේ කියට ද?

නුවරින් එත කෝච්චිය කොටුවට පැමිණෙන්නේ කියට ද?

C-1

Discuss the information given on the railway timetables below, using the formulas given above.

A. (මාතලේට) යන කෝච්ච්ය පිටත් වෙන්නේ කියට ද?

B. (මාතලේට) යන කෝච්චිය පිටත් වෙන්නේ අටට.

NOTES ON STRUCTURE: 'depart' and 'arrive'; the verbal adjective.

1.	The following	verbs appear above:	
	depart	present form පිටත් වෙතවා	past form පටහ් උතා
	arrive	පැමිණෙන වා	පැමුණුනා

2. and , 'going', and do , 'coming', above are present verbal adjective forms. See <u>Sinhala</u> <u>Structures</u>, section 2.3.

## TRAIN SCHEDULE

# ூறைகுர் இறிவே—இறைகுர், இலனுபெல் நானைகுல் கைலையே கைலையே கைலையே கிலையில் மாத்தனேப் பாதை—மாத்தனே, கண்டி, கொழும்புக் கோட்டைக்கு மிடையில் MATALE LINE—BETWEEN MATALE, KANDY AND COLOMBO FORT

		ඉහළ	<b>දුම්</b> රිශය	201							ī	JP TR	AINS	
	இல. No வகுப்பு Cla		Å § b	357 ▲ ₹ Ь Н.М	359 ▲ Ь Н.М	177 ▲ a H.M	360 ¶¶Ь Н.М	360 4 ††b H.M	361 ▲ ¶¶b H.M	363 § b H.M	178 <b>A</b> †† H.M	178 <b>4</b> †‡a H.M	364 ▲b ●§ H.M	179 ▲c a H.M
මරදනපී. රංගම සපී. වෙයත් ගොඩපී. පොල් ගහවෙල සපී. පේ රංදෙණිය සපී. රොදෙණිය සපී. මහනුවරපී. මහනුවරපී. මහකියාවීපී. කටුගක් තොවපී. වත් තෝ ගමපී.	Ragama Jc Veyangoda Polgahawela Jc Peradeniya Jc Kandy Mahaiyawa * Katugastota	d. 20 40 d. 21 7 d. 21 55 a. 23 24 d. 23 45 a. 23 55 d. a4 55 d. a4 55 d. 5 10 d. 5 18 d. 5 45 d. 6 12	5 45 5 50			11 10 11 21 11 29		14 29	14 15 14 27 14 35 14 46 15 8	16 4	17 10 17 17 17 28 17 52	17 33 17 46 17 52 18 9 18 27	18 25 18 38	16 0  17 18 18 54 18 58 19 10 19 20 19 25 19 36 19 43 19 52 20 10 20 22

		පහළ	දුම්රිය	ಎಶ್	 				DOV	NN T	RAINS
උකුවේල් සි. වස් එක් ගම්	Peradenlya Jca.	775 a b 5 18 5 30 5 52 6 3 6 10 6 22 6 28 a6 50 7 2 7 4 8 30 9 15  10 0	6 38 6 46 6 56 7 8 7 14	7 52	9 7 9 28 9 39 9 47	11 2 11 14 11 24 11 42	14 14 14 20 14 30	15 47 16 8 16 19 16 27 16 40 16 46 al8 2  19 34 20 9	16 55 17 <b>4</b>	17 12 17 33 17 44 17 51 18 3 18 9 	20 50

TRAIN SCHEDULE: THE UDARATA MENIKE

Rural train station

## උඩරට මැණිකේ

පහතට කියවන්න			දුම්රිය සථාන			උඩහට කියවන්න
ອາ. ອີ.						ບເ. ອີ.
9 30			කොළඹ කොටුව			15 30
10 10			<b>ටේ</b> යන්ගොඩ			14 47
10 48		••	පොල්ගහවෙල			14 12
11 0			රඹක්කන	•		13 58
11 42		••	කඩුගන්නාව			13 16
12 14			ගම්පොල			12 44
12 55			<b>නෘ</b> ටලපිටිය			12 18
14 5			හැටන්			11 10
14 29			තලවාකැ <b>ලේ</b>	•		10 43
15 15			නානුඔය			10 5
15 44			අඹෙවෙල			9 32
15 53	1	••	පටටිපොල	••		9 24
16 9			ඔහිය	••		97
16 28			ඉදල්ගස්හින්න			8 46
16 44			හපුතලේ			8 29
16 57			දියතලාව			8 16
17 13			බණ්ඩාරවෙ <b>ල</b>			82
17 26			හිල්ඔය			7 40
17 40		•••	ඇල්ල	••		7 26
17 54			<b>ලද</b> මෝදර			7 10
18 7			୯ଣ୍ଡ୍ରିପ			6 55
18 16		•••	හාලිඅ,ල		]	6 45
18 30		•••	බදුල්ල			6 30

## TRAIN SCHEDULES: THE YALDEVI AND THE RUHUNU KUMARI

## යාල්දේව්

දිනපතා

කියවන්න			දුම්රිය සථාන			උඩහට කියවන්න
t			-			<b>↑</b>
e1.8						ອາ. ຍີ.
5 45	••		කොළඹ කොර	ງຍ		21 50
73	•••		පොල්ගහවෙල			20 32
7 34			කුරුණෑගල			20 0
8 20	•••		<b>ම</b> හව			19 14
8 46			ගල්ගමුව	•••		18 47
9 18			තලාව			18 15
9 38	•••		අනුරාධපුරය		]	17 53
10 9	•••		මදවච්චිය	•••		17 25
10 34			වවුනියාව			16 57
11 18	•••		මාන්කුලම			16 11
11 50			කිලිනොව්වය	•••		15 41
11 58			පරන්තන්			15 33
12 21	•••		පලෙයි	•••		15 12
12 36	•••		කොඩිකාමම			14 55
12 47	•••		වාවාකච්චේරීය	<b>3</b>		14 45
12 58	•••		නාවත්කුලිය	•••		14 34
13 10	•••		යාපනය		]	14 26
13 17	•••		කොණ්ඩාව්ල්	•••	]	14 17
13 24	•••		වුණ්ණාකම			14 10
13 35	•••	•••		8	]	14 0

## රුහුණු කුමාරි

```
දිනපතා
```

හතට යවන්න			කියවන්න්		
<b>ວ</b> ູ. ປີ					ව.
15 45		මරදන			25
16 0		කොළඹ කො	go	9	15
16 45		කළුතර දකුණ	<b>5</b>	8	30
17 08		අලුත්ගම		8	08
17 33		අම්බලන්ගො	ຄ	7	40
18 21		හල්ල		7	07
18 <b>4</b> 2		අහංගම		6	34
18 54		වැලිගම	•••	6	22
19 15	1	මාතර	•••	6	05

### SINHALA

## TRAVELING BY RAIL AND AIR

## CYCLE 88

WHAT TIME DOES THE 8:00 TRAIN GET INTO THE FORT?

## M-1

පිටත්වෙන	වේලාව	අටයි.	The	departure	time	is	8:00.
පිටත්වෙන	වේලාව	තමයයි.	The	departure	time	is	9:00.
පිටත්වෙන	වේලාව	අටයි කාලයි.	The	departure	time	is	8:15.
පිටත්වෙන	වේලාව	හත හමාරයි.	The	departure	time	is	7:30.
M-2							

පැවිණෙත	වේලාව	තමයයි .	The	arri <b>v</b> al	time	is	9:00.
පැමිණො	වේලාව	එක හමාරයි.	The	arrival	time	is	1:30.
පැමිණො	වේලාව	දෙක හමාරයි.	The	arrival	time	is	2:30.

## M-2

පිටත්වෙන වේලාව කීය ද?	When is the departure time?
පැමිණොත වේලාව කීය ද?	When is the arrival time?
අටේ කෝච්චිය කොටුවට එන්නේ කීයට ද?	At what time does the 8:00 train get into Fort?

## C-1

Continue to talk about the rail and air timetables included in the text.

A. (අටේ කෝච්ච්ය කොටුවට එන්ෆෝ කීයට ද?)

B. (එකොලහට)

NOTE ON STRUCTURE: the verbal adjective

පැමිණා , 'arriving', and පිටත්වෙත , 'departing', are present verbal adjectives. This form of the verb is discussed in <u>Sinhala</u> Structures, section 2.3.

## CYCLE 89

SINHALA

## HOW LONG DOES IT TAKE WHEN GOING TO COLOMBO?

#### M-1

ಲ್ಕಬೆ	තුනක් යනවා .	It takes	(goes)	three hours.
ಲ್ಕಬ	දෙකක් යනවා.	It takes	(goes)	two hours.
පැය	දෙකහමාරක් යනවා .	It takes a half.	(goes)	two hours and

## M-2

ທຜສອງດ່ວິ ວິວສ້ຽດການສໍ, ບາເລສ້ ແກວນ. If you leave at 6:30, it takes one hour.

දොලශයි දහයට පිටත් උනොත්, පැයකුත් මිනිත්තු පහක් යනවා.

එකොලහයි හතලිස් පහට පිටත් උනොත්, පැයකුත් මිනිත්තු හතලිස් පහක් යනවා .

M- 3

කොළඹ ඉඳලා නුවරට යන්න කොච්චර වේලා යනවා ද? How long does it take when going from Colombo to Kandy? යාපතේ ඉඳලා කොළඹට යන්න How long does it take when කොච්චර වේලා යනවා ද? going from Jaffna to Colombo?

## C-1

Continue to talk about the rail and air timetables which are included in the text.

A. (කොළඹ) ඉඳලා (නුවරට) යන්න කොච්චර වේලා යනවා ද?

### NOTE ON STRUCTURE: review

The conditional form of the verb appears above. Review <u>Sinhala</u> <u>Structures</u>, section 2.9.

If you leave at 12:10, it takes

If you leave at 11:45, it takes

an hour and forty-five minutes.

an hour and five minutes.

## CYCLE 90

## WHAT MEALS ARE AVAILABLE IN THE RESTAURANT CAR?

## M-1

මහත්තයාට දවල් කෑම ගන්න පුලුවති.	You can get lunch, sir.
මහත්තයාට තේ ගත්ත පුලුවති.	You can get tea, sir.
මහත්තයාට උදේ කෑමට බේකත් පෙති දෙකයි, බ්ත්තර දෙකයි, පානුයි, තේයි, ගත්ත පුලුවති.	For breakfast you can get two slices of bacon, two eggs, bread and tea, sir.
M-2	
රෙස්ටුරන්ට් කාර් එකේ ගත්ත පුලුවත් කෑම මොනවා ද?	What meals can I get in the restaurant car?

මට උදේ කෑමට ගත්ත පුලුවත් මොනවා ද? What can I get for breakfast? රෙස්ටුරත්ටි කාර් එකේ උදේ කෑම ගත්ත Can I get breakfast in the පුලුවත් ද? restaurant car?

C-1

Below is the schedule of meals or tariffs according to the Ceylon Government Railway. Discuss the information given below using the formulas learned in the M-phase.

- A. උදේ කෑමට ගත්ත පුලුවත් මොතවා ද?
- B. උදේ කෑමට බේකත් පෙති දෙකයි, බ්ත්තර දෙකයි, පානුයි, තේයි, ගත්ත පුලුවති.

SINHALA

# MEAL SERVICE IN RESTAURANT CARS (according to the Ceylon Government Railway Timetable).

	Early Tea	
බ්ත්තර දෙකක්	Two eggs	
පාන් (බටර්)	Bread (butter)	
තේ	Теа	1.25
උදේ කෑම	Breakfast	
බේකත් පෙති දෙකක්	Two slices bacon	
බිත්තර දෙකක්	Two eggs	
පෘත් (බටර්)	Bread (butter)	
තේ, කෝපි	Tea, coffee	2.50
දුවල් කැම	Lunch	
<u> දවල්</u> <u>කෑම</u> සු <b>ප්</b>	Lunch Soup	
සුප්	Soup	
සුප් මාලු	Soup Fish	
පුප් මා ලු එක උණු කෑමක්	Soup Fish One hot dish	
<b>සුප්</b> මාලු එක උණු කෑමක් එලවලු දෙකක්	Soup Fish One hot dish Two vegetables	
සුඒ මාලු එක උණු කෑමක් එලවලු දෙකක් තැත්නම්	Soup Fish One hot dish Two vegetables OR	
සු <b>ප්</b> මාලු එක උණු කෑමක් එලවලු දෙකක් <u>තැත්තම්</u> අච්චාරු/සලාද	Soup Fish One hot dish Two vegetables OR Pickles/salad	

MEAL SERVICE IN RESTAURANT CARS (according to Ceylon Government Railway Timetable) continued.

	Rice and Curry
එලවලු කෑම එකක්	Vegetarian 1.25
මස්, මාලු කෑම එකක්	Non-vegetarian 1.50
<u>හටස තේ</u>	Afternoon Tea
<u>පාන්</u> (බටර්)	Bread (butter)
තේ (පෝච්චියක්)	Pot of tea 0.75
<u>ඒ කෑම</u>	Dinner
ದ್ರರೆ	Soup
මා ලු	Fish
<b>එ</b> ලව <b>ල</b>	Vegetables
පුඩ්ං (එක්කෙතෙකුට)	Serving of Pudding
කෝපි	Coffee 3.50
බීම <u>ජාති</u>	Spirits and Ales
ව්ස්කි ව්දුරුවක්	Glass of Whiskey 4.30
බැන්ඩ් ව්දුරුවක්	Glass of Brandy 4.30
රට පින් ව්දුරුවක්	Glass of English Gin 4.30
පෝර්ට් වයින් ව්දුරුවක්	Glass of Port Wine 2.30
රට බ්ර බෝතලයක්	Bottle of English 6.60 Beer
රට බිර පයින්ට් එකක්	Pint of English Beer 3.50
රට ස්ටවුට් පයින්ට් එකක්	Pint of English Stout 3.90

## JAFFNA

A LITTLE TAMIL FOR THE SINHALA LEARNER

වතක්කම් .	Greetings.
එප්පඩ් සුගම්?	How are you?
තල්ල සුගම්.	Fine.
සිංගලම් තෙරියුමා ?	Do you understand Sinhala?
එතක්කුත් තම්ල් තෙරියා <i>දු .</i>	I do not understand Tamil.

#### GLOSSARY

The glossary on the following pages summarizes most of the content words which have appeared in this book. English borrowings as class C nouns, however, have not been included since all forms are predictable from the direct singular and the meanings in any case are transparent. Basic present and past forms are given for verbs. For nouns the direct singular and direct plural forms are generally given together with the class of the noun. This information will permit the student to predict all other forms. Past forms of verbs and plural forms of nouns are enclosed in (). Numerals are cited in their direct indefinite forms with the stem form on which complex numerals are built enclosed in (). For certain entries, notably demonstratives, interrogatives and numerals there are citations to Sinhala Structures where further detail appears. For some entries certain forms are lacking in Sinhala or rarely used. For example, many of the terms for foods or food classes (meat, eggplant, millet) are plurals and there is no corresponding singular. In these cases the entry form is a plural and distinguished with the following notation: n. pl.

Entries are alphabetized according to the Sinhala system. Vowels appear before consonants and consonants are grouped according to point and manner of articulation. In this glossary nasalized consonants immediately follow the corresponding non-nasalized consonant i.e.,  $\mathfrak{C}$  follows  $\mathfrak{C}$ , rather than the corresponding nasal, i.e,  $\mathfrak{D}$ . The latter convention has been adopted by Carter (1936). Otherwise the system here follows Carter 1936, a work which should be consulted for full details on the order of symbols.

In most standard language courses a glossary surveys the complete vocabulary which has been learned or taught. If the format incorporates a microwave component however, the students and the instructor play a role in determining course content, and it is not possible to anticipate which portions of the lexicon will be single out for emphasis. It is therefore important that the student keep a personal record of words which have been requested in class for ready reference and review. SINHALA -- ENGLISH *

අකූර (අකූරු) letter (n., B) අක්තා (අ**ක්තලා**) elder sister (n., A) අගෝස්තු මාසේ/මාසය August (n., D) Tuesday (n., E) අගහරුවාදා අච්චාරුව (අච්චාරු) pickle (n., B) අචචු ගහනවා (ගැහැව්වා) print, publish (v.) ຊີວີ (ຊວ) eight (ss. 6) අඩිය (අඩි) foot (n., B) අඩු අඩු කරනවා (නෙරුවා) less (a.) reduce, decrease (v.) අඩු වෙනවා (උනා) be reduced, decreased (v.) that place yonder අතත (ss. 3)අත (අත්) hand (n., E)today (n., E) ¢ς අධ හා පතය (අධ හා පත) education (n., D) අත්ත් other, another (a.) අනුරාදපුරේ Anuradhapura (n., D) අනුව (අනු) අන්තිම ninety (ss. 6) last (a.) (n. pl.) අන්තෘස් pineapple singular: අත්තාසි ගොඩ්ය අපි we අපේල් මාසේ (n., D) April mustard (n. pl.) අබ mango (n. pl.) අඹ අඹ ගෙඩිය (ගෙඩි) mango fruit (n., B) අඹරතවා (ඇඹරුවා) grind (v.) difficult (a) අමාරු amu millet (n. pl.) අමු හාල් අමෙරික්ත් තානාපති කාර්යාලය American Embassy (n., D) අ වේ රිකාව America (n., B) අම්මා (අම්මලා) mother (n., A) අය අයිති people (n., A) belongs to අයියා (අ**යියලා**) elder brother (n., A) that yonder (a., prn.) đС (ss. 3) that one yonder (inanimate prn.) අරක ( අරවා ) (ss. 3)අරක්කු arrack (n. pl.) අරත් එනවා bring (v.) (අාවා) අරත් යනවා ( ගියා ) take (v.) අරයා (අරයාලා) those people yonder (animate prn.) (ss. 3) yonder (ss. 3) අරගේ අර්නවා ( ඇරියා ) open; let (v.) අර්තාපල් potatoes (n.pl.) yams (n. pl.) ФC අලු කෙහෙල් ගෙඩිය ( ගෙඩ් ) ash plantain (n., B) 4<u>C</u> 720 ash pumpkin (n.,pl.) අ**උ**ත් new (a.) * The notation ss throughout = Sinhala Structures.

අවුරුද්ද (අවුරුදු) අසුව (අසූ) අස්පස් කරනවා (කෙරුවා) අස්වැන්න අහනවා (ඇහැව්වා) අහස්යන්තුව (අහස්යන්තු) ආගම (ආගම්) අාච්ච් (ආච්ච්ලා) ආන්ඩුව (ආන්ඩු) ආදායම (ආදායම්) ආ යන් ආපහු යනවා (ගියා) ආර ආයුබෝවත් ආ යෙත් ආරංච **ආ**ර්ටික ආර්ථික විදහාව ආහා ෛී/ආහාරය (ආහාර) ඇඟ (ඇඟවල්) අැටේ/ඇටය (ඇට) ඇති (උතා) ඇතුල්වෙනවා ඇත්ත ඇද (**ඇද**න්) අැදගන්නවා (අැදගන්නා) ඇඳුම (ඇදුම) ඇපල් ඇති ඇල් ඇව්දිනවා (ඇවිද්දා) ඇසළ ( ඇහුනා ) ඇගෙනවා ඉංගීසි ດູດທກທ**ກ້ກເກ** (ດູດທກທກໍກາ) ୢୠୄୄଡ଼ୄ୰ୄ ඉඩම (ඉඩම්) ରୁର୍ଗିଅ ඉඳගන්නවා (ඉඳගත්තා) ඉඳලා ඉඳුලා හිටලා ඉඳිකටුව (ඉඳිකටු) **ඉන්දියා**ව ඉත්තල ඉත්තවා (හිට්යා) ඉබ්බා ( ඉබ්බෝ ) ୃଧିତୁ

year (n., B) eighty (ss. 6) arrange, tidy up (v.) harvest (n., B) ask, listen (v.) also අහස්යානුව airplane (n., B) religion (n., B) grandmother (n., A) government (n., B) revenue (n., B) back go back (v.) other, additional greetings again news (n. pl.) economic economics, the study of food (n., D). body seed / (n., D) enough enter (v.) truth (n., B) bed, charpoy (n., B) wear (of clothes) (v.) piece of clothing (n., B) apples (n. pl.) why cold, chilled (as with water) walk, stroll (v.) June-July listen to (v.) English (n., B and a.) study, learn (v.) ginger (n. pl.) piece of land (n., B) so, thus sit down (v.) from sometimes, now and then needle (n., B) India (n., B) innala, a type of root crop (n. pl.) be (v.) (animate subjects only) tortoise; also padlock (n., A) maize; corn (n. pl.)

ରୁଟି October-November finished ରୁପିଠ ඉවර කරතවා (කෙරුවා) finish (v.) be finished, be over (v.) ඉවර වෙනවා (උනා) ඉස්කෝලේ (ඉස්කෝල) school (n., D) ඉස්කෝලේ මහත්තයා (මහත්තුරු) ඉස්ටේසම (ඉස්ටේසම්) schoolmaster (n., A) station (n., B) ඉස්පිරිකලේ (ඉස්පිරිකල) hospital (n., D) ඉස්සර before ඉස්සරින් first, at first ඉස්සෙල්ලා before ඉස්සා (ඉස්සෝ) (n., A) shrimp upper ରୁଷତ ඉහිනවා (ඉස්සා) spray, sow (v.) ඊ ලග next උකුණු ගහ (ගස්) threshing tool (n., B) උගත්තතවා ( ඉගැත්තුවා ) teach (v.) උඩ on top of උඩරට Upcountry, i.e., Kandyan highlands (n., B) උඩරට වැනිකේ name of an upcountry train warm, hot CQ. උතුර north (n., B) උතුරතවා (ඉතුරුවා) boil (water and liquids) (v.) northern උතුරු උතුරු මැද පලාත North-Central Province (n., B) උතුරු පලාත Northern Province (n., B) උත්ත**වේ/උත්තරය** (උත්තර) answer (n., D) උදුවිව (උදුවි) help (n., B) carde (cag) hoe, mamoty (n., B) උදුරතවා (ඉදුරුවා) uproot (v.) උදේ morning (n., D) උදේ කෑම (කෑම්) breakfast (n., B) උ**දු**වඊ November--December උත්තා ත්සේ term of reference for Buddhist monk උප දිසාපතියා Assistant Government Agent (n., A) උපදිනවා (ඉපදුනා) be born (v.) උපාධිය (උපාධි) academic degree (n., B) උයනවා (ඉව්වා) cook (v.) ඌාචි පලාත Uva Province උෟරු මස් pork (n. pl.) **එං**ගලත්තේ England (n., D) එක (එක්) one (ss. 6)එකතු කරනවා (කෙරුවා) collect, gather together, store (v.) එකොලහ (එකොලොස්) eleven (ss. 6) එක්සත් ජනපදය United States of America (n., )

එතත එනවා (ආවා) එතයාල් එහ එයා (එයාලා) එලවනවා (එලෙව්වා) එලිය (එලි) එලියට යනවා (ගියා) එල්ලනවා (එල්ලුවා) එවිනවා (එව්වා) එහා එහෙතම් එහෙම එගේ එළ කිරි එථ මස් Ð ඒ උතුත් ඒ උතාට ඒක **(ඒවා**) චීගොල්ල / ඒගොල්ලෝ ඔක් කො ම ඔක්තෝබර් මා සේ ඔච්චර ඔතත ඔප්පුව (ඔප්පු) ඔ**ය** ඔය (ඔයවල්) ඔරලෝසුව (ඔරලෝසු) ඔ**ලු**ව ි ( ඔ**ලු** ) ` ඔව් ඔහේ ඕක (ඕවා) බිතැ කකුළුවා (කකුළුවෝ) කජ්ජ (කජු) කට (කටවිල්) කටයුත්ත (කටයුතු) කටුවි / කට්ට (කටු) කඩිතවා (කැඩුවා) කඩල කඩේ (කඩවල්) කණ්ඩායම (කණ්ඩායම්) කතාකරනවා (කෙරුවා) කතුර (කතුරු)

that place (we are talking about) (ss. come (v.) 3) cardamom (n. pl.) don't; don't want (dative case subject) he, she (ss.3) drive (v.) light, daylight (n., B) go out (v.) hang (v.) send (v.) that direction, that way (ss. 3) in that case like so, like that (ss. 3) there (ss. 3) cow milk (n., pl.) mutton (n. pl.) that (a. and prn.) (ss.3) nevertheless nevertheless that (we are talking about) (ss. 3) those people, that bunch, they (n., A) all (a. and prn.) October (n., D) that much (ss.3) that place, there (ss.3) deed, document (n., B) that (ss. 3) brook (n., B) clock, timepiece (n., B) head (n., B) yes there (ss. 3) that (ss. 3) want (dative case noun) crab (n., A)cashew nut (n., B) mouth (n., B) affair, matter (n., B) shell, thorn (n., B) break (v.) Bengal gram (n. pl.) shop, "boutique" (n., D) team; also regiment (n., B) talk, speak (v.) scissors (n., B)

කතවා (කැවා) කත් කත්තෝරුව (කත්තෝරු) කත්ද (ක**දු**) කත්තාඩ්ය (කත්තාඩ්) කපනවා (කැපුවා) කමත කම්සය (කම්ස) කරදර කරනවා (කෙරුවා) කරදර වෙනවා (උනා) කරනවා (කෙරුවා) කරල (කරල්) කරව්ල කරාබු කරුවි (කරු) කල් කලු පාට කවආ කව**දා**වත් කවලම කරනවා (කෙරුවා) කවුද කවුරුත් කසාද බඳිනවා (බැන්දා) කත කත පාට කහට කළගෙඩිය (ගෙඩි) කටතර කෘචරේ/කාවරය (කාවර) කාර් එක කාරියාලය (කාරියාල) (කල්) කාල කාලේ (කාල) කාස්ය (කසේ) කැටයම් කරනවා (කෙරුවා) කැනඩා ව කැමති කැරට් කැලේ (කැලෑ) කෑගහනවා _ ( හැහැව්වා ) කැම (කැම්) කෑල්ල (කෑලි) කිටිටුව (කිට්ටු) කිතුල් ගහ (ගිස්) කියනවා (කිව්වා) කියවනවා (කියෙව්වා) කියාදෙනවා (දුන්නා) කිරනවා (කිරුවිා) කිරි

eat (v) till office (n., B) hill, mountain (n., B) mirror; pl. eyeglasses; (n., B) cut (v.) threshing floor (n., B) shirt (n., D) bother, annoy (v.) worry (v.) do (v.) pod, earhead (n., B) bitter gourd (n. pl.) cloves, type of earring (n. pl.) post (n., B) time (n. pl.) (n., B) black when, what day someday, anyday, sometime, anytime mix (v.) who (ss. 3) everybody (ss. 3) be married (v.) tumeric (n. pl.) yellow (n., B)
astringent, "black" (as tea or coffee) water vessel (n., B) Kalutara (n., E) room (n., D) car (n., C) office (n., B) quarter part (elevated term) time, period (n., D) coin (n., B) engrave, etch (v.) Canada (n., B) like carrots (n. pl.) forest (n., D) shout, yell (v.) food (n., B) piece (n., B) environs, neighborhood (n., B) <u>kitul</u> palm tree (n., B) say, tell (v.) read (v.) tell, inform, explain (v.) weigh (v.) milk (n. pl.)

a type of yam (n. pl.)

කිරි අල කිසි ສືບ කීය කුකුලා (කුකුල්ලු) කුකුල් මස් කුඩේ (කුඩ) කුඹල් කාරයා කුඹුර (කුඹුරු) කුරක්කත් කූරැනිය (කූරැනි) කුරුලු කුරුදු වත්ත කුල්ල (කුලු) කුස්සිය (කුස්සි) කෘමියා කෘම් කෘම්තෘශක බෙහෙත් කෘෂිකමීය කෙලින්ම කෙපෙල්ගෙඩිය ( ගෙඩ් ) කේජු කේතලේ (කේතල්) කොච්චර කොට කොටතවා ( කෙටුවා ) කොටුව (කොටු) ෩ඁටුවේ ඉස්වේසම කොට්ටේ (කොට්ට) තොතත කොට කොල පෘට කොල ෆෝර කොලොම්බුව (කොලොම්බු) කො ල්ලුපිට්ය ഞർ කො හො ව තොගේ කො ළඹ කොළඹ කොටුව කෝච්ච්ය (කෝච්ච්) කෝවි කෝ ඊ රේ (කෝ ඊ ඊ ඊ ගග (ගඟවල්) ගණත් ගත්තවා (ගත්තා) ගම (ගම්) ගම්ම්රිස් ගල (ගල්) ගලවනවා (ගැලෙව්වා) ගස් ලබු

no, not any (a.) few, several (a.) how much, how many chicken (n., A) chicken meat (n. pl.) umbrella (n., D) potter (n., A) paddy field (n., B) kurakkan millet (n. pl) type of basket; measure (n., B) cinnamon (n. pl.) Cinnamon Gardens (n., B) winnowing basket (n., B) kitchen (n., B) insect, worm (n., A) insecticide (n. pl.) agriculture (n., D) straight banana (n., B) cheese (n. pl.) kettle (n., D) how much (ss. 3) short (a.) pound, dig (v.) fort, enclosure (n., B) (Colombo) Fort (Railway) Station (n., B) pillow (n., D) where, what place (ss. 3) which (a.) green (n., B) green manure (n. pl.) stool (n., B) Colpetty (n., B) jak (n. pl.) how (ss. 3) where (ss. 3) Colombo (n., E) Colombo Fort. (n., B) train (n., B) coffee (n., pl.) cup (n., (n., D) river (n., B) expensive take, get (v.) village (n., B) black pepper (n. pl.) rock, stone (n., B) take off, remove (v.) papaya (n. pl.)

```
tree (n., B)
ගහ (ගස්)
 hit, beat (v.)
ගහනවා (ගැහැව්වා)
 Galle (n., B)
ගාල්ල
 about, concerning
ගැන
 gallon (n., B)
ගැලුව (ගැලුව්)
 woman (n., A)
ගෑනි (ගැනු)
 last, most recent
ගිය
 match box (n., B)
ගිනි පෙට්ටය (පෙට්ට්)
 teacher (male) (n., A)
ගුරුවරයා (ගූරුවරයෝ)
 teacher (female) (n., A)
ගරුවරිය (ගුරුවරියෝ)
 fruit, lump (n., B)
ගෙඩ්ය (ගෙඩ්)
 house, home (n., E)
ගෙදර (ගෙදරවල්)
 take (v.)
ගෙනියනවා (ගෙනිච්චා)
 house, room (n., D)
ගේ (ගෙවල්)
 bring (v.)
ගේනවා (ගෙනාවා)
ගොඩ (ගොඩවල්)
 heap, pile (n., B)
 stack, pile up (v.)
ගොඩ ගහනවා (ගැහැව්වා)
 leveler (n., B)
ගොයි ලැල්ල (ලැලි)
 gunny sack (n., B)
ගෝතිය (ගෝති)
 movie (n., B)
චිතුපටිය (චිතුපටි)
 January (n., D)
ජනවාරි මාසේ
 window (n., D)
ජනේලය (ජනෙල්)
ජාතිය (ජාති)
 kind, sort (n., B)
 June (n., D)
ජූනි මායේ
ජූලි මායේ
 July (n., D)
 a little
ටික
 tomatoes (n. pl.)
තක්කා ලි
 grass (n. pl.)
තණ කොළ
 thanahal (n. pl.)
තණහා ල
 situation, condition (n., D)
තත්වය (තත්ව)
 alone
තනියම
 reflexive pronoun (ss. 3)
තවත්
 you
තමුසේ
 boil rice, eggs and other solids (v.)
තම්බනවා (තැම්බුවා)
 angry
තරහ
 become angry
තරහ වෙනවා (උනා)
 ola leaf (n., B)
තල්පත (තල්පත්)
 yet another (a.)
ກව
තවම
 still
 father (n., A)
තාත්තා (තාත්තලා)
තාතාපති කාර්යාලය (කාර්යාල)
 embassy (n., B)
 ambassador (n., A)
තාතා පතියා
 resthouse (n., B)
තානායම (තානායම්)
 post office (n., B)
තැපැල් කත්තෝරුව (කත්තෝරු)
 post, mail (v.)
තැපැල් කරනවා (කෙරුවා)
```

තැපැල් මහත්තයා (මහත්තුරු) postmaster (n., A) place (n., E) තැත තියනවා (තිබ්බා) keep (v.) තියාගත්තවා ( තියාගත්තා ) keep (v.) තියෙනවා (තිබුනා) be (inanimate subjects) (v.) ත්රඟු wheat (n. pl.) තිහ ් ( තිස් ) thirty (ss. 6) three (ss. 6) තුන (තුන්) curry powder (n. pl.) තූනපහ කුඩු තුන් කරනවා (කරුවා) spread, thin out (v.) oil (n. pl.) තෙල් ൽ tea (n. pl.) තේ කොළ tea leaves, loose tea (n. pl.) tea strainer (n., C) තේ පෙරන එක තේ හැන්ද (හැඳි) teaspoon (n., B) understand (v.) තේරෙනවා (තේරුනා) දකිනවා (දැක්කා) see (v.) දකුණ south; right side (n., B) southern; right (a.) **୯** କୁମ୍ର දකුණු පලාත Southern Province (n., B) tooth (n., B) දත (දත්) දත්නවා (දැනුගෙන හිටියා) know (v.) දමනවා (දැම්මා) put, place (v.) දර firewood (n. pl.) දවල් middle of the day; noontime (n. pl.) දවල් කැම (කැම්) lunch (n., B)දවස (දවස්) day (n., B) දහඳට (දහඳට) eighteen (ss. 6) දහතුන (දහතුන්) thirteen (ss. 6) දහනමය (දහනම) nineteen (ss. 6) දහයියා rice huskings (n., B) sixteen (ss. 6) දහසය (දහසය) දගේ / දහය ( දහ ) ten (ss. 6) දානවා (දැම්මා) put, place (v.) දාහ (දාස්) thousand දාහත (දාහත්) seventeen (ss. 6) දාහතර (දාහතර) fourteen (ss. 6) right now දැතට දැත්ගත්තවා (දැනගත්තා) find out, come to know (v.) දැන්. now දෑකැත්ත (දෑකැති) sickle (n., B) ຊີ່ຫ long (a.) දිගට along ද୍ୱିପ୍ରିଟ wood apple (n. pl.) දිසාපතියා Government Agent (n., A) දුමු (දුම්) smoke (n., B) දුම මැස්ස(මැසි) smoke shelf (n., B) දුර distant, far (a.)

දුව (දූලා) daughter (n., A) ତିକ୍ର (ତିକ୍ର) two (ss. 6) දෙකම both (inanimate referent) දෙනවා (දුන්නා) qive (v.) දෙත්තාම both (animate referent) දෙමල Tamil (n., B) දෙවව්පියෝ parents දෙසැමබර් මාසේ December (n., D) දෙන් lime (n. pl.) ବେଇ ୁକ୍ତ type of yam (n. pl.) දොඩම් oranges (n. pl.) දොර (දොරවල්) door (n., B) දොලහ (දොලොස්) twelve (ss. 6) doctor (n., A) දොස්තර මහත්තයා තංගි (තංගිලා) younger sister (n., A) නගරය (නගර) city (n., D) තගිටිතවා (තැගිට්ටා) get up, rise (v.) plow (n., B) තගුල (තගුල්) තත්තල Christmas (n., E) තම (තුම්) name (n., B) නමයු (නම) nine (ss. 6) තච ම් January-February තානවා (නෑවා) bathe (v.) තාවතවා ( තැව්වා ) cause to bathe (v.) තැකැත් auspicious නැගෙනහිර east; eastern නැගෙනහිර පලාත Eastern Province (n., B) තැත් වෙනවා (උතා) pass away (die); get lost (v.) තැතුව without තැත්තම otherwise තැදැයා (තැදැයෝ) relative (n., A) තැනා (තැතලා) sister-in-law (n., A) ສິລວ simply, just තිකං ඉන්නවා (හිටියා) simply be, i.e., do nothing (v.) තිකං දෙනවා (දුන්තා) simply give, i.e., give free (v.) තිකිති July-August තිතර ම always තිදාගත්තවා (තිදාගත්තා) sleep (v.) ත්දුමත sleepy තිදිමත වෙනවා (උනා) become sleepy තියර (තියරවල්) bund, bank of paddy field (n., B) තිලධාරියා (තිලධාරියෝ) officer (n., A) තවාඩුව (තිවාඩු) holiday, vacation (n., B) නිසා because නුවර Kandy (n., E) නුවර එළිය Nuwara Eliya (n., B) නුල (නුල්) thread (n., B) තෙලනවා ( නෙලවා ) pluck (v.)

තොම්මරය (තොම්මර) තො යෙක් නොවැම්බර් මාසේ නෝතා මහත්තයා පටත් ගත්තවා (ගත්තා) පටය (පට) පතෝල පත්තරය (පත්තර) පදිංචි වෙනවා පතහ (පතස්) පත්තිය (පත්ති) පත්සල ( පත්සල් ) පත්හිළ පයින් පලතුරු පලාත (පලාත්) ರದಂದ පහ (පස්) පහල පහලොහ ( පහලොස් ) පාගනවා (පැගුවා) පාටිය (පාටි) පාත් පාර (පාරවල්) පාර්සලේ (පාර්සල්) පාවිච්චි කරතවා (කෙරුවා) පැටරල් පැත්ත (පැති) හදුර (හදුරු) පැති පැත්සලය (පැත්සල්) පැමිණෙනවා (පැමුණුනා) ບເຜ (ບເຜ) පැල වෙනවා (උනා-) පැලේ (පැල) පැහෙනවා (පැහුනා) ප්භාන (පිඟන්) ଞ୍ଚ පට කොටුව පිටත් වෙනවා (උනා) 80 පිට් කිරි 8202 පින්තූරය (පින්තූර) **ප්**ප්ඤ්ඤ පිරිමියා (පිරිම්) පුටුව (පුටු) පුතා (පුතාලා, පුත්තු)

number (n., D) various November (n., D) madam, lady (n., A) begin (v.) belt (n., B) snake gourd (n. pl.) newspaper (n., D) reside (v.) fifty (ss. 6) class (n., B) monk's residence, temple (n., B) stylus (n., B) on foot fruit (n. pl.) province, area (n., B) after (ss. 4) five (ss. 6)lower fifteen (ss. 6) trample, thresh (v.) party (n., B) bread (n. pl.) road (n., B) parcel (n., D) use (v.) gasoline (n. pl.) (n., B) area, place mat (n., B) syrup (n. pl.) pencil (n., D) arrive (v.) hour (n., B) sprout up (as plants) (v.) plant, seedling (n., B) ripen (v.) plate (n., B) outside Pettah (n., B) depart (v.) flour (n. pl.) powdered milk (n. pl.) straw (n. pl.) picture (n., D) cucumber (n., pl.) male, man (n., A) chair (n., B) son (n., A)

පුරවැසියා (පුරවැසියෝ) පුරවැසිභාවය පුලුවනි පුවක් පුස්තකාලය (පුසතකාල) පෙගෙනවා (පෙගුනා) පෙට්ටිය (පෙට්ටි) පෙත්ත (පෙති) පෙත්තතවා (පෙත්තුවා) පෙබරවාරි මාසේ පෙරතවා (පෙරුවා) පෙරේදා පේර පොඩ් පොත (පොත්) පෙලොන්තරුව පොල් පොල් අත්ත (අතු) පොල් තෙල් පොසොත් පොළනවා (පෙළුවා) හේච්චිය (හේච්චි) පෝයදා පෝර පෝරුගානවා (පෝරුගැවා) තේරු ලැල්ල (ලැල්) පුයෝ ඒ තවත් පුස්තය (පුස්ත) බංකුව (බංකූ) බක් 908 බඩුව (බඩු) බණ්ඩක්කා බතල බත් **ගි**දා දා බදිනවා (බැද්දා) බඳිනවා (බැන්දා) බනිස් ගු (ගු හා හා ) ଡିଘ බය කරනවා බය වෙනවා බලනවා (බැලවා) බලාගන්නවා (බලාගත්තා) බලාපොරොත්තු වෙනවා (උනා) බස්නාහිර බස්නාහිර පලාත ගාගය (බාග)

citizen (n., A) citizenship (n., D) can, be able (dative case subject) (v.) arecanuts (n. pl.) library (n., D) soak (v.) box, basket (n., B) slice (n., B) show (v.) February strain (as with tea) (v.) day before yesterday (n., E) avocado (n. pl.) small book (n., B) Polonnaruwa coconut (n. pl) coconut branch (n., B) coconut oil (n. pl.) May-June winnow (v.) teapot (n., B) poya day (n., E) fertilizer (n. pl.) harrow, level (v.) harrowing board, leveling board (n., B) useful question (n., D) bench (n., B) March-April butter (n. pl.) article; pl. goods (n., B) lady's fingers (n. pl.) sweet potatoes (n. pl.) cooked rice (n. pl.) Wednesday (n., E) fry (v.) tie, bind (v.) buns (n. pl.) baby, small child (n., A) afraid scare (v.) be frightened (v.) see, look (v.) look after, care for (v.) expect (v.) west; western Western Province (n., B) half part (n., D)

බාප්පා (බාප්පලා) බාල්දිය (බාල්දි) බාසාව (බාසාවල්) බැංකුව (බැංකු) Qr බැතා බිත්තරය (බිත්තර) බ්ත්තිය (බ්ත්ති) බීතර ଥିଏ බුලත් බුලත් විට බුම් තෙල් බෙදනවා (බෙදුවා) බෙහෙත (බෙහෙත්) බේකත් බොඩිය (බොඩ්) බොතවා (බ්ච්චා) බොරු කකුල් බොරු කතුල් කාරයා බොරුව (බොරු) ගො හො ම බෝතලේ (බෝතල) ගෝංච බුහස්පතින්දා මස් සොක්කා මඩවතවා (මැඩෙව්වා) මඩ්නවා (මැඩ්ඩා) මතක මදි මදිනවා (මැද්දා) මතිනවා (මැත්තා) ୦୦ මරතවා (මැරුවා) **මල්ල** (මල) ( භුවිච්ර) විච්ර වස් මස්සිතා ( මස්සිතාලා ) **මහත්තයා** ( මහත්තුරු ) මහනුවර මහන්සි අරිනවා (ඇරියා) මහන්සි වෙනවා (උනා) මාතර මාතලේ ( මාමලා ) ලා ලා මාරුව (මාරු) මාර්තු මාසේ මාලය (මාල) මාලුව (මාල)

uncle (FaYoBro) (n., A) bucket (n., B) language (n., B) bank (n., B) can't (dative case subject) son-in-law (n., A) egg (n., D) wall (n., B) August September beer (n. pl.) betel (n. pl.) chew of betel (n., B) kerosene (n. pl.) divide, distribute (v.) medicine (n., B) bacon (n. pl.) bra (n., B) drink (v.) stilts stilt walker (n., A) lie, falsehood (n., B) very bottle (n., D) green beans (n. pl.) Thursday (n., E) manioc (n., pl.) muddy (v.) thresh, trample (v.) remember not enough brush (v.) measure (v.) Ι kill (v.) bag (n., B) younger brother (n., A) meat (n. pl.) brother-in-law (n., A) gentleman (n., A) Kandy (n., E) rest, relax (v.) become tired (v.) Matara (n., B) Matale (n., D) maternal uncle (n., A) transfer (n., B) March (n., D) necklace (n., D) vegetable dish; curry (n., B) මාසේ (මාස) ටැල මැද මැද පලාත මැදින් මැයි මාසේ මැරෙනවා (මැරුනා) මටිය (මිට්) මිනිත්තුව (මිනිත්තු) මිනිහා (මිනිස්සු) ම්රිස් ම් කිරි ම් හරකා (හරක්) ල අැට මුව්ටිය (මුව්ට්) මිදවනවා (මිදෙව්වා) මුද්වපු කිරි මුද්ල් මුද්දරය (මුද්දර) මුරුංගා මුන (මුනු) මෙච්චර ලෙතන මෙතේරි ලොත්ත. ලෙයා ( ලෙයාලා ) ලෙභ මෙතේ වේ වේක (වේවා) මේගොල්ල ලේසය ( ිමේස ) වේස් මේස් කකුල ලෝ කක් මොකද **ලෝකද්ද ලෝකුත්** පොතවා යතුර (යතුරු) යනවා (ගියා) යවනවා (යැව්වා) යාපතේ රට (රටවල්) රට ලකු රතු උනු රඹුටන් රසායනික

month (n., D) clay, mud (n.pl.) middle (n., E) Central Province (n., B) February-March May (n., D) die (v.) bunch, bundle, handful (n., B) minute (n., B) man, person, guy (n., A) chillies (n. pl.) buffalo milk (n. pl.) buffalo (n., A) green gram (n. pl.) type of pot (n., B) congeal (v.) yoghurt, curd (n. pl.) merchant (n., A) financial stamp (n., D) drumsticks (n., pl.) face (n., B)this much (ss. 3) this place (ss. 3) meneri (n. pl.) here, voici this person (ss. 3) this direction, this way (ss. 3) here (ss. 3)this, these (ss. 3) this thing (ss. 3) these people (n. pl.) table (n., D) socks (n. pl.) sock (n., B) what (ss. 3) (singular referents) why what something what (plural referents only) key (n., B) qo (v.) send out; export (v.) Jaffna (n., D) country (n., B); also 'imported'. Bombay onions (n. pl.) red onions (n. pl.) rambutan fruit (n. pl.) chemical (a.)

occupation (n., B)

රස්සාව (රස්සාවල්) රා රාජන රාත්තල (රාත්තල්) රාබ **රැස්ට්**ම ( රැ**ස්ට්**ම්) đ ර කැම රුපියල (රුපියල්) රෙද්ද (රෙදි) ලංකාව രം. ത. ല. ලඟ ලඟද 6999 ලනුව (ලනු) ලත්තැරුම ( ලත්තැරුම් ) ලබන ලස්සන (ආම්පුව (ලාම්පු) ලාබ ලැබෙනවා (ලැබුනා) ලැල්ල (ලැලි) ලැස්ති ලැස්ති කරනවා (කෙරුවා) ලිංගුස් ලිප ු ( ලිප් ) ලියකියවිල්ල (ලියකියවිලි) ලියනවා (ලිව්වා) ලියුම (ලියූම්) ලිගනවා (ලිහුනා) ලීක් ලීය (ලී) CÝ ලිනු ලේකම් ලේසි ලොකු ලොකු අප්පව්ව් (අප්පව්විලා) චංගෙඩිය (චංගෙඩ්) චක්කරනවා (කෙරුවා) වචතය (වචත) ଚଚ වටේට වට්ටක්කා වඩුවා

වතුර

toddy (n. pl.) official pound (n., B) radishes (n. pl.) meeting (n., B) (n., E) night supper (n., B) rupee (n., B) cloth (n., B) Sri Lanka (n., B) C.T.B. (Ceylon Transport Board) near recently junk (n. pl.) rope (n., B) lantern (n., B) next beautiful, pretty lamp (n., B) cheap receive (v.) board, shelf (n., B) ready prepare (v.) sausages (n. pl.) hearth (n., B) document (n., B) write (v.) letter (n., B) untie (v.) leeks (n.pl.) piece of wood, lumber (n., B) salt (n. pl.) onions (n. pl.) secretary (n., A) easy big father's older brother (n., A) rice mortar, any mortar (n., B) pour (v.) word (n., D) round around pumpkin (n. pl.) carpenter (n., A) water (n., B)

වත්ත (වතු) වපුරතවා (වැපුරුවා) චච් පෙට්ටිය (පෙට්ට්) ව ඒ ୄୄୄୄୄୄୄୄୄୄୄୄୄୄୄୄୄୄ වම් චම්බොටු වයඹ වයඹ පලාත වයස චරදක් නෑ චල් චල් නාශක බෙහෙත් වචනවා ( වැටුවා වහනවා (වැහැවිවා/වැහුවා) වතිනවා (වැස්සා) වැට (වැටවල්) වැටෙනවා (වැටුනා) වැඩ වැඩ කරනවා (කෙරුවා) වැඩියම වැඩියේ  $\partial_t \partial (\partial_t \partial)$ වැවිල්ල (වැවිලි) වැවෙනවා (වැවුනා) වැස්ස ව්කුණතවා (ව්ක්කා) චිතර විතරක් විදිය (විදි) ପି**ଟ୍ଟ**୍ ଭ විදේශ කටයුතු චිතාකිරි ව්යතවා (ව්ව්වා) විශවවිදාහලය ව්ෂය ( ව්ෂයවල් ) ව්ස්කෝත්තුව (ව්ස්කෝත්තු) චිත්තර කරනවා (කෙරුවා) විස්ස (විසි) ฮ ව් අටුව (අටු) විදුරුව (විදුරු) වෙත වෙනවා (උනා) වෙතුවට වෙත් කරනවා (කෙරුවා) වෙසක් වේලාව (වේලා) වේවැල්

garden (n., B) sow (v.) sowing basket (n., B) September-October to the left left (a.) eggplant, brinjals (n. pl.) northwest (n., B) Northwest Province (n., B) age (n., B) nothing wrong, not bad weeds (n. pl.) also wild (a.) weedicide (n. pl.) cultivate, grow (v.) close (v.) rain (v.) fence (n., B) fall (v.) work (n., B) work (v.) mostly more than tank (n., B) plantation, estate (n., B) grow, be grown (v.) rain (n., B) sell about, approximately only kind, way, manner (n., B) foreign foreign affairs (n. pl.) vinegar (n. pl.) weave (v.) university (n., D) subject of study (n., D) cookie, biscuit (n., B) describe (v.) twenty (ss. 6) unhusked rice (n. pl.) rice bin (n., B) glass (n., B) different, other become instead of separate April-May time (n., (n., B) cane (n. pl.)

ශබ්දකෝෂය (ශබ්දකෝෂ) ශී ලංකා ශී ලංකා ආණ්ඩුව ශී ලංකා විශ්වවිද හාලය / ව්ශ්වවිද හා ලේ සංවධිනය සංස්කෘතික සංස්කෘතික කටයුතු සතේ (සත) සුදා සබීපය (සබීප) සපත්තුව (සපත්තු) සබරගමුව පලාත සමතලා කරනවා (කෙරුවා) සමහර සමහර විට සමාගම (සමාගම්) සමාඒ සමූපකාරය (සමූපකාර) සරොව (සරොවි) සල්ලි සහෝදරයා (සහෝදරයෝ) සහෝදුර (සහෝදුරියෝ) සා දික්කා සා මා ත හ යෙත් සාප්පුව (සාප්පු) ເນທົ່ລັ້ນຜ (ເນທົ່ລນ) සැප්තැම්බර් මාසේ සැරය සිංදු කියනවා (කිව්වා) සිංදුව (සිංදු) සිංහල සිකුරා දා සීනි සීය (සිය) ස්යා සුදු සාට සුමාතේ (සුමාන) තෙනසුරාදා සේරම් තේරුව (තේරු) සේවය (සේවා) ຕສາດງກາ ස්වදේශ ස්වදේශ කටයුතු ස්වාමිත් වහන්සේ (ස්වාමිත් වහන්සේලා)

dictionary (n., D) Sri Lanka government of Sri Lanka (n., B) University of Sri Lanka (n., D) development cultural cultural affairs cent (n., D) Monday (n., E) health (n., D) shoe (n., B) Sabaragamuwa Province (n., B) smooth (v.) some perhaps company (n., B) social co-operative store (n., D) (n., B) sarong money (n.,pl.) brother (n., A) sister (n., A) nutmeg (n. pl.) usually store, shop (n., B) literature (n., B) September (n., D) instance (n., D) sing (v.) song (n., B) Sinhala (n., B); Sinhalese (a.) Friday (n., E) sugar (n. pl.) hundred (ss. 6) grandfather (n., A) white (n., B) garlic (n. pl.) week (n., D) Saturday (n., E) all measure (n., B) service (n., B) health (elevated term) (n., B) domestic (as opposed to foreign) domestic or internal affairs term of address for Buddhist monk හතුරු

හත් (හත්) හතර (හතර) හතලිහ (හතලිස්) හදනවා (හැදුවා) හදිස්සි හදිසසිය (හදිසසි) හඳහන (හඳහන්) හන්දිය (හන්දි) හමාර හම්බ චෙනවා (උනා) හය ්( හය ) හරක් පිගුදු/ පිකුදු හරක් මස් හරචනවා (හැරෙව්වා) තර හවස හානවා (හැවා) හා **මු**දුරුවෝ තාල් හැට (හැට) තැටි හැතැප්ම (හැතැප්ම) ໜໜ້ອະບີ (ໜໜ້ອະ) හැඳිගානවා (හැඳිගැවා) හැත්ද (හැඳි) හැරෙනවා (හැරුනා) ສິ**ທ** තිටගන්නවා (තිටගත්තා) හිටවනවා (හිටෙව්වා) <u>ຫຼິງຊາ</u> හුගක් හුලං කරනවා (කෙරුවා) മോ හෙමින් හොළ හොයනවා (හෙව්වා) හොයාබලනවා (බැලුවා) හොල්ලනවා (හෙල්ලුව්ා) හෝටලය (හෝටල)

a kind of brown sugar (n. pl.) seven (ss. 6) four (ss. 6) forty (ss. 6) make (v.) urgent urgency, emergency (n., B) horoscope (n., B) corner, junction (n., B) half (past an hour) receive, meet (v.) six (ss. 6) beef liver (n. pl.) beef (n. pl.) cause to turn (v.) correct afternoon, evening (n., E) plow (v.) Buddhist monk husked rice (n. pl.) sixty (ss. 6) way, method (n. pl.) mile (n., B) seventy (ss. 6) stir (v.) spoon (n., B) turn (v.) scarce stand up (v.) plant (v.) because many winnow (v.) tomorrow (n., E) slowly qood look for (v.) look up (as in a dictionary) shake (v.) hotel (n., D)

#### FOREIGN SERVICE INSTITUTE LANGUAGE PUBLICATIONS

available from U. S. Government Printing Office, Washington, D. C. 20402

and from

## Spoken Language Services, Inc., P. O. Box 783, Ithaca, N. Y. 14850

(Spoken Language Services agrees to supply the items below (subject to availability) at current GPO prices when inquiries indicate that ordering information was obtained from the Foreign Service Institute)

			· · · ·	
*Amharic	(Units 1-50)	\$5.65	Contemporary Cambodian:	<b>6415</b>
*Amharic	(Units 51-60)	\$6.00	Glossary	\$4.15
*Saudı Arabic	(Units 1-50)	\$3.65	Contemporary Cambodian:	A1 50
*Cambodian	(Units 1-45)	\$5.05	Grammatical Sketch	\$1.50
*Cambodian	(Units 46-90)	\$5.25	*Contemporary Cambodian:	AF 10
*Cantonese	(Units 1-15)	\$4.65	Introduction	\$5.40
*Cantonese	(Units 16-30)	\$4.65	*Contemporary Cambodian:	
*Chinyanja	(Units 1-63)	\$3.70	Land and the Economy	\$4.30
*French	(Units 1-12)	\$5.75	*Contemporary Cambodian:	
*French	(Units 13-24)	\$6.75	Political Institutions	\$4.30
*Fula	(Units 1-40)	\$5.50	*Contemporary Cambodian:	
*German	(Units 1-12)	\$3.45	The Social Institutions	\$5.10
*German	(Units 13-24)	\$4.35	Dutch Reader	\$4.00
*Greek	(Vol. I)	\$5.50	*Finnish Graded Reader	\$7.00
*Greek	(Vol. II)	\$2.70	*French Phonology, Programmed	
*Greek	(Vol. III)	\$3.30	Introduction	\$5.25
*Hebrew	(Units 1-40)	\$6.75	French Phonology, Programmed	
*Hungarian	(Units 1-12)	\$4.75	Introduction (Instructor's	
*Hungarian	(Units 13-24)	\$5.80	Manual)	\$3.00
*Kirundi	(Units 1-30)	\$4.80	*German: A Programmed	
*Kituba	(Units 1-35)	\$4.15	Introduction	\$5.30
*Korean	(Vol. I)	\$6.05	Hindi - An Active Introduction	\$2.10
*Korean	(Vol. II)	\$4.65	*Hungarian Graded Reader	\$5.80
Lao	(Vol. I)	\$5.00	Indonesian Newspaper Reader	\$3.10
Lao	(Vol. II)	\$4.35	*Italian (Programmed) Vol. I	\$6.70
*Serbo-Croatian	(Units 1-24)	\$6.80	Italian, (Programmed) Vol. I	
*Serbo-Croatian	(Units 26-50)	\$7.10	Instructor's Manual	\$4.05
*Shona	(Units 1-49)	\$4.40	*Reading Lao: A Programmed	
*Spanish	(Units 1-15)	\$8.45	Introduction	\$5.25
*Spanish	(Units 16-30)	\$8.00	Communicating in Polish	\$3.40
*Spanish	(Units 31-45)	\$8.10	*Portuguese: Programmatic	
*Spanish	(Units 46-55)	\$5.15	Course, Vol. I	\$5.30
*Swahili	(Units 1-150)	\$6.75	Portuguese: Programmatic Course	
*Thai	(Units 1-20)	\$5.60	(Instructor's Man., Vol. I)	\$3.70
*Thai	(Units 21-40)	\$4.70	Spoken Brazilian Portuguese	
*Turkish	(Units 1-30)	\$5.75	(Units 1-18)	\$6.05
Turkish	(Units 31-50)	\$5.75	*From Spanish to Portuguese	\$1.60
*Twi	(Units 1-20)	\$3.00	Russian: An Active Introduction	\$2.10
*Vietnamese	(Vol. I)	\$3.40	Spanish Programmatic Course	
*Vietnamese	(Vol. II)	\$2.95	(Instructor's Manual, Vol. I)	\$1.75
*Yoruba	(Units 1-49)	\$4.35	*Spanish Programmatic Course	
	(	•	(Student Workbook, Vol. I)	\$5.20
Adapting and Writing	Language		Spanish Programmatic Course	
Lessons	0 8	\$5.15	(Instructor's Manual, Vol. II)	\$1.50
From Eastern to West	ern Arabic	\$.95	*Spanish Programmatic Course	
*Levantine Arabic: In	ntroduction	·	(Student WorkLook, Vol.II)	\$6.65
to Pronunciation		\$2.20	*Swahili General Conversation	\$1.80
Levantine and Egypti	an Arabic	,	*Swahili Geography	\$1.55
Comparative Study		\$1.20	Vietnamese Familiarization Crse.	\$2.35
*Modern Written Ara		\$4.85	*Yoruba Intermediate Texts	\$3.40
Modern Written Arab		\$6.25		+0.10
Modern Written Arab		\$7.00		
negatin minoton mub		<i>ψ</i> 1.00		

Supplies of all materials listed are limited, and prices are subject to change without advance notice Rules require remittance in advance of shipment Check or money order should be made payable to the agency from which the texts are ordered Postage stamps and foreign money are not acceptable

*Tape recordings to accompany these courses are available for purchase from the Sales Branch, National Audiovisual Center (GSA), Washington, D C 20409



BY BONNIE GRAHAM MacDOUGALL with KAMINI de ABREW



FOREIGN SERVICE INSTITUTE DEPARTMENT OF STATE FOREIGN SERVICE INSTITUTE BASIC COURSE SERIES Edited by MARIANNE LEHR ADAMS

#### FOREWORD

This is the third volume of Basic Sinhala, a course for the beginning student which is presented in three modules:

I Beginning Signs and Letters

- II General Conversation
- III Sinhala Structures

Many individuals and institutions, both here and in Sri Lanka, were instrumental in bringing this series of lessons to its present form. Acknowledgments are made in the foreword to the second module, General Conversation.

This module is intended as a reference manual on Sinhala structures which will supplement and expand on the brief notes which appear in module II, General Conversation. At the present time most of the students for whom Basic Sinhala has been prepared begin the study of Sinhala after they arrive in Sri Lanka. The organization of language instruction there differs in some important ways from that at the Foreign Service Institute. Generally all aspects of course presentation and design are the responsibility of the classroom teacher. The teacher presents the structural analysis of the language to the students, writes and present: special materials as required by individual needs, and conducts the actual audio-lingual instruction. The number of students involved in basic Sinhala courses at any given time is limited to a small official staff, but the specific goals and needs of the students, ranging from the language of agricultural development to that of cultural affairs to that necessary simply to answer the Embassy phones in the evening, are so disparate as to place demands on the classroom teacher way out of proportion to their numbers. This module has been revised in consultation with the classroom teachers at the Embassy with the following objectives in mind: (1) to simplify the task of presenting Sinhala structures in class and thereby to free the teacher for other work; (2) to enable the teacher to write additional materials on new topics as required by student needs without constructing an entirely new course, and (3) to assist the student in assigned homework and review.

Grammar is considered a dry topic by some and a fearsome one by many others. For either audience we hope these pages have been relieved somewhat by the pictures of other kinds of "Sinhala structures" which were generously provided to us by the Ceylon Tourist Board.

> Bonnie Graham MacDougall Ithaca, New York April 1979

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

I	<pre>THE SOUND SYSTEM1 1. The contrast between dental and retroflex stops2 2. The contrast between nasal + consonant and</pre>
II	THE GRAMMATICAL SYSTEM
	<pre>1.21 A nouns: nouns declined like මහතාය, "the gentleman'</pre>
	1.25       E nouns: nouns declined like කොදර , 'the house'14         1.3       The cases
	1.322Formation of dative case forms191.33The genitive case201.331Use201.332Formation of genitive case forms201.3321Genitive definite singular forms22
	<pre>1.3322 Genitive indefinite singular forms</pre>
	<pre>1.3421 Instrumental definite singular forms</pre>
	1.51 ສິດຜສຽນ and ດູສັສຽນ, 'be'.       .27         1.52 Animate and inanimate nouns and quantity.       .27         2. Verbs
	2.21 The simple present tense or mon form

2.24 Negatives with the present tense 33 2.241 The negative of තවා 33
2.242 Negating emphatic sentences with තෙමෙයි,
'is not.'
<b>▲</b>
2.28 Rapid speech forms
Equational sentences
2.291 Negation
2.3 The present verbal adjective or [®] form
2.31 Use of the [®] form
2.32 Formation of the $\infty$ form
2.33 Forms based on the present verbal adjective 37
2.331 The como , 'when', form
2.3311 Use
2.3312 Formation of the cmolform
2.332 The mod, 'till', form
2.3321 Use
2.3322 Formation of the mm form
2.3333 Stylistic variation
2.333 The present verbal adjective with $\delta \omega$ ,
'because'
2.3331 Use
2.3332 Related negative forms
2.3333 Dialect and stylistic variation
2.4 Past tense forms
2.41 The simple past tense form
2.42 The emphatic past tense form
2.43 Predicting the simple past tense form
from the නවා form
2.44 Irregular past tense forms
2.45 Predicting the emphatic past tense form from
the simple past tense form
2.46 Negative and interrogative past tense forms 46
2.47 Dialect variation
2.48 Forms based on the past tense: the past
verbal adjective
2.481 Use
2.482 Formation of the past verbal adjective
2.483 The past verbal adjective with Stu , 'because' 48
2.5 The infinitive form
2.51 Use
2.52 Formation of the infinitive form
2.6 The participle
2.61 Use

2.611 Perfect forms	53
2.6111 Present perfect forms	53
2.6112 Past perfect forms	53
2.612 The participle alone as a finite verb	53
2.613 Negative, interrogative and emphatic forms	
with the perfect	53
2.614 Durative and continuous forms with the	•••
participle	54
2.62 Formation of the participle	54
2.621 Class 1 verbs	54
2.622 Class 2 verbs	55
2.623 Class 3 verbs	55
2.624 Participle forms of irregular verbs	55
2.7 The g form or participial adjective	56
2.71 Use	56
2.72 Formation	57
2.721 Class 1 verbs	57
2.722 Class 2 verbs	57
2.723 Class 3 verbs	59
2.724 Irregular verbs	59
2.8 The 'when' forms	60
2.81 Use	60
2.82 Formation of the $\Im$ form	60
2.83 Dialect variation	61
2.84 An additional 'when' form	61
2.9 The 'if' forms	61
2.91 A conditional form of the verb	61
2.92 Basic forms of the verb plus නම්, 'if'	62
2.10 The 'even if' form	64
2.11 The 'although' construction	64
2.12 First person verb forms	64
2.12. The ທັກອີ form	64
	-
2.13 The $\ddot{a}$ form	
2.14 Special verbs	
2.14.1 කැමතියි , 'like'	6/
2.14.2 පුලුවති , 'can' and බෑ 'cannot'	
2.14.3 ඕm; , 'want'	70
2.15 Negatives in Sinhala: some summary remarks and	
some additions	71
2.16 'It seems'	72
2.17. Relationships among verbs	72
2.17.1 Verbs with කරනවා , 'do', and වෙනවා , 'become'	72
2.17.2 Causative/non-causative sets	72
2.17.3 Active and passive	73
2.17.4 Complex verbs with and and and and and	74
2.17.5 Summary note to the student	74
2.18 The clause subordinator කියලා	75
2.19 Nouns derived from verbs	75
	-

3. Demonstratives and interrogatives
3.1 The adjectives
3.2 Pronouns
3.21 The basic set
3.22 The inanimate set
3.23 The animate set
3.24 Here and there
3.25 The quantity set
3.26 The 'like thislike that' set
3.27 Pronouns: miscellaneous forms
3.28 A note on terms of address and reference
4. Postpositions
4.1 වැඩ්යේ , 'more than'85
5. Particles
5.1 - 0 , 'also, too'
5.2 qq , 'or'
5.3 The 'and' particle
5.4 The emphasizing particle $\hat{a}$
5.5 The emphasizing particles mo and O
5.6 The particle $\infty\delta^{-1}$
5.7 The particle 25
6. Numerals and quantity90
6.1 Cardinal numerals90
6.2 Ordinal numerals
7. Word boundaries
8. Spelling
9. Style and dialect101
10. Bibliographical references for the student and
the instructor
the instructor102

## THE KANTAKA CHAITIYA AT MIHINTALE

*Photographs have been removed in this public domain version of Sinhala Basic.

Sinhala Structures

I THE SOUND SYSTEM

Sinhala has twenty-five consonants which are arranged below according to point and manner of articulation.

		lab.	den.	alv.	ret.	pal.	vel.	glot.
Stops	voiceless	р	t		т	С	k	
	voiced	b	đ		D	j	g	
	pre-nasalized	м́р	ňd		ňD		ňg	
Spiran	ts	f	S			/ S		h
Nasals		m	n			'n		
Liquids				1				
				r				
Semivo	wels	W				У		

The following vowels occur in Sinhala both short and long.

i		u
е	ə	ο
æ		a

As the chart on the preceding page should suggest, the sound system of Sinhala is not sharply divergent from that of English. In fact, many, if not most of the sounds in Sinhala can be identified with those in English without obstructing communication, although this should not be taken to mean that Sinhala speakers will regard the pronunciation as accentless.

The similarities between the two languages notwithstanding, there are some areas of the Sinhala sound system which are not reminiscent of English and to which the learner will have to pay particular attention. They are treated below.

## 1. The contrast between dental and retroflex stops.

The Sinhala dental stops /t/ and /d/ are articulated against the tooth ridge. The retroflex stops are articulated in a more retracted position. English t and d are normally identified with the Sinhala retroflex stops rather than with the dental ones. Examples are abundant in numerous English loan words in Sinhala. Examples:

මැජස්ට්ක්	Majestic (name of a Colombo theater)
ජේට්ය	jetty
හෝටලේ	hotel
කෝට්	coats
ගැන්ඩ්පාස්	Grandpass, a municipal ward in

Colombo

## 2. <u>The contrast between nasal + consonant and nasalized</u> consonant.

As the chart on the preceding page shows, Sinhala has four pre-nasalized consonants (mb, nd, nD and ng) which contrast with the following consonant clusters: mb, nd, nD and ng. Examples of the contrast appear below.

තොළඹ	Colombo	කො ලො ම්බුව	wooden stool
කඳ	tree trunk	කත්ද	hill
මඬල	circle	මන්ඩලය	circle

Failure to master this contrast completely is not likely to result in embarassing bloopers, since it appears that there are not a large number of paired words with highly divergent meanings which are distinguished in this way. The contrast, however, often has grammatical significance. Singular and plural forms of the same word are sometimes distinguished in this way: for example circle/circles above.

## 3. The contrast between single and doubled consonants.

In Sinhala most consonants occur both singly and doubled in the middle of words between vowels. The only exceptions are the nasalized stops, /f/, /s/, /h/ and /r/ which occur only singly. The contrast occurs only medially. It does not appear either in word initial or in word final position.

Mastry of this contrast is of great importance for the learner. There are a large number of paired words which are distinguished in this way. (An extensive list of examples appears in <u>General Conversation pp. 5-7</u>). This contrast is important not simply because the list of words which show it is long, but also because those words occur with high frequency in conversation. Moreover, the contrast has grammatical significance. An adjectival verb form shows single /n/, for example, whereas the infinitive form shows /nn/. Examples are given below.

යත	going	പമ്മ	to	go
බො ත	drinking	ටේ <b>ා</b> ත්ත	to	drink
කත	eating	කත්ත	to	eat

## 4. Sinhala vowels and syllable-timed rhythm.

English has a system of stresses which marks differences in word meanings (insight, incite), and which also determines the quality of some vowels and times the rhythm of the sentence. In the English stress-timed rhythm the time required to proceed from one main stress to another is roughly equal regardless of the number of intervening syllables. Vowels in those syllables which intervene between primary stresses are likely to be "reduced". Sinhala does not have this system. Rhythm is syllable timed, that is, syllables are roughly equal in length. Vowels should be pronounced with "full value", that is, as spelled. For example, GOGM, 'here', not OGM . GDMGCDDD, 'stool'; not DCDDD, and so forth.

3

SEATED BUDDHA AT THE GAL VIHARA, POLONNARUWA, 12TH CENTURY

#### II THE GRAMMATICAL SYSTEM

#### 1. Nouns

## 1.1. Introduction

Many of the distinctions made in the Sinhala nominal system will seem logical and familiar to the speaker of English. As in English, the noun is marked for number, that is as either <u>singular</u> or <u>plural</u>. Nouns are also marked for <u>definiteness</u>, a grammatical category which is handled in English with preceding articles, i.e., the book (definite), a book (indefinite).

There are two broad categories of nouns in Sinhala, <u>animate</u> and <u>inanimate</u>. The former refers to people and animals and the latter includes all other nouns. Certain kinds of relationships between nouns and verbs are marked in Sinhala with case endings. Subjects of sentences are generally in the <u>direct</u> case, an unmarked form of the noun which is the one entered in dictionaries. Other case categories include the <u>dative</u> (the form for the indirect object), <u>genitive</u> (the possessive form) and the <u>instrumental</u>. Nouns in Sinhala can be categorized according to the form of the case endings. The basic division is between animate and inanimate nouns. Inanimate nouns are further subdivided into four classes.

## 1.2. Sample paradigms of Sinhala nouns

The generalizations which appear in 1.1 are illustrated below with representative forms. The inflected forms of the Sinhala noun are illustrated with five paradigms, each of which represents a major class of nouns.

A. වහත්තයා the gentleman

## singular definite forms

direct	මහත්තයා	the gentleman
dative	මහත්තයා ට	to the gentleman
genitive	මහත්තයා ගේ	of the gentleman
instrumental	මහත්තයා ගෙන්	by the gentleman

# singular indefinite forms

direct	වහත් <b>ත</b> යෙක්	a gentleman
dative	මහත්ත යෙ <b>කු</b> ට	to a gentleman
genitive	<b>ଅଷ</b> ର୍ଘର ଅଭିନ୍ତର ଅଭିନ	of a gentleman
instrumental	ି ଅର୍ଘ <b>ର ଅରୁ</b> ସେଥି ବିଷୟ ଅନ୍ତର	by a gentleman

# plural forms

direct	මහත්තුරු	gentlemen
dative	මහත්තුරැ <i>ත්</i> ට	to gentlemen
genitive	මහත්තුරු <b>න්</b> ගේ	of gentlemen
instrumental	මහත්තුරු <b>න්</b> ගෙන්	by gentlemen

B. පොත the book

# singular definite forms

direct	පොත	the book
dative	පොතට	to the book
genitive	පොතේ	of the book
instrumental	පො තෙන්	by the book

	<u>singular</u> indefinite fo	rms
direct	පොතක්	a book
dative	පොතකට	to a book
genitive	ෙ පා තක	of a book
instrumental	පොතකින්	by a book

plural	forms
--------	-------

direct	පොත්	books
dative	පොත්වලට	to books
genitive	පොත්වල	of books
instrumental	පොත්වලින්	by books

C. බස් එක the bus

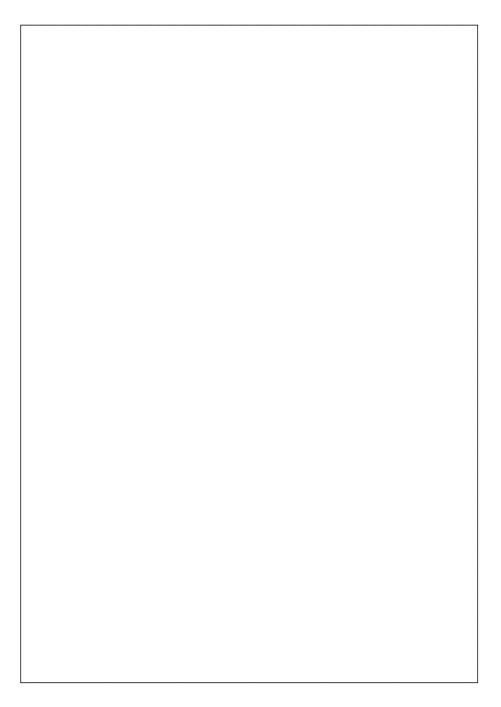
	<u>singular</u> <u>definite</u> forms	
direct	බස් එක	the bus
dative	බස් එකට	to the bus
genitive	ಬ <b>ಟಿ ಲ</b> ಿದ್ <b>ಶ</b>	of the bus
instrumental	බස් එකෙත්	by the bus

singular indefinite forms

direct	බස් එකක්	a bus
dative	බස් එකකට	to a bus
genitive	බස් එකක	of a bus
instrumental	බස් එකකින්	by a bus

plural forms

direct	බස්	busses
dative	බස්වලට	to busses
genitive	බස්වල	of busses
instrumental	බස්වලින්	by busses



THE KIRI VIHARA, POLONNARUWA, 12th CENTURY

D. conded the hotel (sometimes also spelled conded, the base for the indefinite forms -- see below.)

## singular definite forms

direct	හෝටලේ	the hotel
dative	හෝටලේට	to the hotel
genitive	හෝටලේ	of the hotel
instrumental	හෝටලෙන්	by the hotel

singular indefinite forms

direct	හෝ ටලයන්	a hotel
dative	හෝටලයකට	to a hotel
genitive	හෝටලයක	of a hotel
instrumental	හෝටලයකින්	by a hotel

## plural forms

direct	හෝටල්	hotels
dative	හෝටල්වලට	to hotels
genitive	හෝටල්වල	of hotels
instrumental	හෝටල්වලින්	by hotels

E. GOGÓ house

## singular definite forms

direct	ගෙදර	the house
dative	ගෙදරට	to the house
genitive	ගෙදර	of the house
instrumental	ගෙදරින්	by the house

## singular indefinite forms

direct	ගෙදරක්	a house
dative	ගෙදරකට	to a house
genitive	ගෙදරක	of a house
instrumental	ගෙදරකින්	by a house

## plural forms

direct	ගෙදරවල්	houses
dative	ගෙදරචල්චලට	to houses
genitive	ගෙදරවල්වල	of houses
instrumental	ගෙදරවල්වලින්	by houses

The noun forms given above are representative ones, that is, the rest of the nouns in Sinhala are declined like one of those given above. All animate nouns show endings like 'the gentleman', in paradigm A. As for inanimate nouns, in order to know which one of the remaining classes a particular noun belongs to, one must know the direct definite singular form and the genitive definite singular form. These forms vary according to class. In order to predict all the forms of a particular noun, one must know these two forms and the direct plural form as well. Directions for forming other forms from these basic ones are given below.

1.21 A nouns: nouns declined like Outbody 'the gentleman'

Nouns belonging to the class illustrated by වහත්තයා, 'the gentleman', are all animate nouns. The following are examples of nouns which belong to this particular class.

මහත්ත <b>ා</b>	the	gentlema	an
තංගි	the	younger	sister
අව්මා	the	mother	
່ ປີກິຫ <b>າ</b>	the	man	

Important characteristics of A nouns

a. The genitive case ending is God

b. The instrumental case ending is cond

Examples of A nouns in sentences

<u>මහත්තයා</u> නුවරට යනවා .	The gentleman is going to Kandy.
<u>අ විවා</u> කොළඹ	Mother lives in Colombo.
<u>තාත්තා</u> ආණ්ඩුවේ වැඩ කරනවා .	Father works for the government.
අම්මාගේ අයියා ගෙදර ගියා .	Mother's elder brother went home.

Further information on the formation of A noun case forms appears in 1.3.

## 1.22 B nouns: nouns declined like com 'the book',

This class of inanimate nouns is the most important one because it has the largest membership. One can usually assume that a noun ending in ¢ belongs to class B. Examples:

පාර	the road
ලංකා ව	Sri Lanka
අ වෙරිකා ව	America
කුල්ල	the winnowing basket
ලා ම්පුව	the lamp
කට	the mouth

Important characteristics of B nouns

- a. The direct definite singular ends in  $\boldsymbol{\mathfrak{P}}$
- b. The genitive definite singular ends in  $\eth$
- c. The instrumental definite singular ends in එන්

THE RUVANVELI DAGABA AT ANURADHAPURA, 2nd CENTURY B.C.

Sinhala Structures

Examples of B nouns in sentences:

<b>මහත්තයා ආටේ</b> අමෙරිකා වෙත් <b>.</b>	The gentleman came from America.
මම ඉපදුනේ <u>ලංකා වේ</u> .	I was born <u>in</u> <u>Sri</u> <u>Lanka</u> .
මේ <u>පාර</u> යන්නේ නුවරට <b>.</b>	This road goes to Kandy.

1.23 C nouns: nouns declined like බස් එක 'the bus'.

Nouns which belong to this class end in එක. Many words from English have been borrowed into Sinhala as class C nouns. The following Sinhala nouns belong to class C:

කා ර් එක	the	car
ටෙලි භෝන් එක	the	telephone
දෝා ටෝ එක	the	photo
ලිෂ්ටි එක	the	elevator

Important characteristics of C nouns

a. The direct definite singular form ends in Da.

b. The plural direct form can be formed from the direct definite singular form by removing එක. Examples

බස් එක	singular direct definite form
ನಿದೆ	plural direct

c. The instrumental definite singular ends in dead Example:

බස් එකෙන් by the	bus
------------------	-----

d. The genitive definite singular ends in dead Example:

ରଣ def the bus

Sinhala Structures

## Examples of C nouns in sentences

<u>බස් එකෙත්</u> යත්ත පුලුවත් ද?	Can (you) go <u>by bus</u> ?
<u>ටෝච් එකක්</u> තියෙනවා ද?	Is there <u>a</u> <u>flashlight</u> ?
මහත්තයා ලහ <u>ට්කට්</u> <u>එකක්</u> තියෙනවා ද?	Do you have <u>a</u> <u>ticket</u> , sir?

1.24 <u>D</u> nouns: nouns declined like costoc 'the hotel' Important characteristics of D nouns

The direct definite singular form and the genitive definite singular form of D nouns end in  $\vec{\vartheta}$ . The dictionary entry form given in () below is generally spelled with  $-q\omega$ , however.

උත්තරේ	( උත්තරය )	the	answei	-
කා ලේ	(කාලය)	the	time,	period
මේසේ (	(වේසය )	the	table	

## Examples of D nouns in sentences

අපි ආවේ <u>හෝටලෙන්</u> .	We came from the hotel.
ගොයම් කපත <u>කාලෙට</u> ගෑනු කුඹුරට	At paddy cutting time, women take
<b>ສ</b> ະອິເທສີ <b>ය</b> ສවා .	food to the field.

# 1.25 E nouns: nouns declined like and 'the house'

In the direct definite singular, all E nouns end in  $\mathfrak{P}$ . The following Sinhala nouns belong to class E:

ගෙදර	the house
තොළඹ	Colombo
මැද	the middle
හටස	the afternoon

Important characteristics of E nouns

- a. The direct definite singular and the genitive definite singular forms end in  $\mathfrak{P}$ .
- b. The instrumental definite singular ends in od.
- c. The class has a very limited membership. Most nouns with direct case endings in *q* belong to class B.

## Examples of E nouns in sentences

වහත්තයා ගෙදර ඉත්තවා ද? Is the gentleman in the house?

හෙට මම කොළඹට යනවා. I am going to Colombo tomorrow.



THE RUVANVELI DAGABA FROM A DISTANCE WITH THE JETAVANARAMAYA DAGABA (3rd CENTURY A.D.) TO THE RIGHT. FOREGROUND, THE NUWARA WEWA, THE LARGEST TANK IN ANURADHAPURA (3000 ACRES).

- 1.3 The cases
- 1.31 The direct case

Direct case forms may be singular indefinite, singular definite or plural. Thus, coup, 'the book', coupd, 'a book', and coud, 'books', are all direct case forms. Subjects of verbs are in the direct case. For example:

<u>පාරක්</u> තියෙනවා .	There is <u>a</u> <u>road</u> .
<u> ම</u> ම  ඉන්තේ නුවර .	<u>I</u> live in Kandy.
<u>තාත්තා</u> ශු <b>න්දියා</b> වට යනවා .	Father is going to India.
<u> මහත්තයා</u> ආවේ අමෙරිකා වෙන් <b>.</b>	The gentleman came from America.

Direct objects of verbs are also usually in the direct case.

මහත්තයා	ලියුම් එවනවා.	The	gentleman	ser	nds lette	ers.	
මහත්තයා	ලියුමක් එවනවා .	The	gentleman	is	sending	<u>a</u> <u>letter</u>	•
මහත්තයා	ලියුම එවතවා.	The	gentleman	is	sending	the lette	<u>er</u> .

The direct definite singular form is the one a Sinhala gives when asked for the translation of an English word. It is also the form entered in dictionaries.

## 1.32 The dative case

The dative case ending is  $\bigcirc$ . Dative case forms may be singular definite, singular indefinite or plural. The dative case in Sinhala most often translates the English 'to somewhere, something or someone.' Thus, a dative case form is equatable with what is sometimes called the indirect object. Examples:

මම <u>අමෙරිකාචට</u> යනවා .	I am going to America.
<u> ම</u> ම අර <u>ගමට</u> ගි්යා •	I went to that village.
වම <u>මල්ලිට</u> සල්ලි දුන්නා <b>.</b>	I gave money to younger brother.
මම <u>ගමකට</u> යනවා .	I am going <u>to</u> <u>a</u> <u>village</u> .
මම <u>හේත්වලට</u> යතවා .	I am going to the chenas.

#### 1.321 Use

Sometimes dative case forms translate into English as indirect objects, as in the examples above. Sometimes they equate with other structures, as in the examples below. For instance, with the verb  $\partial_{D_0}$ , 'want', the actor is in the dative case. Examples: මට අමෙරිකාවට යන්න ඕනෑ. I want to go to America. මට ට්කට් එකක් ගත්ත ඕනෑ. I want to get a ticket. මහත්තයාට තේ බොත්ත ඕනෑ. The gentleman wants to drink tea. The actors in sentences with පුලුවකි 'can' and බැ 'cannot', are also in the dative case. Examples: <u>මට</u> සිංහල කතාකරන්න පුලුවති. I can speak Sinhala. I can read English. මුගත්තයාට කාර් එලවත්ත පුලුවති. The gentleman can drive cars. Younger brother can go to India. මල්ලිට ඉන්දියාවට යන්න පුලුවනි. මට සිංහල කතාකරන්න බැං I cannot speak Sinhala. <u>මහත්තයා</u>ට වැඩ කරත්ත බැං The gentleman cannot work. Younger sister cannot go to America. නංගිට අමෙරිකාවට යන්න බෑ.

The dative case form is used in construction with the verbs ඉත්තඩා and තියෙකඩා 'be', to produce the meaning 'have' or 'have to'. Examples:

<u>මට</u> සල්ලි <u>තියෙනව</u> ා .	$\underline{I}$ have money (lit., there is money to me.).
<u> ඔහුත්තයා</u> ට බල්ලෙක් <u>ඉන්නවා</u> .	The gentleman has a dog (lit., there is a dog to the gentleman).

With a dependent infinitive  $\Im_{GUDD}$  takes on the meaning 'have to'. Examples:

මට ගෙදර යන්න තියෙනවා .	I have to go home
මට කාර් එකෙන් යන්න තියෙනවා.	I have to go by car.
මට හාල් ශන්න තියෙනවා.	I have to buy rice.
මහත්තයාට වැඩ කරන්න තියෙනවා.	The gentleman has to work.

LANKATILAKA IMAGE HOUSE, POLONNARUWA, 12th CENTURY

## 1.322 Formation of dative case forms

In the singular definite, the dative case ending is added to the direct definite singular form. Thus,  $\cos \alpha + \partial = \cos \alpha + \partial = \cos$ 

For animate nouns the formula is: direct indefinite singular form  $+ c + \partial$ .

Examples:

ගෙදරක්	a house	ගෙදරකට	to a house
පාරක්	a road	පාරකට	to a road
බල්ලෙක්	a dog	බල්ලෙකුට	to a dog
ම්තිගෙ <b>ක්</b>	a man	ම්තිහෙකුට	to a man

In the plural the dative case ending is added to the <u>plural stem</u>. For inanimate nouns the plural stem is identical with the genitive plural (see 1.3323). For example,  $\partial_{C}\partial_{C}\partial_{C} + \partial = \partial_{C}\partial_{C}\partial_{C}\partial_{C}$ 'to the vegetables';  $\log_{C}\partial_{C}\partial_{C}\partial_{C} + \partial = \log_{C}\partial_{C}\partial_{C}\partial_{C}\partial_{C}$  'to the houses'. You can look at the formation of the dative plural of inanimate nouns in another way: the ending  $\partial_{C}\partial$  is added to the direct plural form. Thus,  $\log_{C}\partial_{C}\partial_{C} + \partial_{C}\partial_{C}\partial_{C}\partial_{C}$  'to the houses', and so forth.

With animate nouns, the dative case ending is also added to the plural stem. If the direct plural form ends in  $_{C^3}$ , the plural stem is identical with the direct plural. Thus:

plural stem	<u>dative</u> plural	
තංගිලා	තංගිලා ට	to the younger sisters
<b>ං</b> ලිච්ම	ම <b>ල්ලිලා</b> ට	to the younger brothers

If the direct plural form of an animate noun ends in  $\hat{a}$ , the stem ends in as. If it ends in c, the stem ends in cs.

Look at the examples below.

direct plural		plural stem	plural dative
මහත්තු <b>රු</b>	gentlemen	මහත්තුරුත්	මහත්තුරැන්ට
කුකුලෙ <b>්</b>	chickens	කුකුලත්	කුකුලන්ට
කොල්ලෝ	boys	තොල්ලන්	කොල්උත්ට
වල්ලෝ	dogs	බල්ලන්	බල්ලන්ට
අරගොල්ලෙ <b>ෝ</b>	those people	අරගොල්ලන්	අරගොල්ලන්ට

The rules above will generate dative forms of all classes. Review the sample paradigms and look at the dative case forms which appear.

1.33 <u>The genitive case</u> 1.331 <u>Use</u>

Nouns in the genitive case often show possession. Examples:

<u>මගේ</u> පොත.	My book.
තාත්තාගේ දුව.	Father's daughter.
<u>මහත්තයා ගේ</u> රස්සා ව.	The gentlemen's job.
<u>පොතේ</u> කවරය.	The cover of the book.
<u>ගෙදර</u> දොර.	The door <u>of</u> the house.

In some instances they show location and translate the English 'on or in something'. Examples:

මම වැඩ කරන්නේ ආණ්ඩුවේ.	I work in the government.
මහත්තයා වැඩ කරන්නේ <u>හෝටල</u> ේ.	The gentleman works in the hotel.
මම ඉන්නේ <u>ගෙදරක</u> .	I live <u>in a house</u> .

## 1.332 Formation of genitive case forms

Definite singular forms of the genitive must be memorized. For some classes of nouns they are predictable from the direct singular form, and for other classes they are not.

ARADHANAGALA AT MIHINTALE

1.3321 Genitive definite singular forms.

In the genitive definite singular, class A nouns take the ending . This ending is added to the direct definite singular form. Examples:

direct definite	<u>singular</u>	genitive	<u>definite</u>	<u>singular</u>
වහ <b>ත්තයා</b>	gentlem	ıan	මහ <b>ත්</b> තය	හ ගේ
දුව	daughte	er	දුවගේ	
<b>ത</b> ംගි	younger	sister	<b>ກ</b> ວິທີ ຣ ທັ	

For nouns ending in *q* one cannot determine the class by looking at the direct definite singular. Both B and E nouns have direct definite singular forms in g. If the noun is class E like such 'house', the genitive definite singular form is identical with the direct. If the noun is class B like good 'the book', the genitive definite singular ends in 🖑 , i.e., രസഭന് .

For class C nouns like add do 'the bus', the genitive definite singular form is predictable. It ends in J, i.e., Out doal.

If the noun is class D like sources 'the hotel', the genitive definite singular form is also predictable. It is identical with the direct.

## 1.3322 Genitive indefinite singular forms

For inanimate nouns the formula is <u>indefinite</u> direct form plus q.

direct inc	lefinite	<u>genitive</u> in	definite
ප <b>ා</b> තක්	a book	ෙ පා තක	of a book
හෝටලයක්	a hotel	හෝ ටලයක	of a hotel
ගෙදරක්	a house	ගෙදරක	of a house
පා රක්	a road	පාරක	of a road

The formula for the genitive indefinite form of animate nouns is indefinite direct form + cod . Examples:

<u>direct</u>	indefinite	genitive	indefinite
බල්ලෙක්	a dog	බල්ලෙකුගේ	of a dog
කො ල්ලෙක් බළලෙක්	a boy a cat	කොල්ලෙකුගේ බළලෙකුගේ	of a boy of a cat
		22	

1.3323 <u>Genitive plural forms</u> The formula for genitive plural forms of inanimate nouns is <u>direct plural form</u> +  $\partial_{\mathbb{C}}$ . Examples:

direct	plural	genitive	e <u>plural</u>
එලවලු	vegetables	එලවලුවල	of vegetables
ගෙදරවල්	houses	ගෙදරවල්වල	of houses
ତଐମ	chenas	හේන්ටල	of chenas

The formula for the genitive plural of animate nouns is <u>plural</u> <u>stem</u> (cf. 1.32) +  $_{GG}$ . Sometimes the plural stem is identical with the direct plural (see 1.32). For instance, in the case of direct plurals ending in  $_{C^2}$ :

<u>direct</u> plural		plural stem	<u>plural</u> genitive
නංගිලා	younger sisters	තංගිලා	තංගිලා ගේ
අයියලා	older brothers	අයියලා	අයියලාගේ

Often however, the plural stem is not identical with any case form. For example:

<u>direct</u> plural		plural stem	plural genitive
මහත්තුරු	gentlemen	මහත්තුරුත්	මහත්තුරුත්ගේ
ହିତ୍ତ <b>ି</b>	dogs	බල්ලන්	බල්ලත්ගේ
කොල්ලෝ	boys	තොල්ලන්	කො ල්ලන්ගේ

With c and d plurals, note above in 1.32 that the formula for the plural stem is direct plural form, minus the final vowel plus either cs or qs. If the direct plural ends in c, add cs for the stem; if it ends in d, add qs.

## 1.34 The instrumental case

## 1.341 <u>Use</u>

Instrumental case forms are generally translated into English as 'by, with or from something.' Appropriate translations vary.

මම කෝච්චියෙන් ගියා.

මේ බඩුවලින් සමහරක් මගේ.

එයා ආවේ අමෙරිකාවෙන්.

He came from America.

Some of these goods are mine.

I went by train.

1.342 Formation of instrumental case forms.

1.3421 Instrumental definite singular forms.

For inanimate nouns the instrumental forms end in either  ${\tt g}{\tt d}$  or  ${\tt d}{\tt d}$  . Examples:

definite singular:	direct		instrumental
Class B nouns	ප පා ත	book	පො තෙත්
Class C nouns	කාරී එක	car	කාර් එකෙන්
Class D nouns	මේසේ	table	වේසෙන්
Class E nouns	ගෙදර	house	ගෙදරින්

Look back at the sample paradigms given above in 1.2.

The formula for the instrumental definite singular form of animate nouns is <u>direct definite singular form</u> plus cond. Examples:

direct		instrumental
එයා	he	එයා ගෙන්
කෙල්ල	girl	කෙල්ලගෙන්

## 1.3422 Instrumental indefinite singular forms.

For inanimate nouns the formula is <u>direct</u> <u>indefinite</u> <u>singular</u> form plus god . Examples:

indefinite singular:	direct		instrumental
	පොතක්	a book	පොතකින්
	ගෙදරක්	a house	ගෙදරකින්

For animate nouns the formula is <u>direct indefinite singular</u> form plus උගෙන් . Examples:

direct indefinite	singular	<u>instrumental</u>	<u>indefinite</u>	<u>singular</u>
පුතෙක්	a son	පුතො	ຈູເວນນີ້	
<b>දු</b> වෙක්	a daugl	nter දුවෙ	ຈູເວທ <b>ກ</b> ້	

## 1.3423 Instrumental plural forms

With inanimate nouns the formula for the instrumental plural is plural direct form  $+ \partial \partial \sigma$ . Examples:

direct plural		instrumental plural
ගෙදරවල්	houses	ගෙදරවල්වලින්
<u>ෙ</u> පා ත්	books	<b>පො</b> ත්ීවලින්
ପୌମ	chenas	හේන්වලින්

The formula for the instrumental plural of animate nouns is <u>plural</u> stem + GODS. Examples:

<u>direct</u> plural	<u>-</u>	<u>plural</u> stem	instrumental plural
මහත්ත <b>ුරු</b>	gentlemen	මහත්ත <b>ු</b> රුන්	මහත්තූරැ <b>ත්</b> ගෙන්
නංගිලා	younger sisters	නංගිල <b>ා</b>	තංගිලා ගෙන්

## 1.4 Definite and indefinite forms of the noun

Definiteness and indefiniteness are marked only in the singular The definite forms such as පාර, 'road', බස් එක 'bus', and තශුල 'plow', may be translated as 'road, bus, plow' or 'the road, the bus, the plow'. Indefinite forms such as පාරක් , බස් එකක් , and තශලක් , are best translated as 'a road, a bus, a plow'.

The direct indefinite of inanimate nouns ends in qd . Examples:

## direct indefinite form

ගෙදරක්	a	house
ගමක්	a	village
රටක්	a	country

The direct indefinite of animate nouns ends in do. Examples:

DAMBULLA ROCK TEMPLE, 1st CENTURY B.C.

direct	indefinite	foi	<u>cm</u>
බල්ලෙක්		a	dog
පුතෙක්		а	son

Formulas for the formation of all definite and indefinite case forms have appeared in 1.3.

1.5 Animate and inanimate nouns: agreement

As previously noted in 1.2, animate nouns are declined differently than those which are inanimate. There are also differences in agreement, some of which are given below.

1.51 තියෙනවා and ඉන්නවා 'be'.

Examples:

මල්ලිලා ඉන්නවා. There are younger brothers.

කාර් තියෙනවා. There are cars.

The verbs තියෙනවා and ඉන්නවා both mean 'be'. Forms of the verb තියෙනවා may only be used with subjects which are inanimate. ඉන්නවා is used only with animate subjects.

## 1.52 Animate and inanimate nouns and quantity.

There are animate numerals and inanimate numerals. Animate numerals either modify or are substituted for animate nouns. Inanimate numerals either modify or are substituted for inanimate nouns. Examples:

මහත්තුරු තුන් දෙනෙක් ඉන්නවා .	There are <u>three</u> gentlemen.
ລາຽ ການ ຍູຍອງ ຍຸຍອາງ ອາງ ສະ	There are three cars.
තුන් ලදනෙක් ශුන්නවා .	There are t <u>hree</u> (animate)
<u> </u>	There are three (inanimate).

වහත්ත යෙක්	а	gentleman	ගෙදරක්	а	house
<b>වහත්තුරු දෙන්තෙක්</b>	2	gentlemen	ගෙදරවල් දෙකක්	2	houses
මහත්තුරු තුන් දෙනෙක්	3	gentlemen	ගෙද රවල් තූතක්	3	houses
මහත්තූරු හතර දෙතෙක්	4	gentlemen	ගෙදරවල් හතරක්	4	houses
මහත්තූරු පස් දෙනෙක්	5	gentlemen	ගෙදරවල් පහක්	5	houses
වහත්තූරු හය දෙනෙක්	6	gentlemen	ගෙදරවල් හයක්	6	houses
Other numeral forms appear	i	n 6.			

## ENTRANCE TO DAMBULLA ROCK TEMPLES

- 2. Verbs
- 2.1 Basic classes. Sinhala verbs fall into three main classes:
  - 1. Verbs with a stem vowel අං Example: කපතටා 'cut'
  - 2. Verbs with a stem vowel එ. Example: වැටෙනවා 'fall'
  - 3. Verbs with a stem vowel ඉ. Example: බළිතවා 'bind'

The verb forms given above are simple present tense forms. The simple present tense form is the one entered in most Sinhala dictionaries.

The formula for the stem of a Sinhala verb is simple present tense form minus  $\mathfrak{D}\mathfrak{D}$ . The vowel on the end of this stem is called the stem vowel. For most verbs all forms are predictable once the stem vowel is known although there is a small list of "irregular verbs" (which regrettably for the learner are those of highest frequency). The first vowel in the stem is called the <u>root vowel</u>. Make a note of the stem and root vowels in the verb forms given above.

2.2 Present tense forms

2.21 The simple present tens	<u>e or</u> තවා <u>form</u> . Examples:
මම ගෙදර <u>යනව</u> ා.	I am going home.
ගල් හතරක් <u>තියෙනවා .</u>	There are four stones.
මල්ලි මෙහාට <u>එතවා</u> .	Younger brother <u>is coming</u> in this direction.
අම්මා බත් <u>උයනවා</u> .	Mother cooks rice.
ඉස්කෝලේ මහත්තයා සිංහල <u>උගත්තතව</u> ා .	The schoolmaster <u>teaches</u> Sinhala.

2.22 The emphatic present tense or dod form.

මම <u>යන්නේ</u> ගෙදර	It is home that I am going.
ಲಿಲಿ <u>ಮನೆಂನೆ</u> ಲಿದೆ.	It is meat that I <u>am eating</u> .
<u>යන්නේ</u> කොහේ ද?	Where <u>are</u> (you) <u>going</u> ?
<u>කරන්නේ</u> මොනවා ද?	What <u>are</u> (you) <u>doing</u> ?

DAMBULLA ROCK TEMPLES

Both the mon and the mon forms are present tense forms. Usually the use of the mon form means that some item other than the verb in the sentence is singled out for emphasis. Examples:

a.	කත්තෝරුව අටට අරිතවා.	The office opens at 8:00.
b.	කන්තෝරුව අරින්නේ අට <b>ට</b> .	It is at 8:00 that the office opens.
a.	එයා හවස ආපහු එනවා.	He is coming back in the evening.
b.	එයා ආපහු එන්නේ හටස.	It is in the evening that he is coming back.

In the "b" sentences above, the words  $\varphi \partial \partial$  and  $\omega \partial \omega$  are singled out for emphasis. In the "a" sentences no particular item is singled out for emphasis.

## 2.23 The question marker and present tense forms

The question marker ද may follow the නවා form of the verb. Examples:

මහත්තයා ගෙදර යනවා ද?	Is the gentleman going home?
වතුර බොනවා ද?	Are (you) drinking water?
සල්ලි තියෙනවා ද?	Is there money?

But the question marker  $\varsigma$  never follows the ded form of the verb. It always goes after some other item in the sentence, usually the emphasized one. Examples?

එයා ගෙදර එත්තේ හවස ද?	Is it in the evening that he is coming home?
කන්තෝරුව වහන්නේ අටට ද?	Is it at 8:00 that the office closes?
එයා බොන්නේ වතුර ද?	Is it water that he is drinking?

31

THE TEMPLE AT ISURUMUNIYA, 3rd CENTURY B.C.

# 2.24 <u>Negatives with the present tense</u>. 2.241 The negative of නවා .

2.24⊥ <u>The</u>	negative	<u>of</u>	නවා	•
------------------	----------	-----------	-----	---

Affirmative	මම බොතව <b>ා .</b>	I drink.
Negative	මම බො <b>න්</b> තේ නෑ•	I don't drink.
Affirmative	මහත්තයා යනවා.	The gentleman goes.
Negative	මහත්තයා යන්තේ නෑ.	The gentleman doesn't go.
Affirmative	මම බ්ත්තර කතවා .	I eat eggs.
Negative	මම බ්ත්තර කත්තේ තෑ.	I don't eat eggs.
Affirmative	මම වැඩ කරනවා .	I work.
Negative	මම වැඩ කරන්තේ නෑ .	I don't work.

The formula for negating the ກຽ, form is ກ່ວກ form + ກະ . Two exceptions are the verbs ກິດແກວນ 'be' (inanimate) and ດູກັກວນ 'be' (animate). Their negative forms are simply Dz.

2.242 Negating emphatic sentences with cocod 'is not'.

Affirmative	මම යන්නේ කඩේට.	It is to the store that I am going.
Negative	මම යන්නේ කඩේට නෙමෙයි.	It is not to the store that I am going.
Affirmative	මම ඉන්නේ අමෙරිකා වේ .	I live in America.
Negative	මම ඉන්නේ අමෙරිකාවේ නෙමෙයි.	It is not in America that I live.
Affirmative	මම බො <b>න්නේ චතුර</b> •	It is water that I drink.
Negative	මම බොත්තේ වතුර තෙමෙයි.	It is not water that I drink.
Affirmative	මම කන්නේ බ්ත්තර 🛛	It is eggs that I eat.
Negative	මම කත්තේ බ්ත්තර නෙමෙයි.	It is not eggs that I eat.

In emphatic sentences such as the ones above, the item singled out for emphasis follows the verb. This type of sentence is negated by adding cocod,'is not/are not', after the emphasized item.

#### 2.25 Negative/interrogative sentences.

Sentences with  $\operatorname{speed}$ , 'is not/are not' may be made interrogative by adding the question marker  $\mathfrak{q}$  in sentence final position. Sentences with  $\mathfrak{D}_i$  such as those in 2.241 are also negated with the question marker  $\mathfrak{q}$ .  $\mathfrak{D}_i$  plus  $\mathfrak{q}$  becomes  $\mathfrak{D}_i \mathfrak{q} \mathfrak{q}$ . Examples:

මහත්තයා යන්තේ තැ. The gentleman doesn't go. මහත්තයා යන්තේ තැද්ද? Doesn't the gentleman go? මම වැඩ කරන්නේ තැ. I don't work.

මම වැඩ කරන්නේ තැද්ද? Don't I work?

#### 2.26 Present forms with question words.

Question words such as  $\operatorname{const}$ , 'what',  $\operatorname{const}$ , 'what',  $\operatorname{const}$ , where', and others occur in sentences with the stands form of the verb. With the exception of  $\mathfrak{q}_{\ell}\mathfrak{d}$ , 'why', which stands alone, these words are immediately followed by the question marker  $\mathfrak{q}$ . Examples:

මහත්තයා යන්නේ කොහොම ද? How are you going, sir? තෝතා මහත්තයා කරන්නේ මොනවා ද? What are you doing, madam? ඒකට කියන්නේ මොකද්ද (=මොකක් ද)? What do you call that? මහත්තයා සිංදු කියන්නේ මොකද? Why do you sing, sir? ඇයි යන්නේ, මහත්තයා? Why are you going, sir? කෝතා මහත්තයා කොහේ ද ඉන්නේ? Where are you living, madam?

When present verbs in the negative occur in construction with question words they take the shape -sos form plus stord. Examples:

```
ඇයි යන්නේ තෑත්තේ?/යන්නේ තෑත්තේ Why don't you go?
ලොකද?
ලොකටා ද කරන්නේ තෑත්තේ? What aren't you doing?
```

Sinhala Structures SINHALA

## 2.27 The emphatic negative form

The most form plus moded which has appeared above with question words is an emphatic negative form of the verb. Compare:

මම යන්නේ කඩේට.	It is to the store that I am going.
මම යන්නේ නැත්තේ කඩේට	It is not to the store that I am going.
කත්තෝරුව අරිත්තේ අටට.	It is at 8:00 that the office opens.
කත්තෝරුව අරිත්තේ තැත්තේ අටට.	It is not at 8:00 that the office opens.

See section 2.242 for sentences which although different in structure from those above are roughly similar in meaning.

## 2.28 Rapid speech forms

Before a following mg and some other negative forms based on it such as mgded , the ded form of the verb becomes d in rapid speech. Examples:

Optimal signal	එයා වැඩ කරන්නේ නෑ.	He doesn't work.
Rapid speech form	එයා වැඩ කරන් නෑ .	He doesn't work.
Optimal signal	එයා යන්නේ තැත්තේ මොකද?	Why doesn't he go?
Rapid speech form	එයා යන් නැත්තේ ලෝකද?	Why doesn't he go?

2.29 This thing is mine. / That is a loaf of bread. Equational sentences. Sentences of the form x is y lack verbs in Sinhala. Examples. ලේක මගේ. This thing is mine. That is a loaf of bread. අර පාත් ගෙඩ්යක්, The car is new. කාර් එක අලුත්. කම්සය හොඳ එකක් ද? Is the shirt a good one? 2.291 Negation When the word in the "y" slot is an adjective, it is negated with Dr. Examples: කාර් එක අලුත් තෑ• The car is not new. වැඩ ලේසි නෑ. The work is not easy. When the word in the "y" slot is a noun or pronoun, it is negated with cocod . Examples. අර පාත් ගෙඩ්යක් තෙමෙයි. That is not a loaf of bread. කම්සය හොඳ එකක් නෙමෙයි. The shirt is not a good one. වේක වගේ තෙවෙයි. This thing is not mine. 2.3 The present verbal adjective or  $\infty$  form 2.31 Use of the D form The *v* form precedes the noun it modifies. Examples: Going men (or men who are going) යන ම්නිස්සු Paddy cutting time. ගොයම් කපත කාලේ සිංහල ඉගෙනගන්න ලමයි. Sinhala learning children (or children who are learning Sinhala) The book I am reading. මම කියවන පොත

36

ආණ්ඩුව කරන වැඩ. The work which the government is doing.

Note that constructions with the present verbal adjective often equate with English relative clauses.

## 2.32 Formation of the m form

The  $\mathfrak{D}$  form is made up of the verb stem +  $\mathfrak{D}$  . Examples:

simple present form		verb stem	<u>n</u> form
යනවා	go	ය –	යත
බො ත ව <b>ා</b>	drink	බො –	බොත
කපතව <b>ා</b>	cut	කප –	කපත
බදිනවා	fry	କ <b>ି</b> କ	බදින

## 2.33 Forms based on the present verbal adjective

2.331 The como , 'when', form.

2.3311 Use.

The GDD form is used to convey the meaning 'When (I) am doing something.' The action in the GDD clause is simultaneous with the action in the main clause. Examples:

ම උදේ කෑම කතකොට, පත්තර I read the papers when I am කියවතවා. eating breakfast. මම තාතකොට, සිංදු කියතවා. When I bathe, I sing.

2.3312 Formation of the Gmod form.

The GDD form is made up of the present verbal adjective plus GDD.

present verbal adjective		<u>කොට</u> form
යන	go	යත කො ට
ටේ <b>ා</b> න	drink	බොතකො ට
කපත	cut	කපත කො ට
<b>බ</b> දින	fry	බදිත කො ට

## 2.332 The and 'till' form.

## 2.3321 Use

The mod form is used to convey the meaning 'until such an action happens.' Examples.

අට වෙනකත්, මම වැඩ කරත්තම්. I'll work until (it becomes) 8:00, if you like. මහත්තයා එනකත්, ඉත්ත. Stay till the gentleman comes. මම වැඩ ඉවර කරනකත්, එයා He isn't coming till I finish the එත්තේ තැ.

2.3322 Formation of the and form.

The කත් form is made up of the present verbal adjective plus කත් Examples:

present verbal adjective		<u> ದಾಶಿ form</u>
වෙත	become	වෙතකත්
යත	go	പൗതത്
もか	come	එතකත්
කරත	do	කරනකන්

#### 2.3333 Stylistic variation

There is a කල් form which is a variant of the කත් form. Example: එයා එතකල්, ඉත්ත. Wait till he comes.

## 2.333 The present verbal adjective with Stu, 'because'.

## 2.3331 <u>Use</u>

The present verbal adjective occurs in construction with ສິໝ, 'because', and has the meaning 'because (subject) does such and such.' Examples:

එයා වැඩ කරන නිසා. මහත්තයා යන නිසා. මම උදේ කෑම කත නිසා. මම සාල් මනිත නිසා, දැන් යන්න බැ. I can't go now because I am measuring the rice. මම සිංහල ඉගෙනගන්න නිසා, දැන් I can't come now because I am වන්න බෑ.

#### 2.3332 Related negative forms

The negative adjectival form is තැති . Negative present verbs which appear before තිසා take the form ත්තේ form plus තැති . Examples:

୦୦	යන ති <b>සා.</b>	Because I am going.
ଚତ	යන්තේ තැති <b>නිසා.</b>	Because I am not going.
୦୦	භාල් මතිත තිසා.	Because I am measuring the rice.
୦୦	භාල් මතින්තෝ තැති ති <b>යා .</b>	Because I am not measuring the rice.

#### 2.3333 Dialect and stylistic variation

Another word meaning 'because' is ພິສໍຊາ. It occurs in the same types of constructions as ກິເສ .

- 2.4 Past tense forms
- 2.41 The <u>simple past tense form</u> Present මම වැඩ කරනවා. I work Past මම වැඩ කෙරුවා. I worked

Present මම සිංහල ඉගොහන්තවා. I am learning Sinhala.

Past මම සිංහල ඉගෙනගත්තා. I learned Sinhala.

The simple past tense form of the verb expresses completed action. It fills slots which are similar to those filled by the simple present tense, or  $\mathfrak{DD}$  form, i.e., it usually goes at the end of a sentence and it may be followed by the question marker  $\mathfrak{q}$ .

2.42 The emphatic past tense form

Emphatic present මම කන්තේ මස්. It is meat that I am eating. Emphatic past මම කෑවේ මස්. It was meat that I ate. Emphatic present යන්තේ කොහේද? Where are you going? Emphatic past ගියේ කොහේද? Where did you go?

The emphatic past tense form also expresses completed action. Like the emphatic present form, it is used when some item other than the verb in the sentence is singled out for emphasis. It is also used with question words. It is not followed directly by the question marker  $c_i$ .

2.43 Predicting the simple past tense form from the mon form.

<u>Step 1</u>: Remove the තවා suffix. This leaves the verb stem. For example:

simple present te	ense form	verb stem
කපතට <b>ා</b>	cut	කප-
කඩතවා	break	කඩ-
කො ටත වා	pound	තොට–
කැ ෙ පත වා	get cut	කැලප–
කැඩෙනවා	get broken	කැවේ-
වැටෙනවා	fall	වැටෙ–

THE ABHAYAGIRI DAGABA, ANURADHAPURA, 1st CENTURY B.C.

simp.	simple present tense form				
	බ <b>ඳි</b> නටා	bind	ରହି-		
	බදිනවා	fry	ରିଟ୍-		
Step 2:	If the root vowel	is $\mathfrak{q}$ change it to $\mathfrak{q}_{\mathfrak{l}}$			
	If the root vowel	is $q_2$ change it to $q_2$			
	If the root vowel	is $\mathfrak{A}$ change it to $\mathfrak{d}$			
	If the root vowel	is $\hat{e}$ change it to $ec{artheta}$			
	If the root vowel	is $c$ change it to $Q$			
	If the root vowel	is ඌ change it to ඊ			

If the root vowel is  $\alpha_l$  ,  $\alpha_l$  ,  $\vartheta$  ,  $\vartheta$  ,  $\gamma_q$  , or  $\eth$  , do not change it. For example:

basic stem		altered stem
කප-	cut	කැප-
කඩ-	break	කැඩ-
කැප-	get cut	කැප-
තො ට–	pound	තෙට–
രയ്മ് പു-	wash	ගේ්ද−
ଉ୍ରିଦ–	bark	ସ୍ଥିତ-
කහ-	scratch	කැහ-

Step 3: Look at the stem vowel. If the stem vowel is  $\varphi$ , remove it and add  $\partial \partial_0$ . Verbs with stem vowel  $\varphi$  are class 1 verbs. If the stem vowel is  $\partial$ , remove it and add  $\partial \partial_0$ . Verbs with stem vowel  $\vartheta$  are class 2 verbs. If the stem vowel is Q, remove it, double the preceding consonant and add  $\varphi_0$ . Verbs with stem vowel Q are class 3 verbs. Examples:

	simple present tense form		simple past	tense form
1.	ක පන ටා	cut	කැපුවා	
	කඩන වා	break	කැඩුවා	
	කො ටතවා	pound	කෙටුව	0

	simple	present tense f	orm		simple past tense form
		බු <b>ර</b> තව <b>ා</b>	]	bark	බ්රුවා
		භෝදනවා	7	wash	හේදුවා
2.		කැ පෙත වා	ç	get cut	කැපුතා
		වැටෙනවා	:	fall	වැටුතා
3.		බ <b>ි</b> තුවා	:	fry	බැද්දා
		න <b>ගි</b> නට <b>ා</b>	c	climb	<b>ກ</b> ູເທີ່ເນ
		තැහිටීත <b>වා</b>	ç	get up	තැගිට්ටා
		<b>මතිත</b> වා	г	measure	<b>වැ</b> ත්තා

# 2.44 Irregular past tense verb forms

There is a small list of verbs for which some forms are irregular. Below is a list of high frequency verbs with irregular past tense forms.

simple present tense form	n simple	past tense form
<b>ු</b> න්තවා	be (animate)	හිට්යා
<b>ຄິດ</b> ຜສຽ <b>າ</b>	be (inanimate)	තිබුනා
වෙතවා	become	උතා
කරනව <b>ා</b>	do	තෙරුවා
දෙනවා	give	<b>ු</b> ත්තා
ගත්තවා	get	ගත්තා
යතවා	go	ගියා
<b>එ</b> තවා	come	දර ද ක
ගේනවා	bring	ගෙතා වා
කතටා	eat	කැවා
<b>බො</b> නටා	drink	බ්ව්වා
<b>දා</b> නවා	put, place	දැව්මා

LANKARAMAYA DAGABA, ANURADHAPURA, 3rd CENTURY A.D.

GUARDSTONE FROM RATNAPRASADA AT ANURADHAPURA

simple present tens	e form	<u>simple past tense form</u>
තා ත වා	bathe	තැවා
ගා ත වා	smear	ගෑවා
හා න වා	plow	හැටා

# 2.45 Predicting the emphatic past tense form from the simple past tense form

The formula for deriving the emphatic past tense form from the simple past form is: replace final  $\varphi$  with  $\eth$ . Examples:

simple past form		emphatic past form
කෙරුවා	do	කෙරුවේ
තිබුතා	be	තිබුනේ
කැපුවා	cut	<b>කැපු</b> වේ
කැඩුවා	break	කැඩුවේ

## 2.46 Negative and interrogative past tense forms

The negative and interrogative forms of the simple and emphatic past parallel those of the present. These forms are illustrated below.

simple	මහත්ත <b>යා</b>	අටට ආටා.	The gentleman came at 8:00.
emphatic	මහත්ත <b>යා</b>	ආවේ අටට.	It was at 8:00 that the gentleman came.
simple/	මහත්තය <b>ා</b>	අටට ආටේ නෑ.	The gentleman didn't come at 8:00.
neg. emphatic/ neg.	මහත්ත <b>යා</b>	ආවේ නැත්තේ අටට.	It wasn't at 8:00 that the gentle- man came.
simple/?	මහත්තය <b>ා</b>	අටට ආවා ද?	Did the gentleman come at 8:00?
emphatic/?	? මහත්තයා	දා රිරිූ රීමආ	Was it at ⁸ :00 that the gentleman came?

simple/ neg./?	මහත්තයා අටට ආවේ නැද්ද?	Didn't the gentleman come at 8:00?
emphatic/ neg./?	මහත්තයා ආවේ නැත්තේ අටට ද?	Wasn't it at 8:00 that the gentleman came?

#### 2.47 Dialect variation

Alternant past tense forms of three common verbs appear below.

simple present		<u>A simple past</u>	<u>B</u> simple past
අහතවා	ask	අැහුවා	ඇහැව්වා
ගහන ව <b>ා</b>	hit	ගැහුවා	ගැහැව්වා
වහනවා	close	වැහුවා	වැහැව්වා

Both variants may be heard in the speech of educated speakers, although variant A is preferable.

Most other variants of past tense forms are non-standard. They include බුත්තා for බිව්ටා, 'drank', තිබ්බා ,for තිබුතා , 'was', and others. In some areas of the Kandyan highlands the past tenses of all Class 1 verbs conform to a pattern other than the one which has been set out above and show no vowel change from present to past. Since these forms are low prestige forms, however, they occur infrequently in conversations with non-native speakers.

#### 2.48 Forms based on the past tense: the past verbal adjective.

#### 2.481 Use

The past verbal adjective occurs in constructions which are similar to those in which the present verbal adjective occurs. It precedes the noun it modifies. Examples:

මට <u>ලැබුන</u> වීසා එක <b>.</b>	The visa I <u>obtained</u> .
මම ඉපදුන ගම.	The village where I was born.
<u>කැඩුන</u>	Broken pots.

#### 2.482 Formation of the past verbal adjective form.

The past verbal adjective is formed by replacing final  $\varphi$  of the simple past tense form with  $\varphi$  . Examples:

simple past form		<u>past verbal adjective</u>
ທິຝາ	do	ගිය
අර වා	come	රිඅ
cිටු හ	see	ප <b>ි</b> ටුගි
කැඩුනා	get broken	කැඩුන
බැදී <b>දා</b>	fry	බැද්ද

2.483 The past verbal adjective with නිසා , 'because'.

Like the present verbal adjective the past verbal adjective occurs in constructions with 50 , 'because'. Examples:

මහත්තයා <u>ගිය</u> තිසා. මම මුට්ට් <u>කැඩුව</u> තිසා. මම අමෙරිකාවේ <u>ඉ</u>පදුත තිසා. Examples of past tense negative forms with තිසා are given below.

වහත්තයා <u>ගියේ</u> නැති නිසා .	Because the gentleman <u>didn't</u> go.
මම මුට්ට් <u>කැඩුවේ</u> තැති තිසා .	Because I didn't break the pots.
මම අමෙරිකාවේ ඉපදුනේ නැති නිසා .	Because I wasn't born in America.

Note: There are some other Sinhala verb forms which are derived from the past but which are not discussed in this section. They include the 'when' form and the 'even if' forms which are taken up in sections 2.8 and 2.9.

- 2.5 The Infinitive Form
- 2.51 Use

2.511 The infinitive form is used as the request form:

<b>ුඳ</b> ගන්න •	Please sit down.
ගෙදර යන්න.	Please go home.
කෑම කත්ත.	Please eat.

Request forms are negated	l by adding the word එපා .
කෑගහන්න එ <b>පා .</b>	You shouldn't shout.
ගෙදර යන්න එපා .	Please don't go home.
වතුර බොන්න එපා .	Don't drink the water.

2.512 Infinitives may be the objects of other verbs:

මම තෘත්ත යනවා <b>.</b>	I am going to bathe.
මම කෑම කත්ත එතවා .	I am coming to eat.
මට කෑම කත්ත ඕතෑ තෑ.	I don't want to eat.
වතුර බොන්න බැ.	Can't drink water.

2.513 When the infinitive is followed by the question marker  $\varsigma$  , it has the meaning "Should (I) do something?."

මම මෙහෙම ලියන්න ද?	Should I write like this?
හෙට යන්න ද?	Should I go tomorrow?

# 2.52 Formation of the Infinitive Form

The formula for the infinitive form is verb stem plus න්ත . Some dialects have variants with න්ඩ and න්ට . Examples:

Verb stem	Infinitive		
<u>م</u> -	do	යත්ත (යන්ඩ, යන්ට)	
එ	come	එත්ත (එත්ඩ, එත්ට)	
ක—	eat	කන්න (කන්ඩ, කන්ට)	
ତଣି-	bring	ගේත්ත (ගේත්ඩ, ගේත්ට)	
ତର୍-	give	දෙත්ත (දෙන්ඩ, දෙත්ට)	
කප–	cut	කපත්ත (කපත්ඩ, කපත්ට)	
කර–	do	කරත්ත (කරන්ඩ, කරන්ට)	
තො ට	pound	කොටත්ත (කොටත්ඩ, කොටත්ට)	

2.6 The participle	
2.61 <u>Use</u>	
මම කෑම <u>කාලා</u> ගෙදර ගි්යා .	Having eaten, I went home. (I ate and went home)
කුඹුර <u>හාලා</u> පෝර දාන්ත.	Having plowed the field, put on fertilizer. (Plow the field and put on fertilizer)
මම ලියුමක් ලියලා තැපැල් කත්තෝරුවට ගියා .	Having written a letter, I went to the post office. (I wrote a letter and went to the post office)

THE RANKOT VIHARA, POLONNARUWA, 12th CENTURY

මම සල්ලි දීලා බඩු ගත්තා. Having given the money, I got the goods. (I gave the money and got the goods)

කඩේ වහලා මුදලාලි නුවර ගියා. <u>Having closed</u> the shop, the shopkeeper went to Kandy. (The shopkeeper closed the shop and went to Kandy)

In English, events are often sequenced with and. For example:

I went and got it.

He took a bath and went to bed.

I am going to the store and buy some fruit.

Flour the fish and fry it.

It is also possible to say

Having gone, I got it. Having taken a bath, I went to bed. Having gone to the store, I'll buy some fruit. Having floured the fish, fry it.

Although the second renditions are less frequent in American English and may seem somewhat awkward, they literally translate the forms which appear in Sinhala. In Sinhala sometimes several events are sequenced in this fashion. For example:

මම කාලා, කාලා, ගෙදර ගිහිල්ලා, තිදාගන්ත ගියා. Having eaten, having bathed, having gone home, I went to bed. (I ate, bathed, went home and went to bed)

This "having" form is called the participle. The participle may also be joined with forms of the verb තියොතඩා 'be', to form perfect tenses. For example:

මම ඒ ච්තුපට්ය <mark>දැකලා</mark> තියෙනවා .	I have <u>seen</u> that movie.
එයා අමෙරිකාවට <u>ගිහින</u> ් තියෙනවා.	He has gone to America.
මම ඒ ච්නුපට්ය <u>ඇකලා</u> තිබුනා .	I had <u>seen</u> that movie.
එයා අමෙරිකාවට <u>ගිහින</u> ් තිබුනා .	He had gone to America.

# THE ROCK TEMPLE AT ISURUMUNIYA

2.611 Perfect forms

#### 2.6111 Present perfect forms

The participle plus තියොතවා , 'be', has the meaning 'have done something.' Examples:

මම අමෙරිකාවට ගිහිල්ලා තියෙනවා. I have gone to America.

මම කිරි බත් කාලා තියෙනවා. I have eaten milk rice.

මම පොත් දෙකක් ලියලා තියෙනවා. I have written two books.

These forms are present perfect forms.

#### 2.6112 Past perfect forms

The participle plus තිබුතා , 'be(past)', has the meaning 'had done something.' Examples:

මම අමෙරිකාවට ගිහිල්ලා තිබුතා. I <u>had gone</u> to America. මම කිරි බත් <u>කාලා තිබුතා</u>. I <u>had eaten</u> milk rice. මම පොත් දෙකක් ලියලා තිබුතා. I <u>had written</u> two books.

These forms are past perfect forms.

## 2.612 The participle alone as a finite verb.

Sometimes the participle stands alone as the finite verb. It has a perfect sense and occurs primarily with third person subjects.

කත්තෝරුව දැන් <u>ඇරලා</u>. The office <u>has opened</u> now. තැපැල් කත්තෝරුව දැන් <u>වහලා</u>. The post office <u>has closed</u> now.

# 2.613 <u>Negative</u>, interrogative and emphatic forms with the perfect.

Perfect forms may be made negative, interrogative, negative/ interrogative and emphatic by applying the appropriate formulas (outlined in 2.1 and 2.3) to the auxiliary becord, 'be'. No change is made in the participle. 2.614 Durative and continuous forms with the participle.

With animate subjects the participle combines with forms of the verb  $Q^{m}D^{2}$ , 'be', to make forms which are durative (and sometimes continuous) in meaning. For example:

මම බ <b>ැඳලා</b> ඉන්නවා.	I'm married. (I'm married now and I continue to be.)
මම කොළඹ පදිංච් වෙලා හිට්යා .	I was residing in Colombo. (I started living there and continued to do so for some time.)
මහත්තයා දිහා බලා ගෙන ශුත්ත.	Look at (in the direction of) the gentleman. (Start doing it and keep on doing it.)

KANDY LAKE WITH TEMPLE OF THE TOOTH IN DISTANCE

2.62 Formation	<u>n of</u>	<u>the</u>	participle.
----------------	-------------	------------	-------------

2.621 Class 1 verbs

The formula for the participle for class 1 verbs is verb stem plus  $\bigcirc$  . Examples.

simple present		verb stem	participle
කපතවා	cut	わび	කපලා
බලනවා	see	වල	ගල <b>ා</b>

simple present		verb stem	participle
හදනවා	make	හද	හදලා
උයතවා	cook	උය	උයලා
<b>ු</b> වනවා	run	දුව	<b>දු</b> වලා

# 2.622 Class 2 verbs

The formula for the participle for class 2 verbs is verb stem minus  $\vartheta$  plus get .

simple present		verb stem	participle
කැ ෙපත වා	get cut	ದ್ದಾಂಲ	කැපිලා
කැ ඩෙත වා	get broken	ದ್ದಾಂದಿ	කැඩ්ලා
තේරෙනවා	understand	තේරෙ	තේරිලා
වැටෙනවා	fall	වැටෙ	වැට්ලා

### 2.623 Class 3 verbs

The formula for the participle for class 3 verbs is altered verb stem minus  $\Im$  plus  $\Im$ .

simple present		verb stem	participle
<b>මතිත</b> වා	measure	වැති	මැතලා
බදිනවා	fry	බැදි	<b>ග</b> ැදලා
<b>ම</b> දිනවා	brush	මැදි	මැදලා

# 2.624 Participle forms of irregular verbs

The participle forms of the high frequency irregular verbs which appeared in 2.44 are given below. Note that not all the forms below are irregular.

simple present			participle
<b>ශු</b> ත්තවා	be	(animate)	ඉඳලා
තියෙනවා	be	(inanimate)	තිබ්ලා

simple present		participle
වෙතවා	become	වෙලා
කරනවා	do	කරලා
දෙනවා	give	දීලා
ගත්ත ව <b>ා</b>	get	අරත්
යනවා	go	ගිහිල්ලා (ගිහින්)
එතවා	come	ඇට්ල්ලා (ඇට්ත්)
ගේනවා	bring	ගෙතැල්ලා <b>( ගෙතත්)</b>
කතවා	eat	කා ලා
බොතවා	drink	<b>බ්ලා</b>
<b>දා</b> න වා	put, place	<b>දා</b> ලා
ගා ත වා	smear	ඟා ලා
හ <b>ා</b> ත වා	plow	<b>හ</b> ා පා
නා න වා	bathe	තාලා

# 2.7 The g form or participial adjective

# 2.71 <u>Use</u>

Like the other adjectival forms derived from verbs which have been discussed previously in <u>Sinhala</u> <u>Structures</u>, the g form modifies a preceding noun. Examples:

ලීචලින් <u>හදපු</u> ගෙදර	The house (which has been) <u>made</u> with wood.
බැදපු මස්	Fried meat; meat which has been fried.
මම මැතපු භාල්.	The rice I have <u>measured</u> .
කැපිච්ච ගස්	The trees which have been cut.

Like the other adjectives, the g form occurs in construction with  $\delta\omega$  , 'because'. Examples:

එයා	ගෙදර	හදපු	නිසා .	Because	he	has	buil	<u>t</u> the	hou	se.
අව්ව	ා හාල්	ම <b>ැ</b> තපු	තිසා .	Because	mo	ther	has	measu	red	the

rice.

The formula for the negative of the above forms is participle plus  $\mathfrak{D}_{\ell}\mathfrak{B}$  .

එ <b>යා</b>	ගෙදර	<u>හදලා</u>	<u>ສ</u> ເතິ	තිසා .	Because he <u>hasn't built</u> the house.
අම්මා	හාල්	<u> </u>	<u>ຫ</u> າກິ	නිසා .	Because mother <u>hasn't</u> <u>measured</u> the rice.

The participial adjective also figures in the formation of a 'when' form which is discussed below in 2.8

2.72 Formation

2.721 Class 1 verbs.

The formula for the  $\underline{g}$  form of Class l verbs is: participle form minus  $\underline{c}_{2}$  plus  $\underline{c}_{3}$ . Examples:

participle		g <u>form</u>
කපලා	cut	කපපු
<b>කඩලා</b>	break	කඩපු
හදලා	make, build	හදපු
තිටල	see	වලපු

2.722 Class 2 verbs.

The formula for the පු form of Class 2 verbs is: participle form minus ලා plus වීව . Examples:

participle		g <u>form</u>
වැට්ලා	fall	වැට්ච්ච
කැපිලා	get cut	කැපිච්ච
කැඩ්ලා	get broken	කැඩ්ච්ච

BUDUNUVAGALE

2.723 Class 3 verbs.

The formula for the g form of Class 3 verbs is: participle form minus  $_{\rm C^2}$  plus g . Examples:

participle		g <u>form</u>
තැගලා	climb	ຑ៸ຓຌ
බැදලා	fry	බැදපු
මැත <b>ා</b>	measure	<b>වැ</b> තපු
මැදලා	brush	මැදපු

2.724 Irregular verbs

g forms for the high frequency verbs which show irregularities in numerous forms are given below.

simple present form		g <u>form</u>
ශුත්ත ව <b>ා</b>	be (animate)	හිටපු
<b>ຄິ</b> ເຜກຽ <b></b>	be (inanimate)	තිබ්ච්ච
වෙතවා	become	වේච්ච
කරතවා	do	කරපු
<b>දෙ</b> නවා	give	ີ່ຊື່ຽ
ගන්න වා	get	අරගත්ත
යතවා	go	ගිය
එත <b>ට</b> ා	come	ក្រះ
ගේනවා	bring	໑ຑ <b>ຉ</b> ຺ຌ
කතවා	eat	කා පු
බොනවා	drink	බීපු
<b>දා</b> නවා	put, place	දාපු
ගෘත වා	smear	ගා පු
හා න වා	plow	හා පු
තාතටා	bathe	තා පු

2.8 The 'when' forms

2.81 <u>Use</u>

One 'when' form, the කොට form has been discussed above in 2.331. It contrasts in meaning with another 'when' form, the ම form. Examples: ^a මම රෙදි කෝදනකොට, සබන් පාට්ච්ච් When I wash clothes, I use soap.

- කරතවා. b මම රෙදි හේදුවාම, අත් රතු වෙතවා. When I wash clothes (that is, after I have done so), my hands get red.
- c මම ලංකාවට යනකොට, අහස්යන්තුවෙන් When I go to Sri Lanka, I'll go යනවා. by airplane.
- d මම ලංකාවට ගියාම, කෘෂිකරීම When I go to Sri Lanka, I'll work දෙපාර්තමේන්තුවේ වැඩ කරනවා. for the Department of Agriculture.

With O forms of the verb, the action in the 'when' clause precedes the action in the second clause. For example, in sentence a above, 'When I wash clothes, my hands get red', the meaning is that the hands do not get red until after the clothes are washed. By contrast in sentence b, 'When I wash clothes, I use soap', the actions are simultaneous, that is, soap is being used in the process of washing the clothes. Hence the com O form is appropriate in the 'when' clause (see section 2.331 for a detailed discussion).

2.82 Formation of the  $\Im$  form.

The formula for the  $\Im$  form is simple past tense form plus  $\Im$  .

simple past		O form
ගියා	go	ගියා ම
රයි අත	come	අා වා ම
බැද්දා	fry	බැ <i>ද්දා</i> ම
කැපුවා	cut	කැපුවා ම
තේරුවා	đo	කෙරුවා ව

Sinhala Structure

#### 2.83 Dialect variation

In the speech of some speakers the formula for the ම form is as follows: past verbal adjective plus හම . Examples:

past verbal adjective		∂ <u>form</u>
ගිය	go	ගියහව
පාට	come	අෘවහම
කැඩුව	break	කැඩුවහම
ක <b>ැපු</b> ව	cut	කැ <b>පු</b> වහම
තෙරුව	do	තෙරුවහම

# 2.84 An additional 'when' form.

An additional 'when' form is built on the participial adjective and it differs little in meaning from the O forms described above. The formula for this form is: participial adjective ( G form) plus OO.

බැදපු				fry	බැද <u>ප</u> හම	
වැට්ච්ච				fall	වැට්ච්චහම	
කරපු				do	කරපුහම	
පාපු				come	අාපුහම	
participial	<u>adjective</u>	( ဗျ)	form.		derived @ form	•

#### 2.9 The 'if' forms

There are a number of forms and constructions in Sinhala which equate with the English 'if (I) do something.' Two types of equivalents are discussed below.

2.91 A conditional form of the verb.

හෙට ටැස්සොත්, අපට	Ιf	it rains tomorrow, we can't go
පොලොන්තරුවට් යන්ත බෑ.	to	Polonnaruwa.

ඔයා මේ කෑම කෑවොත්, අසතීප වෙතවා. If you were to eat this food, you would become sick.

The 'if' forms in the sentences above are conditional forms of the verb.

The formula for the conditional form of the verb is: simple past form minus on plus Cod. Examples:

simple past		<u>conditional</u>
ගියා	do	ທິດຝາກັ
අා වා	come	අා වොත්
තෙරුවා	do	කෙරුවොත්
ທ <b>ກ້ກ</b> າ	take	ທ <b>ຕ້</b> ອ <b>ກ</b> າ ກ້

Another conditional form based on the present stem occurs in Sinhala, but it is not illustrated in <u>General</u> <u>Conversation</u> because it seems to be of low frequency in speech and therefore of minor importance. The formula for this form is present stem plus comd, For example, ee dcomd , 'if I go.'

### 2.92 Basic forms of the verb plus තම් , 'if'.

The English 'If (I) (am) doing something', may be expressed by a present form plus තම්, 'if'. Examples:

පොල් ගෙඩ් කඩේ තියෙනවා නමි, මට කියන්න	If there are coconuts in the shop, tell me.
අපි කොළඹ යනවා නම්, මම කාර් එක එලවන්නම්.	If we go to Colombo, I'll drive the car, if you like.

Past forms with  $\infty \hat{\otimes}$  are not semantically parallel to those of the present. They usually have the meaning 'If (I) had done something'. Examples:

පොල් ගෙඩ් කඩේ තිබුනා නම්, මම නුවර යන්නේ නෑ•	If there had been coconuts in the shop, I wouldn't be going to Kandy.
අපි කොළඹ ගියා නම්, මම කාර් එක	If we had gone to Colombo, I would
එලෙව්වා	have driven the car.

SEDANT BUDDHA, POLONNARUWA

2.10 The 'even if' form

> කහට තේ එකක් හදලා දුන්නත්, එයා බොත්තේ තැං

මම ූඑයාට ලියුම් එව්වත්, එයා මට සල්ලි දෙන්නේ නෑ.

මම කහට තේ එකක් හදලා දුන්නත්, එයා බිව්වේ තැං

මම එයාට ලියුම් එව්වත්, එයා මට සල්ලි දුන්නේ නෑ.

Even if you prepare a plain tea (for him), he will not drink it.

Even if I send him letters, he will not give me the money.

Even though I prepared a plain tea (for him), he would not drink it.

Even though I sent him letters, he would not give me the money.

Examples of the 'even if' form of the verb appear above. The formula for the 'even if' form is simple past tense form minus ආ plus අත්.

2.11 The 'although' construction.

Examples of the 'although' construction which is very common in most normal communication appear below. The formula for the although construction is: simple past tense form of the verb plus o plus com c . com c , however, may be omitted.

එයා ඉස්කෝලේ ගියාට ලොක ද, එයා Although he goes to school, he ດູວທີ່ຕິ ດູຣທສທສັອສັ ສະ. doesn't learn English. හය දෙනාට ලෙඩ හැදුනාට මොක ද, Although six people became ill, no one died. කවුරුවත් මැරුනේ තැං

Note that the tense of the entire sentence is determined by that of the main clause.

#### 2.12 First person verb forms

2.12.1 The ත්හව් form.

The ත්තුම form occurs only with first person subjects. It has a consultative meaning in that it announces an intention of performing an activity and at the same time requests leave to do so. For example:

```
මම මහත්තයාට කියන්නම්.
 I'll tell the gentleman, if you
 like.
```

The addressee generally responds as follows:

John	ତତ	මහත්තය <b>ා</b> ට	කියන්නම් •	I'1	1	tell	the	gentleman,	if	you
				lik	e.					_

Mary. හොඳයි. එයාට කියන්ත. Good. Tell him.

The formula for the formation of the ଗଂଶତି form is verb stem plus ଗଂଶତି . Examples:

simple present		<u>verb</u> <u>stem</u>	form
යතවා	go	ය	යත්තම්
එත වා	come	Ð	එත්තව්
කියතවා	tell	කිය	කියන්නව්
ක <b>රත</b> වා	do	කර	කරත්තම්

#### 2.12.2 The වූ form

Whereas the  $\sin \vartheta$  form may occur with first person singular or first person plural subjects, the  $\vartheta$  form occurs only with the first person plural. It has the meaning 'lets do something.' The subject ( $q \vartheta$ , 'we') may be stated or understood. Examples:

ච්තුපට්යක් බලත්ත යවු. Let's go see a movie.

උදේ කෑම කමු. Let's eat breakfast.

It may precede the question marker  $\epsilon$  .

යවු ද? Should we go?

කමු ද? Should we eat?

The formula for the negative is  $\cos$  plus a stem form of the participle plus  $\Im \widehat{\mathcal{E}}_{2}$ , 'let's stay/be.' The literal translation is 'not having done something, let's (just) be.'  $\Im \widehat{\mathcal{E}}_{2}$  is the  $\Im$  form of  $\Im \widehat{\mathfrak{D}}_{2}$ , 'be.' It is irregular. Examples:

අපි තොබලා ඉඳිවු. Let's not see.

අපි තොකා ඉඳිවු. Let's not eat.

The formula for the g form is: verb stem plus g . Examples:

simple present		verb stem	ව <u>ු form</u>
යනවා	go	۵	යවු
බලත වා	see	බල	ଡିତ୍ତି
කත ව <b>ා</b>	eat	ක	කවු

Two irregular forms appear below.

simple present		ව <u>ු</u> form
ගත්න ව <b>ා</b>	take, get	ගම්මු
ශූත්ත <b>ටා</b>	be	ඉඳිමු

## 2.13 The $\Im$ form

The  $\ddot{a}$  form appears with second and third person subjects, usually with the latter, and has the meaning '(he) is likely to do something.' Examples:

මහත්ත <b>යා</b>	හවස	එයි.	The	ger	ntleman	is	likely	to	come
			in	the	evening	J.			

එයා ලස් එකට යයි. He is likely to go to the show.

The negative of the යි form is similar to the negative වූ form. The formula is තො plus a stem form of the participle plus 'ඉඳියි , 'likely to stay, be.' ඉඳියි is the යි form of ඉන්නවා 'be'. Its form is irregular. Examples:

එයා ඒක නොබලා ඉඳියි. He is not likely to see it.

එයා තොගිහිත් ඉඳියි. He is not likely to go.

The  $\Im$  form may precede the question marker  $\varsigma$  .

The formula for the  $\ddot{a}$  form is: verb stem plus  $\ddot{a}$  . Examples:

66

Sinhala Structures

<u>simple</u> present		verb stem	යි	form
යනවා	go	۵		යයි
එතවා	some	లి		එයි
කරනවා	do	කර		කරයි
කියතවා	say	කිය		කියයි
ලු ත්ත ව <b>ා</b>	be	[irregular form]		<b>ු</b> ඳියි

The  $\Im$  form has a dialect variant with  $\eth$  . The rules for forming it are different, and it does not appear to be very common. Hence it is not taken up here.

2.14 Special verbs

2.14.1 කැමතියි , 'like'.

මම මේ රටට කැමතියි.	I like this country.
මම මේ එලවලුවලට කැමති තෑ.	I don't like these vegetables.
තේ බොත්ත කැමති ද?	Do (you) like to drink tea?
සිංහල ඉගෙනගන්න කැමති ද?	Do (you) like to study Sinhala?

The word කැමතියි means 'like or like to'. The actor is in the direct case. If there is an object, it is in the dative case, i.e.,

මම **එලව**ලවලට කැමතියි. I like vegetables.

An infinitive may also be the object of mress?, i.e.,

He doesn't like to drink tea සීති තැතුව එයා තේ බොත්ත කැමති තැං without sugar.

Sentences with  $m_2 \otimes \beta_d$  may be made interrogative by adding  $\varsigma$ . They may be made negative by adding  $\mathfrak{D}_{\ell}$ .

කැවතිධි may be made past by adding con .

67

PARAKRAMABAHU STATUE, POLONNARUWA, 12TH CENTURY

2.14.2 පුලුවති , '<u>can</u>', <u>and</u> බැ , '<u>cannot</u>'.

past form of control , 'become.'

පුලුවති , 'can' and බෑ , 'can't', take actors in the dative case. Examples: මට කොළඹ යන්න පුලුවති. I can go to Colombo. මට වැඩකරන්න පුලුවති. I can work. මට සිංහල කතාකරන්න පුලුවති. I can speak Sinhala.

මට ගෙදර යන්න බැ. I can't go home.

මහත්තයාට සිංහල කතාකරන්න බැ. The gentleman can't speak Sinhala.

පුලුවති normally occurs in sentence final position, as above, but පුලුවත් may also occur there with no change in meaning.

පුලුවති and බෑ usually occur with a dependent infinitive. Examples: එයාට භාන්ත පුලුවති. He can plow. මහත්තයාට පත්තර කියවන්න පුලුවති. The gentleman can read the papers. තෝතා මහත්තයාට මෙහාට එන්න බෑ. The lady can't come here. Sentences with පුලුවති and බෑ may be made interrogative by adding.

ද . Before ද, පුලුවති changes to පුලුවත් and බෑ to බෑරි . Examples: මහත්තයාට පත්තර කියවත්ත පුලුවත් ද? Can you read the papers, sir? තාත්තාට දොලහට ඉස්සර එත්ත Can't you come before 12:00, බෑරි ද? father? Sentences with පුලුවති and බෑ may be made past by adding උතා , the

ගිය ඉරිදා මට එන්න පුලුවන් උතා. I was able to come last Sunday.

මට මස් නොඳට උයන්න බැරි උනා. I was not able to cook the meat well.

Examples:

2.14.3 ඕm; , 'want'.

ຟິກະ , 'want', takes an actor in the dative case. Examples:

මට කොල්ලුපිටිය හන්දියට යන්න ඕනෑ. I want to go to Colpetty junction. මට ගැහැණු ළමයි කියලා චිතුපටිය I want to see the movie called බලත්න ඕනෑ. Gehenu Lamay.

මට කිරි බහ් කත්ත ඕතෑ. I want to eat milk rice.

Sentences with ඕනෑ may be made interrogative by adding ද . Examples:

වහත්තයාට වීසා එකක් ඕනෑ ද? Does the gentleman want a visa?

එයාට දැන් මට ලියකියව්ලි දෙක්න Does he want to give me the docu-ඕනෑ ද? ments now?

They may be made negative by adding me. Examples:

වහත්තයාට කිරි තේ එකක් ඕතෑ තෑ. The gentleman doesn't want a milk tea.

එයාට ලියකියව්ලි ගත්ත ඕතෑ තෑ. He doesn't want to take the documents.

They may be made past by adding com . Examples:

මට කෝච්ච්යොන් එන්න ඕනෑ උනා. I wanted to come by train.

මහත්තයාට ගෙදරක් හදාගත්ත ඕනෑ The gentleman wanted to build උතා. a house.

ඕ may be preceded either by a dependent infinitive or by a noun in the direct case. In sentences with dependent nouns only there is an alternate negative form with එහා . එහා is equivalent to ඕ කෑ කෑ , 'don't want' and replaces the entire phrase. Examples: මට කිරි එහා. I don't want any milk, i.e., no milk for me.

මට දොඩම් ඉස්ම එපා. I don't want any orange juice.

Sinhala Structures

2.15 <u>Negatives in Sinhala</u>: <u>some summary remarks and some</u> additions.

At this point most of the negative processes and words which occur in Sinhala have been discussed in connection with the verb forms to which they apply. They include  $\mathfrak{M}_i$  and its various forms,  $\mathfrak{M}_i$ and its forms,  $\mathfrak{M}_i$  and  $\mathfrak{GBGGG}_i$ . The negative  $\mathfrak{GM}$  has been mentioned only briefly in connection with certain specific forms. A more detailed and general treatment appears below.

The negative com .

om negates forms in dependent clauses such as the conditional form of the verb:

come.

mad.

playing.

Even if I don't tell him, he'll

When he doesn't go to work, I get

When he's not working, he is

හෙට නොවැස්සොත්, මම පිට- If it doesn't rain tomorrow, කොටුවට යනවා. I'm going to the Pettah.

the 'even if' form:

මම එයාට නොකිව්වත්, එයා එනවා.

the ම form: එයා වැඩට තොගියාම, මම තරහ වෙනවා.

the කොට form: එයා වැඩ තොකරනකොට, පෙල්ලම් කරනවා.

and others.

It may also negate verbal adjective forms:

මස් නොකත මිතිස්සු බිත්තර කතවා. The people who don't eat meat eat eggs. කොළඹ නොගිය ගෑනු අපේ කත්තෝරුවේ The women who didn't go to Colombo ඉත්තවා. The women who didn't go to Colombo are in our office. මම තොහදපු ගෙදර The house I haven't built. even if they occur in other types of constructions: මම ගෙදර තොහදපු තිසා. Because I haven't built the house. These are the important principal uses of තො . 2.16 'It seems'

The particle g means 'it seems', and it is added to basic forms of the verb. Examples:

ලිඩෝ එකේ හොඳ ච්නුපට්යක් It seems there is a good movie පෙත්තතවා ලු. showing at the Lido.

එයා ලඟ සල්ලි බියෙකුඩා ල. He evidently has money on him.

When my precedes g it becomes mg . Examples:

එයා ලඟ සල්ලි තැති ලූ. He evidently has no money on him. එයා තැපැල් කන්තෝරුවේ වැඩ It seems that he doesn't work in

කරත්තේ තැති යු. the post office.

g may follow parts of speech other than verbs. For example:

එයා තැපැල් මහත්තයා ලු. They say he's the postmaster.

වහත්තයා පොකොයත් ලු. It seems that the gentleman is rich.

#### 2.17 Relationships among verbs

2.17.1 Verbs with කරතවා , 'do', and වෙතවා , 'become'.

There are a large number of verbs with කරනවා which are related in meaning to a similar set with වෙනවා . They include:

බය කරනවා	scare	බය වෙනවා	fear
අඩු කරනවා	subtract	අඩු වෙනවා	be reduced
මතක් කරනවා	remind	මතක් වෙනව <b>ා</b>	remember
කරදර කරනවා	bother	කරදර වෙනවා	worry
<b>ඉ</b> වර කරනව <b>ා</b>	finish	<b>ඉ</b> වර වෙනව <b>ා</b>	be finished

#### 2.17.2 Causative/non-causative sets

Causative verbs are derived from basic verbs by adding  $\vartheta$  to the stem. Examples:

<u>basic</u> <u>verb</u>		<u>causative</u> verb	
යනවා	go	ය වන වා	make go, export
කරනවා	do	කර <b>ව</b> නවා	cause to do
කඩනවා	break	<u>කඩවතවා</u>	cause to break
කතවා	eat	කවතවා	cause to eat, feed

The following verbs also stand in a causative/non causative relationship, even though the initial consonants differ:

බොනවා	drink	පොවනවා	cause to
			drink, feed

1

# Other types of causatives involve other changes from the basic form:

බහිතවා	descend	<b>බස්ස</b> තව <b>ා</b>	let (someone) down, drop off.
ගේනවා	bring	<b>ເ</b> ທສັບສຸວ <b></b> າ	import
<b>ද</b> න්නවා	know	<b>ද</b> න්වනව <b>ා</b>	make known

# 2.173 Active and passive

Some sets of verbs are active/passive. Generally, the active verb belongs to class 1 and the passive verb to class 2. Examples:

active		passive	
කපතවා	cut	කැපෙතවා	be cut
කරනවා	do	කෙරෙනවා	be done
ම <b>ර</b> තවා	kill	<b>වැ</b> රෙනවා	be killed, die
හදතවා	make	හැලදහුටා	be made

Sinhala Structures

2.17.4 Complex verbs with ගන්නවා and දෙනවා

Complex verbs are formed with ගත්තවා and දෙනවා . Examples appear below.

	form with	<u>form</u> with
<u>basic</u> verb	ທ <b>ສ</b> ້ສව <b>າ</b>	<b>ල</b> දනවා

හදනවා	make	හ දා ගන්නවා	හ <b>දා</b> දෙනවා
හොයනවා	search	හො යා ගත්තවා	හොයා දෙනවා
කපතවා	cut	කපා ගත්න වා	ක <b>පා</b> දෙනවා

There are a limited number of high frequency verbs which show these patterns. Generally the verb with ගන්නවා means 'do something for oneself'and the one with දෙනවා 'do something for others.' Examples:

මම ගෙයක් හදා ගත්තා .	I built the house (room) for myself.
වඩුවා ගෙයක් හදා <b>දු</b> න්නා .	The carpenter built (us) a house.

The equil form may also occur with a preceding participle with no change in meaning. For example:

වඩුවා ගෙයක් හදලා දුක්කා. The carpenter built us a house.

Sometimes verbs which are formed in this way have semantically specialized meanings. For example:

<u>basic</u> verb		derived verb	
කියනවා	say	<b>කියා</b> දෙනවා	explain
බලනවා	see	බලා ගත්ත වා	look after, care for.

#### 2.17.5 Summary note to the student

The rules for deriving certain types of verbs (causative, passive, complex) have scarcely been fully explained above. Furthermore, since many verbs do not show the complete array of forms which have been discussed, it may not be useful for students to attempt to generalize the sketchy rules which have been presented. However the information here should demonstrate that there are clusters of verbs which are similar in form and in meaning which can be remembered as sets. 2.18 The clause subordinator කියලා

 $\hat{\mathbb{D}}_{\mathcal{C}}$  is a particle which follows certain types of subordinate clauses, usually those involving reported speech, ideas or names. Compare the following:

මම එයාට කිව්වා, 'දොර අරිත්ත.' I told him, "open the door." මම එයාට කිව්වා දොර අරිත්ත කියලා. I told him to open the door.

similarly

එයාගෙන් අහන්ත, 'තම මොකද්ද?' Ask him, "what is your name?"

එයාගෙන් අහන්ත තම මොකද්ද කියලා. Ask him what his name is.

This particle also marks the quotation of a name or word. For example:

ຫຼະຫຼັກເຫັດ ຫຼະຫຼັກເປັດ ເປັນ ເພື່ອ We call father's father <u>siiya</u>. ລິດເງ. ຊີຣີ ປີເງດ ລິດຫ້ອກ ອາດຸ ຊີ ຊີ ລິດເງ. We call those things coconut branches

#### 2.19 Nouns derived from verb forms.

One type of verbal noun is formed with the present verbal adjective plus එක . Hence, කරන එක , 'the doing.' These nouns are Class C nouns (see 1.23). Example:

එයා කරත එකට ලොකද්ද කියන්තේ? What do you say for what he is doing?

Such nouns may be based on other adjectival forms of the verb as well. For example:

එයා දැත් කරපු එකට ලොකද්ද කියන්නේ? What do you say for what he has just done?

එයා ලකරුව එක ලේසි තෑ. What he did was not easy.

75

# 3. Demonstratives and interrogatives

#### 3.1 The adjectives

.

Demonstratives and interrogatives fall into sets. The adjective set appears below.

වේ	this, these
අර	that over there, those
ඔය	that near you, those
Ð.	that which we have previously referred to; those
තොයි, මොන	which

These adjectives precede the nouns they modify. For example:

මේ කෙලසල්ගෙඩ්.	These bananas.
අර මහත්තයා .	That gentleman over there.
ඔය ලියකියව්ලි.	Those documents near you, with you.
ປັ ວານີ້.	That work (we were talking about)
කොයි වැඩ. මොන ලියකියව්ලි.	Which work; what documents.

They need not directly precede the noun they modify, however. Other adjectives may intervene. For example:

වේ ලාබ කෙසෙල්ගෙඩ්.	These cheap bananas.
අර කොට මහත්තයා .	That short gentleman over there.
ඔය පරත ලියකියව්ලි •	Those old documents.
ඒ අලුත් වැඩ.	That new work.
කොයි අලුත් වැඩ. මොන පරන ලියකියව්ලි.	What new work; what old documents.

76

## 3.2 Pronouns

### 3.21 The basic set

The demonstratives which appeared in 3.1 may also function as pronouns. For example:

වේ	ගමක්	This	is	а	village.

අර වැවක් That (over there) is a tank.

### 3.22 The inanimate set

The following words are also pronouns and refer to inanimate nouns.

singular		plural	
වේක	this one	වේවා	these
අරක	that one	අ රචා	those
ඕක	that one	ඕ <b>චෘ</b>	those
ඒක	that one	<b>ද</b> ්වා	those
ෙ ා කක්	what one	<b>ෙ</b> වා තවා	what ones
තෝක	which one		

The demonstratives take case endings as follows:

	singular	plural
direct	වේක	වේවා
dative	වේකට	වේවාට
genitive	වේතේ	වේවා යේ
instrumental	ලේකෙන්	වේවා යින්

Examples:

වේක පාව්ච්ච් කරන්නේ වොකට ද?	What do you use this thing for?
ඒක පෘට්ච්ච් කරන්නේ ම්රිස් අඹරන්න.	You use it to grind chillies.
අරවා පාව්ච්ච් කරන්නේ මොකට ද?	What do you use those things for?
ඒටා බෙහෙත් ජාතියක්.	They are a kind of medicine.
පත්තර තුනක් තියෙනවා . ඒවායේ ලංකාවේ හැම පලාතකම ආරංච් තියෙනවා .	There are three newspapers. In them there is news from every part of Sri Lanka.
ඕකට කියන්නේ මොකද්ද?	What do you call that thing near you?
මේකට කියන්නේ ම්රිස් ගල කියලා .	For this you say <u>miris</u> <u>gala</u> .

3.33 The animate set

The animate pronominal set is given below.

singular		plural	
වෙයා	this person	මෙයාලා	these people
ඔ <b>යා</b>	you	ඔයාලා	you (pl.)
අරයා	that person	අරයාලා	those people
එයා	that person	එයාලා	those people

These are the words which appear most commonly in Sinhala as the equivalents of the English 'he', 'she' and 'they'. As the translations above indicate, the words ඔයා and ඔයාලා serve as second person pronouns.

The demonstrative animate pronouns show the case endings outlined in section 1.2.

The Sinhala word for 'who, what person' is කවුරු . Before ද it is shortened as follows: කවුද . Its case forms are:

direct	කවු(රු)	who
dative	කෘ ට	to whom
genitive	කා ගේ	of whom, whose
instrumental	ລ <b>າ</b> ເດັນນີ້	by whom

With the addition of m to any of its case forms, mg/d takes on the meaning 'everybody.' Examples:

direct	කවුරුත <u>්</u>	everybody
dative	කා ටත්	to everybody
genitive	කා ගෙත්	of everybody
instrumental	කා ගෙනුත්	by, from everybody

# 3.24 Here and there

Sinhala has the following location sets.

මහත that place near you අතත that place over there එහත that place over there that place referred to earlier කොතත what place
ປັກກ that place referred to earlier ເໝັກກ what place
ເໝັກສັ what place
මෙතේ here
මෙතේ here
ଅଟଣ over there near you
द्रे over there, yonder
ಲಿಂಬೆ there
කොහේ where
ටෙහා this direction
එහා that direction

The words in these sets have case forms as follows:

SAT MAHAL PRASADA, POLONNARUWA

Sinhala Structures

SINHALA

direct	වෙතත	මෙසේ	වෙහා			
dative	මෙතත්ට	මෙහේට	ට <b>ැ</b> හලි බ			
genitive	වෙතත	මෙතේ	ලෙහා			
instrumental	මෙතතින්	වෙහෙත්	මෙහරෙන්			
3.25 The quantity set The quantity set is given below.						
වේච්චර		this much				
ඔච්චර		that much				
අච්චර		that much				
එච්චර		that much				
කොච්චර		how much				
Examples:						
කොච්චර කිරි බෙ	ානවා ද?	How much milk will	you drink?			
මට ඔච්චර එපා.		Not that much for	me.			
කළගෙඩ්යක් වෙච්ච	ටර ලොකුයි.	A water vessel is	this big.			
සෙම්බුවක් එච්චර ලොකු තෑ.		A <u>sembuwa</u> is not that big.				
3.26 The 'like thislike that' set						
The following words pattern with the demonstratives and interroga- tives discussed in the sections above.						
වෙහෙව		like this				
ඔ හො ම		like that				
අරහෙව		like that				

- like that
- කො හො ම

එහෙව

how

Examples:

numpico.	
හිරමනයක් පාව්ච්ච් කරන්නේ කොහොම ද?	In what manner (how) do you use a coconut scraper?
චෝල්ගහෙන් මෙහෙම කොටනවා ද?	Is this how you pound with the pestle?
ඔව්. ඔහොම තමයි.	Yes. Just like that (just as you are doing.)
එහෙම ද?	Is that so? (following a statement of fact.)
එහෙම තෙමෙයි.	It is not like that. (following an inaccurate description of events or procedures.)

## 3.27 Pronouns: miscellaneous forms

Most of the Sinhala pronouns belong to the demonstrative/interrogative sets. The first person pronouns  $\Im$ , 'I', and  $\mathfrak{G}$ , 'we', are exceptions. They show the following case forms:

direct	୦୦	I	¢8	we
dative	୦୦	to me	ဝဗာ	to us
genitive	මගේ	my	අපේ	ours
instrumental	මගෙන්	by me	<b>ಇ 6 ಲ</b> ನೆ	by us

The reflexive pronoun තමන්, 'his, her own, their own', is also an exception. Its case forms are:

direct non

dative තමන්ට

genitive තමත්ගේ

instrumental ກອຫ້ອຫຫ້

Examples:

එයාලා	තමත්ගේ කෑම හදාගත්තවා.	They prepare their own food.
එයාලා	තමතමන්ගේ කෑම හදා ගන්තවා .	They each prepare their own food.

In the latter example nonod , a reduplicated form of the reflexive pronoun appears. It has the meaning 'each his own, each their own.'

## 3.28 A note on terms of address and reference

The choice of a term of address is a matter which is discussed in <u>General Conversation</u>. The simple fact is that there is no neutral second person pronoun which is appropriate for all people at all times in all places. This helps to explain why the Sinhalese often avoid second person pronouns entirely and choose such terms as <u>madam</u> or <u>sir</u> or address people by name or occupational role instead.

Terms of reference present similar problems in many instances. In the case of women, for example, the term ලන්නා වහන්තයා , 'madam', is only appropriate as a term of reference for those of an elevated social, educational or occupational station. Since the term for woman ( 💖 ) is in its singular form considered insulting, women are generally referred to as 'this person' or 'that person' ( ලෙයාand එයා among other terms) and not as 'this woman' or 'that woman.' The term ong , 'women', is not similarly stigmatized, although in the traditional sectors in the society the circumlocution බවලත් අය is commonly used. This term literally means 'those who have received rebirth.' Better educated women point out that this term is implicitly pejorative, since it reflects a belief linking demeritorious acts in previous births with being a woman.

By the same token the term  $\partial \delta \omega$ , 'man', though not rude is not deferential either and is better rendered by English 'guy'. Its plural,  $\partial \delta d \omega$ , means 'people' not 'men' in the narrow sense. For the latter the Sinhala is  $\partial \delta \partial \phi \omega$ , 'men, males, boys.'

In the traditional sectors of the society භායභීාව and පුරුෂයා , elevated terms for 'wife' and 'husband' respectively are nearly universally avoided. Women refer to their husbands by circumlocution. Terms such as පුතාලත් තාත්තා , '(my) son's father', are commonly used. Educated people who know English profess to find these habits quaint but are no more comfortable with the elevated terms. They sometimes use the English terms instead. Traditional terms for 'wife' include බැඳලා ඉන්න එක්කෙතා, 'married one' and ගෙදර එක්කෙතා ,'the one in the house.'

RUINS OF CIRCULAR RELIC HOUSE AT MEDIRIGIRIYA

## 4. Postpositions

Postpositions in Sinhala are functionally similar to English prepositions, except that whereas English prepositions occur before the word they govern, Sinhala postpositions occur following the word. Postpositions occur in construction with nouns, and some occur in construction with other parts of speech as well. When in construction with nouns, many of them govern specific cases, generally the direct case. Examples:

Sinhala	English	Usual case of noun
යිර	on top of	direct
6 <b>b</b>	under	direct
ବୃଷତ	above	dative/instrumental
පහල	below	dative/instrumental
ලග, ශාව, කිට්ටුව	near	direct
ഗുത	about	direct
වගේ	like	direct
ට්තරක්	only	direct
ශිළු ලා	from	genitive
ඉස්සර, ඉස්සෙල්ලා	before	dative/instrumental
ಲದೆಂದೆ	after	dative/instrumental
වැඩිගෙ	more than	dative

4.1 Dradow , 'more than'.

 $\partial_t \hat{\partial}_{Gd}$ , 'more than', occurs with preceding nouns in the dative case to form the equivalent of the English comparative. Examples:

එලව්	696 <b>2</b> 0	වැඩ්යෙ	පලතුර	රු ගණත්	•	More than vegetables, fruit is expensive.(fruit is more expensive than vegetables.)
අර	ගෙදුරට	) වැඩියෙ	ා වේ	ගෙද්ර	ලොකුයි .	This house is bigger than that house.

5. Particles 5.1 - 0, 'also, too' The particle  $-\infty$  , meaning 'also', is added to words ending in a vowel. For words ending in a consonant, - do is added. Examples: අපි අම්මාගේ තාත්තාට කියන්නේ සීයා We call mother's father siiya. කියලා . අපි තාත්තාගේ තාත්තාටත් කියන්නේ සීයා We call father's father siiya too. කියලා . එයා කන්තෝරුවට ගියා. He went to the office. එයාත් කත්තෝරුවට ගියා. He also went to the office. മിന് ഒറുന്നം. Give rice. രാമുത് ഒറുത്തം Give rice too. මට ලියුමක් ලැබුනා. I got a letter. මටත් ලියුමක් ලැබුනා. I also got a letter. 5.2 c..c, 'or'. In interrogative sentences c..c means 'or'. Examples: මේ පත්තියට උගත්තත්තේ තෝතා මහත්තයා Is it the lady or the gentleman who teaches this class? ද මහත්තයා ද? Mine or the lady's? මගේ ද නෝනා මහත්තයාගේ ද? මේ කළගෙඩ්යක් ද මුට්ට්යක් ද? Is this a water vessel or a rice pot? ඒක හරි ද වැරදි ද? Is it right or wrong?

## 5.3 The 'and' particle

There is no single word in Sinhala for 'and' as there is in English. In Sinhala 'and' is expressed by a particle which follows all nouns to be linked.

If the nouns to be linked end in vowels, the 'and' particle takes the shape  $\hat{\omega}$ . Examples:

පුතායි දුවයි. The son and the daughter

වහත්තයායි මමයි. The gentleman and I

If the nouns to be linked end in consonants, the 'and' particle takes the shape  $\partial \hat{a}$ . Examples:

බුවුත් කියලා මහත්තයෙකුයි හේරත් කියලා A gentleman named Brown and a මහත්තයෙකුයි. gentleman named Herath.

ນເຫັຊສຸຜິ ບິນິພສຸຜິ. A spoon and a knife.

5.4 The emphasizing particle  $\Im$  .

In equational sentences (the type x is y) with adjectives in the 'y' slot, the emphasizing particle  $\Im$  occurs. Examples:

මේ එලවලු ලාබයි.	These vegetables are cheap.
වේලා මා එලවලු.	compare: These cheap vegetables.
ිද ශිල චුලිලර් මීට	and Are these vegetables cheap?

This particle is also added to definite forms of numerals occuring in sentence final position. Examples:

රාත්තලක් රුපියල් දෙකයි.	Two rupees a pound.
සේරුවක් සහ හැත්තෑපහයි.	75¢ a measure.
පැකැට් එකක් එකයි පතහයි. එකක් සත පතහයි.	Rs. 1.50 a packet; 50¢ each.
වේලාව අටයි ව්ස්සයි. වේලාව අටයි.	The time is 8:20; the time is 8:00.

Note that in some quantity phrases such as the last two examples  $\ddot{a}$  may appear on two numerals (one of them non-final) in a compound phrase. Such constructions are examples of  $\ddot{a}$  as the 'and' particle (see above).

It is also added to other quantity words which occur in sentence final position: එයාලා බත් කන්නේ අවසට එක සැරයයි. They eat rice once a day. වේලාව දැන් අට හමාරයි. It is 8:30. සත හැටක් විතරයි. It is only 60¢. It may occur with emphasized words in emphatic sentences: තගුල පාට්ච්ච් කරන්නේ වෙහෙමයි. This is how you use the plow. මම දැත් වැඩ කරත්තේ කොළඹමයි. It is in Colombo itself that I am now working. In the environments discussed above,  $\ddot{\omega}$  does not occur after consonants. Compare: එලවල ගණන්. The vegetables are expensive. with එලවල ලාබයි. The vegetables are cheap. may also occur after පුලුවන, 'can', and කැමති , 'like', in sentence final position. Examples: සීති ආලා බොත්ත කැමතියි. I like to drink it with sugar. මට කියාදෙන්න පුලුවති. I can explain. The emphasizing particles  $\mathfrak{D}$  and  $\mathfrak{D}$ . 5.5 The particles තම් and ම may single out a word in the sentence for emphasis. Examples: මහත්තයා නම් කත්තෝරුවට ගියා. ୦୦ It was the gentleman who went to ທິດປີ තະ. the office. I didn't go. මට නම් මතක තෑ. I myself do not remember. අටටම ආපහු එන්න. Come back precisely at 8:00. When O appears at the end of the sentence it becomes O. Examples මම ඉපදුනේ ලංකාවේමයි. It was in Sri Lanka itself that I was born. එයා ආපහු ආවේ අටටමයි. He came back precisely at 8:00.

5.6 The particle w2.

The particle v3 occurs in the following types of constructions:

a. හරි .... හරි , 'or'.

The word  $\varpi \delta$  means 'or', or 'either...or', and like the 'and' particle, it follows all words to be linked. For example:

මේ දතුර එන්නේ ඔයකින් හරි, ගහකින් This water comes from an oya, හරි වැඩකින් හරි. from a river or from a tank.

b. mod with question words.

 $\mathfrak{w}$  is added to question words to form the following types of new meanings.

කො ලත්	where	කො හේ හරි	somewhere or other
තො හෝ ව	how	කො හො මහරි	somehow or other

### 5.7 The particle 25

Like  $\infty$  the particle  $\partial \sigma$  is used with question words to form the following types of new meanings.

තො හේ	where	කො හේටත්	anywhere somewhere
කො හො ම	how	කො හො මවත්	anyhow somehow

It is also found in constructions which parallel those of  $\mathfrak{w} \delta$  ...  $\mathfrak{w} \delta$  above.

එයාවත් මමවත් යන්තේ තෑ. Neither he nor I is going.

#### 6. Numerals and quantity

### 6.1 Cardinal numerals

Cardinal numerals have both animate and inanimate forms. For example:

තංගිලා තුන් දෙතෙක් ඉන්නවා. There are three younger sisters.

මම එයාට රුපියල් තුනක් ථුන්නා. I gave him three rupees.

Animate cardinal numerals either modify or substitute for animate nouns. Inanimate numerals either modify or substitute for inanimate nouns. For example:

අක්කලා හතර දෙනයි.	Four older sisters.
හතර <b>දෙනයි.</b>	Four (animate beings).
පෙට්ට් හතරයි.	Four boxes.
හතරයි .	Four (inanimate things).

Both animate and inanimate numerals have definite and indefinite forms. In basic sentence types (that is, non-emphatic sentences) numerals and other quantity words as well generally appear in the indefinite form. When numerals and other quantity words occur as the emphasized items in emphatic sentences or when they are part of a noun phrase which stands along as an utterance, the definite form appears. Compare the following:

වැඩකාරයෝ අට දෙනෙක් රැස්ව්මට අාටා .	Eight laborers came to the meeting.
රැස්ව්මට ආවේ වැඩකාරයෝ අට <b>දෙනයි.</b>	It was eight laborers who came to the meeting.
වැඩකාරයෝ කීදෙනෙක් ආවා ද?	How many laborers came?
අට <b>දෙනයි.</b>	Eight.
මේ ගමේ ගෙදරවල් පතස් පහක් තියෙනවා .	There are fifty five houses in this village.
ගෙදරවල් කීයක් ද?	How many houses are there?
ບກປ້ ບທຜີ.	Fifty-five.

When the quantity phrase has a clearly definite meaning, i.e., 'the laborers' as opposed to 'laborers' or is modified by one of the demonstratives, the definite form may appear in non-final position. For example:

වැඩකාරයෝ අට දෙනා රැස්වීමට ආවා. The eight laborers came to the meeting.

ඒ අත්කලා හතර දෙනා තවම ගෙදර Those four older sisters are ඉන්නවා. still at home.

Compare the following:

මහත්තුරු හතර දෙනෙක් කත්තෝරුවේ There are four gentlemen in the ඉන්නවා. office.

ඒ මහත්තුරු හතර දෙකාම ඉංගුීස් දන්නේ Those very four gentlemen do not කෑ. know English.

The interrogatives කියක් , 'how many' (inanimate), and කීදෙතෙක්, 'how many' (animate)', introduce questions concerning quantity. කොච්චර , 'how much, how many', may be substituted for either, although it is more common with inanimate subjects. Examples:

තුඹුරුවල ගොව්යෝ කිදෙනෙක් වැඩ තරතවා ද? How many farmers are working in the fields? ලියකියව්ලි කියක් තියෙනවා ද? How many documents are there? කොච්චර වේලා යනවා ද? How much time does it take (go)?

Questions concerning price, age and time are introduced by the

interrogative ຫລ (ຊ) , 'how much'. Examples :

වේලාව කීය ද? What time is it?

රාත්තලක් කීය ද? How much is a pound?

වයස කිය ද? How old are you, i.e., what is the age?

'At what time?' is expressed by bd in the dative case.

මහත්තයා කියට ද එන්ගත්? At what time are you coming, sir?

Quotations of time appear in the definite form followed by the emphasizing particle  $\hat{\boldsymbol{\omega}}$ 

Examples:

වේලාව කීය ද?	What time is it?			
(වේලාව) අටයි.	It is 8:00.			
(වේලාව) අටයි ව්ස්සයි.	It is 8:20.			
(වේලාව) අට හමාරයි.	It is 8:30.			
( වේලාව ) දෙකට කාලයි.	It is quarter to 2.			
'At a particular time' is expr dative case. Examples:	essed with the numeral in the			
කන්තෝරුව අරින්නේ කීයට ද?	At what time does the office open?			
ඒක අට හමාරට අරිනවා.	It opens at 8:30.			
ඒක හතට අරිතවා .	It opens at 7:00.			
ඒක අරිත්තේ අටට.	It is at 8:00 that it opens.			
Prices are generally quoted as	follows:			
වම්බොටු කීය ද?	How much is eggplant?			
රාත්තලක් හැට පහයි.	65¢ a pound.			
Amounts of money are commonly	quoted in indefinite quantity phrases:			
සල්ලි කීයක් දුන්නා ද?	How much money did you pay?			
මම රුපියල් හතලිහක් <mark>දු</mark> න්නා .	I paid Rs. 40.			
With the word $\varpi \delta \omega$ , 'time, occurrence', a stem form of the numeral precedes.				
එයාලා දවසට දෙ සැරයක් බත් කතවා.	They eat rice twice a day.			
යත හැට් එයා කියාදුන්නේ තුන් සැරයයි.	He explained how to go three times.			
This stem form also appears with ordinal numerals which are discussed below.				

Definite and indefinite forms of animate and inanimate numerals appear below.

	An	imate	Inanimat	ce
	Definite	Indefinite	Definite	Indefinite
1	එක් ලකතා	ಲಿದೆ 6ದ 6 ನ ದ	එක	එකක්
2	<b>ල</b> ද ත් තා	<i>∈</i> දත් තෙක්	ෙදක	දෙකක්
3	තුන් ලදනා	තුත් දෙතෙක්	තූන	තුතක්
4	හතර	හතර දෙනෙක්	හතර	හතරක්
5	පස් ලෙදනා	පස් දෙනෙක්	ខល	පහක්
6	හය ලඳනා	හය දෙනෙක්	ಹಿದ	ುವವಿ
7	හත් ලෙදනා	හත් ලෙදගනක්	ຑຑ	ಣರಾದ್
8	අට දෙනා	අට ලදතක්	съ	අ ටක්
9	නම දෙනා	තම දෙතෙක්	තමය	තමයක්
10	දහ ලදනා	දහ ලදනක්	දහය	೭ ಉವದಿ
11	එකො ලොස් ඉතා	එකො ලොස් දෙනෙක්	එකෙ ලෙහ	එ <i>කො</i> ලහක්
12	ලදතා දොලොස් දෙතා	දොලොස් දෙනෙක්	<b>දො</b> ලහ	ෙදා ලහක්
13	දහතුන් දෙනා	දහතුන් දෙනෙක්	දහතුන	දහතුතක්
14	දාහතර දෙනා	දාහතර දෙනෙක්	දාහතර	දාහතරක්
15	පහලොස් දෙනා	පහලොස් දෙනෙක්	පහලොහ	පහලොහක්
16	දහසය ලදනා	දහසය දෙනෙක්	දහසය	දහසයක්
17	ආහත් දෙනා	දා හත් දෙනෙක්	<b>දා</b> හත	ද <b>ා</b> හතක්
18	දහඅට දෙනා	දහඅට දෙනෙක්	රූහදට	දහඅ ටක්
19	දහනම දෙනා	දහතම දෙනෙක්	දහතමය	<b>දහන</b> මයක්
20	ව්සි දෙනා	ව්සි දෙනෙක්	ව්ස්ස	ව්ස්සක්

	An	imate	Inanima	te
	Definite	Indefinite	Definite	Indefinite
21	ව්සිඑක් දෙනා	ට්සිඑක් දෙතෙක්	ට්සිඑක	ව්සිඑකක්
22	ີ່ ນີ້ຕ <b>ຸ</b> ຫ້ <b>ໜ</b>	ີ່ ນີ້ຕິດ <b>ເ</b> ຫັດກໍ່ມີ	ව්සිදෙක	<b>ව්සිදෙකක්</b>
23	ව්සිතුන් දෙනා	ට්සිතුන් දෙනෙක්	ට්සිතුත	ට්සිතුනක්
24	ව්සිහතර දෙනා	ව්සිහතර දෙනෙක්	ව්සිහතර	ව්සිහතරක්
25	ව්සිපස් දෙනා	ව්සිපස් දෙනෙක්	ව්සිපහ	ව්සිපහක්
26	ව්සිහය දෙනා	ව්සිහය දෙනෙක්	ව්සිහය	ට්සිහයක්
27	ව්සිහත් දෙනා	ට්සිහත් දෙනෙක්	ව්සිහත	ට්සිහතක්
28	ව්සිඅට දෙනා	<b>ච්සිඅ</b> ට දෙතෙක්	ව්සිඅට	ව්සිඅ ටක්
29	ව්සිනම දෙනා	ව්සිතම <b>දෙනෙක්</b>	ව්සිතමය	ව්සිතමයක්
30	තිස්දෙතා	තිස්දෙනෙක්	ຕິພ	ກົບລຳ
31	තිස්ථක් දෙනා	තිස්එක් දෙනෙක්	තිස්එක	තිස්එකක්
32	ຄີຟັດຊຑ້ຑາ	තිස්දෙන්නෙක්	ก็น้อลุฒ	තිස්දෙකක්

All other numerals in the thirty series follow the pattern of the twenty series except that  $\tilde{\mathfrak{D}} \tilde{\mathfrak{U}}$  appears instead of  $\tilde{\mathfrak{D}} \tilde{\mathfrak{U}}$ 

40	හතලිස් දෙනා	හතලිස් දෙනෙක්	හතලිහ	හතලිහක්
41	හතලිස්එක් <b>දෙ</b> නා	ගතලිස්එක් දෙ <b>නෙක්</b>	හතලි <b>ස්එක</b>	හතලිස්එකක්
42	හතලිස්දෙන්නා	හතලිස්දෙන්නෙක්	හතලිස්දෙක	හතලිස්දෙකක්

All numerals in the forty series follow the pattern of the twenty series except that  $un\partial du^2$  appears instead of  $\partial d_1$ .

50	පතස් ෙ <b>ද</b> තා	පතස්දෙතෙක්	ບັນນ	පතහක්
51	පතස්එක් ලදතා	පතස්එක් දෙනෙක්	පතස්එක	පතස්එකක්
52	පනස්දෙත්තා	පතස්ලෙත්තෙක්	පතස්දෙක	පතස්දෙකක්

All numerals in the fifty series follow the pattern of the twenty series except that  $v_{\mathcal{D}}v'$  appears instead of  $\partial v$ .

Animate

	Definite	Indefinite	Definite	Indefinite
60	හැටදෙතා	හැටදෙනෙක්	රැත	හැටක්
61	හැටඑක් දෙනා	හැටඑක් දෙනෙක්	හැටඑක	හැටඑකක්
62	හැටදෙන්නා	හැටදෙත්තෙක්	හැටදෙක	හැටදෙකක්

Inanimate

All numerals in the sixty series follow the pattern of the twenty series except that  $\varpi_2 \Im$  appears instead of  $\Im \Xi$ .

70	හැත්තෑ ෙදනා	හැත්තෑ දෙනෙක්	හැත්තෑව	හැත්තෑවක්
71	හැත්තෑඑක් දෙනා	හැත්තෑඑක් දෙනෙක්	හැත්තෑඑක	හැත්තෑඑකක්
72	ຑ៸ຑຑຬຌຑຑ	ຑຑຑຑຬຌຑຬຑຑ	හැත්තෑදෙක	හැත්තෑලදකක්

All numerals in the seventy series follow the pattern of the twenty series except that  $\omega_l \vec{v} \vec{v}_l$  appears instead of  $\vec{v} \vec{v}_l$ .

81	අසූඑක් දෙනා අසුදෙන්නා	අසූඑක් දෙ <b>ෆ්</b> නෙක් අසුදෙ <b>න්</b> නෙක්	අසූඑක	අසූඑකක්
80	අසුලෙදනා අසුවන් ලෙදනා	අසුලෙදනෙක් අසුදුනෙක්	අසුව අසුඵත	අසුවක් අසුවක්

All numerals in the eighty series follow the pattern of the twenty series except that  $\mathfrak{P}_{\mathfrak{A}}^{\mathfrak{A}}$  appears instead of  $\vartheta_{\mathfrak{A}}^{\mathfrak{A}}$ .

90	අනූදෙනා	<b>අ</b> නූදෙතෙක්	අනූව	අනුවක්
91	අනුථක් ලදනා	අනුඑක් දෙනෙක්	අනුඑක	අනුඑකත්
92	අනුදෙන්නා	අනුදෙන්නෙක්	අනුදෙක	අනුලදකක්

All numerals in the ninety series follow the pattern of the twenty series except that  $q_{2}$  appears instead of  $\partial \hat{u}$ .

100	එකසිය දෙ ත <b>ා</b>	එක <b>සිය</b> දෙනෙක්	එකසීය	එකසීයක්
101	එකසියඑක් දෙනා	එකසියඑක් දෙනෙක්	එකසියඑක	එකසියඑකක්

For the rest of the numerals in the 100+ series  $\partial \varpi \ddot{\omega} \omega - \sigma$ , '100', is prefixed to the numerals to 99.

# RUINS AT YAPAHUVA, 14th CENTURY

Below are the prefixes for the additional hundred series to 1000.

200 දෙසිය

- 300 තුන්සිය
- 400 හාරසිය
- 500 පත්සිය
- 600 හයසිය
- 700 හත්සිය
- 800 අටසිය
- 900 තමසිය

They precede the numerals to 99 in expressing quantities to 1000.

The stem form for 1000 is  $\partial \vec{a} c \vec{c} \vec{c}$ . This is prefixed to the numerals of the 900 series in expressing the years of this century.

එක්දාස් තමසිය ව්ස්සයි. One thousand nine hundred and twenty.

එක්දාස් තමයිය හැටපහයි. 1965.

එක්දාස් තමසිය හැත්තෑඅටයි. 1978.

To express 'in such and such a year', the final numeral is put in the genitive case and optionally followed by  $\xi$ , 'during'.

එක්දාස් තමසිය හැටපගේ.	In 1965.
එක්දාස් නමසිය හැත්තෑහලත් දී, මම ලංකාවට ආවා .	I came to Sri Lanka in 1977.
මම ඉ <b>පදු</b> තේ එක්දාස් තමසිය හතලිස් හයේ <b>දී</b> .	I was born in 1946.

### 6.2 Ordinal numerals

Ordinal numerals from 1-10 are given below.

- lst පලවෙනි
- 2nd දෙවෙති
- 3rd තູන්වෙති
- 4th හතරවෙනි
- 5th ບຜູ້ເປນິ
- 6th හයවෙනි
- 7th ແຫ້ເວນິ
- 8th අටවෙති
- 9th නමවෙනි
- 10th දහවෙති

Ordinal numerals are formed with the stem of the numeral plus වෙහි . The stem form is the one which precedes දෙනා in animate numerals. Ordinal numerals precede either animate or inanimate numerals with no change in form. Examples:

සැප්තැම්බර් මාසේ අටවෙනිදා .	The eighth day of September, i.e., September 8.
අගෝස්තු වා සේ ව්සිඑක්වෙනිදා .	The twenty-first day of August, i.e, August 21.
දෙවෙනි පෘර.	The second road.
තුන්වෙනි පුතා .	The third son.

### 7. Word boundaries

The writing conventions in Sinhala are fairly straightforward in general. Spaces generally appear before and after inflected forms of nouns and verbs as well as before and after other parts of speech such as adjectives, postpositions and adverbs. Conventions differ in some instances, for example, in the addition of some particles to other parts of speech, in writing numerals and in writing compound verbs. For example:

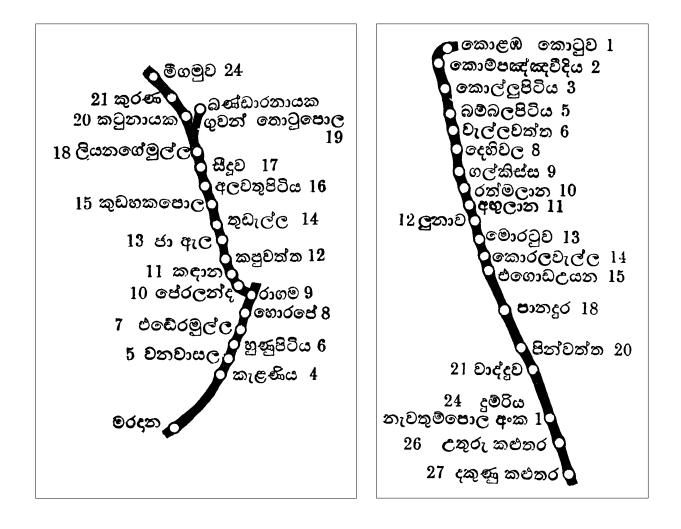
තතා පති තුමා සිංහල දත්නවා ලු.	The ambassador evidently knows Sinhala.
තතා පති තුමා සිංහල දත්නවා <b>ු.</b>	
විසි දෙකයි. විසිදෙකයි.	Twenty-two.
එයාලා කූරක්කත් ගල පාව්ච්ච් කරතවා. එයාලා කූරක්කත් ගල පාව්ච්චිකරතවා.	They are using the rotary quern.
එයාලා කත්තෝරුවේ වැඩ කරනවා . එයාලා කත්තෝරුවේ වැඩකරනවා .	They are working in the office.

SIGIRIYA ROCK FORTRESS

### SINHALA

## 8. Spelling

Sinhala words are generally spelled as pronounced, but some sounds are represented by more than one letter. For example,  $\mathfrak{D}$  and  $\mathfrak{O}$ both represent /n/;  $\mathfrak{C}$  and  $\mathfrak{E}$  both represent /l/ and  $\mathfrak{Q}$  and  $\mathfrak{O}$ both represent /lu/. Sometimes words are spelled both ways, and sometimes there is a preferred spelling. When in doubt, consult a dictionary. Examples of these particular spelling variations appear below in the place names along two major railway lines.



-from Ceylon Government Railway timetable

Numerous other spelling variations occur in Sinhala, mostly in connection with borrowed or learned words. For example, both G and Frepresent /ś/; both and Trepresent /y/ and many words which are pronounced with unaspirated consonants have a correct spelling with letters from the aspirated set. These matters are not treated in any detail here and are best taken up in connection with the study of the conventions of literary Sinhala.

Some differences in spelling of what are essentially the same words do reflect differences in pronunciation and stem from dialect variation within the Sinhala speech community. For example:

කොලොම්බුව, කොලොඹුව stool අප්පච්චි, අප්පොච්ච් father පොල් කට්ට, පොල් කටුව coconut shell

Finally, this may be the place to remind students that Class D nouns such as  $\Im G G$ , 'time', which end in  $\eth$  have dictionary entry forms with  $\neg \mathfrak{F} \mathfrak{O}$ . Hence,  $\Im G \mathfrak{O}$ , 'time'. This is a convention from written Sinhala.

### 9. Style and dialect

This book has reviewed some of the main features of spoken Sinhala structure. Written Sinhala has a different grammatical structure and also, to a large extent, a different and expanded lexicon and This lexicon is borrowed into speech for is not dealt with here. certain social purposes, for example for speeches or formal lectures on cultural affairs. A student of Sinhala who intends one day to deliver such lectures, then, must master the appropriate formal lexicon. For a student with such objectives, the study of written Sinhala is an indispensible aid and guide. There are many synopses of written Sinhala structure available, most of them written for speakers of the language. Two which are written for students of Sinhala as a second language are Literary Sinhala: An Introduction (1975) by D.D. DeSaram, and Literary Sinhala (1974) by J.W. Gair and W.S. Karunatilaka (for further details, see the citations in the appended bibliography.)

Most students aim simply to understand the Sinhala which is spoken around them on the routine topics of daily life and work by employees, colleagues and friends. They also aim to communicate with such individuals on the same topics in a stylistically appropriate manner. The style which is presented in this book has been adopted with these ends in mind. In working through <u>Basic Sinhala</u>, the vocabulary of the students will be expanded considerably beyond the material which is actually presented. It should be kept consistent with the style presented here. Substitutions from formal Sinhala should be avoided in favor of words which are in more general use.

The Sinhala speech community is contained within a relatively small geographical area, and the population is highly mobile. Perhaps for these reasons, the community lacks deep dialect divisions. There is variation, of course, and the major differences have been noted at various points above. But for the most part, the Sinhala spoken in one area of Sri Lanka can be easily understood in another.

### 10. Bibliographical references for the student and the instructor.

The following resources are available for supplementing or continuing basic instruction in Sinhala.

Carter, Charles, <u>English-Sinhalese</u> <u>Dictionary</u>; <u>Sinhalese</u> 1936 <u>English Dictionary</u>. 2 volumes. M.D. Gunasena: (1965) Colombo.

This is the basic bilingual dictionary. It has been through several printings since Carter completed it in 1891. It contains a detailed botanical supplement. It is most useful as an aid in decoding since words from the full stylistic range are represented. It is less useful as an aid in encoding since stylistic alternants are not labeled or graded.

Fairbanks, Gordon, J.W. Gair and M. W. S. de Silva, <u>Colloquial</u> 1968 <u>Sinhalese</u>. 2 volumes. South Asia Program, Cornell University: Ithaca, New York.

This is an introduction to the Sinhala spoken by educated speakers in most normal communication. It contains thirty-six lessons in dialogue format with accompanying grammatical explanations and exercises. The first twelve lessons are in romanization; the remainder are in script. (First volume now unavailable, but likely to be reprinted. Contact South Asia Program, Cornell University.)

Gair, James W. and W.S. Karunatilaka, <u>Literary</u> <u>Sinhala</u>. South 1974 Asia Program, Cornell University: Ithaca, New York.

This is a basic introduction to written Sinhala for the second language student. Fifteen lessons with texts and grammatical explanations.

Saram, D.D. de, <u>Literary</u> <u>Sinhala</u>: <u>An</u> <u>Introduction</u>. Department 1975 of Sinhala, University of Sri Lanka, Peradeniya. This is a basic introduction to written Sinhala for the second language student. Fifteen lessons with accompanying grammatical notes and exercises.

#### FOREIGN SERVICE INSTITUTE LANGUAGE PUBLICATIONS

### available from U. S. Government Printing Office, Washington, D. C. 20402

and from

### Spoken Language Services, Inc., P. O. Box 783, Ithaca, N. Y. 14850

(Spoken Language Services agrees to supply the items below (subject to availability) at current GPO prices when inquiries indicate that ordering information was

obtained from the Foreign Service Institute.)

	ootanica poin ine	-	-	
*Amharic	(Units 1-50)		Contemporary Cambodian:	
*Amharic	(Units 51-60)	\$6.00	Glossary	\$4.15
*Saudi Arabic	(Units 1-50)	\$3.65		
*Cambodian	(Units 1-45)	\$5.05	Grammatical Sketch	\$1.50
*Cambodian	(Units 46-90)	\$5.25	*Contemporary Cambodian:	
*Cantonese	(Units 1-15)	\$4.65	Introduction	\$5.40
*Cantonese	(Units 16-30)	\$4.65	*Contemporary Cambodian:	
*Chinyanja	(Units 1-63)	\$3.70	Land and the Economy	\$4.30
*French	(Units 1-12)	\$5.75	*Contemporary Cambodian:	
*French	(Units 13-24)	\$6.75	Political Institutions	\$4.30
*Fula	(Units 1-40)	\$5.50	*Contemporary Cambodian:	
*German	(Units 1-12)	\$3.45	The Social Institutions	\$5.10
*German	(Units 13-24)	\$4.35	Dutch Reader	\$4.00
*Greek	(Vol. I)	\$5.50	*Finnish Graded Reader	\$7.00
*Greek	(Vol. II)	\$2.70	*French Phonology, Programmed	
*Greek	(Vol. III)	\$3.30	Introduction	\$5.25
*Hebrew	(Units 1-40)	\$6.75	French Phonology, Programmed	
*Hungarian	(Units 1-12)	\$4.75	Introduction (Instructor's	
*Hungarian	(Units 13-24)	\$5.80	Manual)	\$3.00
*Kirundi	(Units 1-30)	\$4.80	*German: A Programmed	
*Kituba	(Units 1-35)	\$4.15	Introduction	\$5.30
*Korean	(Vol. I)	\$6.05	Hindi - An Active Introduction	\$2.10
*Korean	(Vol. II)	\$4.65	*Hungarian Graded Reader	\$5.80
Lao	(Vol. I)	\$5.00	Indonesian Newspaper Reader	\$3.10
Lao	(Vol. II)	\$4.35	*Italian (Programmed) Vol. I	\$6.70
*Serbo-Croatian	(Units 1-24)	\$6.80	Italian, (Programmed) Vol. I	
*Serbo-Croatian	(Units 26-50)	\$7.10	Instructor's Manual	\$4.05
*Shona	(Units 1-49)	\$4.40	*Reading Lao: A Programmed	
*Spanish	(Units 1-15)	\$8.45	Introduction	\$5.25
*Spanish	(Units 16-30)	\$8.00	Communicating in Polish	\$3.40
*Spanish	(Units 31-45)	\$8.10	*Portuguese: Programmatic	
*Spanish	(Units 46-55)	\$5.15	Course, Vol. I	\$5.30
*Swahili	(Units 1-150)	\$6.75	Portuguese: Programmatic Course	
*Thai	(Units 1-20)	\$5.60	(Instructor's Man., Vol. I)	\$3.70
*Thai	(Units 21-40)	\$4.70		
*Turkish	(Units 1-30)	\$5.75	(Units 1-18)	\$6.05
Turkish	(Units 31-50)	\$5.75	*From Spanish to Portuguese	\$1.60
*Twi	(Units 1-20)	\$3.00	1 0	\$2.10
*Vietnamese	(Vol. I)	\$3.40		,
*Vietnamese	(Vol. II)	\$2.95	(Instructor's Manual, Vol. I)	\$1.75
*Yoruba	(Units 1-49)	\$4.35	*Spanish Programmatic Course	,
	(,	,	(Student Workbook, Vol. I)	\$5.20
Adapting and Writin	g Language		Spanish Programmatic Course	+0120
Lessons	888.	\$5.15	(Instructor's Manual, Vol. II)	\$1.50
From Eastern to Wes	stern Arabic	\$.95	*Spanish Programmatic Course	+100
*Levantine Arabic: 1		1 100	(Student Workbook, Vol.II)	\$6.65
to Pronunciation		\$2.20	*Swahili General Conversation	\$1.80
Levantine and Egypt	ian Arabic	+=-=0	*Swahili Geography	\$1.55
Comparative Stud		\$1.20	Vietnamese Familiarization Crse.	\$2.35
*Modern Written Ar		\$4.85	*Yoruba Intermediate Texts	\$3.40
Modern Written Ara	·	\$6.25		<i>40.10</i>
Modern Written Ara	,	\$7.00		
	,	÷		

Supplies of all materials listed are limited, and prices are subject to change without advance notice. Rules require remittance in advance of shipment. Check or money order should be made payable to the agency from which the texts are ordered. Postage stamps and foreign money are not acceptable.

*Tape recordings to accompany these courses are available for purchase from the Sales Branch, National Audiovisual Center (GSA), Washington, D. C. 20409.